

# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 103 686 527







FAMILY-HISTORIES  
AND  
GENEALOGIES

*Press of Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, New Haven.*

# FAMILY-HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES

A SERIES OF

## Genealogical and Biographical Monographs

*ON THE FAMILIES OF*

MACCURDY, MITCHELL, LORD, LYNDE, DIGBY, NEWDIGATE, HOO,  
WILLOUGHBY, GRISWOLD, WOLCOTT, PITKIN, OGDEN,  
JOHNSON, DIODATI, LEE AND MARVIN

*AND NOTES ON THE FAMILIES OF*

BUCHANAN, PARMELEE, BOARDMAN, LAY, LOCKE, COLE, DEWOLF, DRAKE,  
BOND AND SWAYNE, DUNBAR AND CLARKE  
AND A NOTICE OF CHIEF JUSTICE MORRISON REMICK WAITE

*WITH TWENTY-NINE PEDIGREE-CHARTS  
AND TWO CHARTS OF COMBINED DESCENTS*

---

*IN THREE VOLUMES*

---

BY

**Edward Elbridge Salisbury**

AND

**Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury**

1892

*PRIVATELY PRINTED*

COPYRIGHT, 1892  
BY  
EDWARD ELBRIDGE SALISBURY  
AND  
EVELYN McCURDY SALISBURY





Chas. J. McCurdy





To the Memory of the Fathers  
for the sake of their Children  
and more especially to the Memory  
of him from whom one of us  
has inherited her taste for family-history  
and who shared our interest  
and pleasure in the investigation of it—  
Judge Charles Johnson McCurdy  
the Authors affectionately dedicate this Work

THE EDITION CONSISTS OF FIFTY COPIES ON LARGE PAPER  
AND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY OF THIS SIZE  
OF WHICH THIS IS  
No. 102

## PREFACE

---

The writer cannot tell how long ago she began to record genealogical facts. She had been collecting them from early childhood. Ever since she can remember, her father discussed such subjects, especially with her mother's cousin Miss Harriet Lord, whose strong mind and exceedingly retentive memory were much occupied with them. Lines of life from Lyme seemed almost literally to have "gone out into all the earth." References to persons who had gone away brought up questions as to their descents from, or connections with, the old Lyme families. Then these emigrants or their descendants were constantly coming back to visit the homes and graves of their ancestors, and to learn from the older people the lost facts concerning their earlier generations. While Chancellor Walworth was collecting the materials for his "Hyde Genealogy" he made his home at the house of Judge McCurdy, the writer's father, for two weeks, while he searched the records, the graveyards, the family Bibles, and the memories of the oldest inhabitants. The descents and relationships of the families included in his work were the constant topics of conversation, and his book became finally the great authority on such matters. With this as a text-book, it seemed quite a matter of course to continue the genealogical studies it had stimulated. These were soon most cordially and effectively assisted by the late Henry White Esq. of New Haven; and acquaintance or correspondence was gradually begun with many other persons interested in such studies; among whom were: the late Hon. Ralph D. Smith, Rev. William G. Andrews and the late Dr. Alvan Talcott, of Guilford, Conn.; Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, Mr. Charles J. Hoadly, State Librarian, of Hartford; Dr. Fitch Edward Oliver, Mrs. Samuel Martin Weston and Mrs. William B. Richards, of Boston; the editor of "Notes and Queries" in the "Boston Evening Transcript;" Hon. Ebenezer Bissell Lynde of West Brookfield, Mass.; Dr. James R. DeWolf of Nova Scotia; Mr. Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, now of London; Prof. Simeon E. Baldwin of Yale University; Miss Mary K. Talcott of

## PREFACE

*Hartford; the late Rev. Dr. Samuel Wolcott of Longmeadow, Mass.; the late Mr. Frederick H. Wolcott of Astoria, L. I.; John Ward Dean Esq. the former editor of "The New England Hist. and Geneal. Register," through which queries have been sent out, and much valuable information has been obtained; and the editor of the "Magazine of American History," Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, a constant friend and helper. As will be more particularly noticed in its place, our Marvin monograph is wholly the work of our friend and relative William T. R. Marvin Esq. of Boston. Most of our remote families we have not attempted to trace except in their early generations in this country. It is only in our nearer families that we have had the data for the purpose, or that we have tried to follow out the branches. Some of them we have made as complete as we could from the facts which reached us. We therefore regret to find, when it is too late to insert them in their proper place, that there are full Griswold descents, which are known, through Colton, Chandler and Backus lines. It would be useless to attempt to recall, at this time, all the names of the genealogists, members of the families described, and other persons, who have kindly answered letters and given assistance in this country. Of course, meanwhile, graveyards, and public and private records in many towns were searched, wherever information might be hoped for. Continued examinations have been made in the Astor and Society Libraries of New York, the Boston Public Library and the Library of Yale University.*

*Important clues led to England; and the late distinguished genealogist Col. Chester was for a long time successfully employed in our family researches. No doubt farther investigations would have connected several more of the families with heraldic families in England; but they were deferred on account of the expense, and Col. Chester's death afterward deprived us of his services.*

*Several other genealogists gave suggestions: among whom were Sir Bernard Burke; George E. Cokayne Esq., Norroy King of Arms, College of Arms, London; William Duncombe Pink Esq. of Leigh, Lancashire; and several of the Genealogical Magazines, including "Notes and Queries," published queries and replies to them. Much kind interest has been shown,*

## PREFACE

facilities given, and sometimes information sent, by many private gentlemen and ladies in England: among whom may be especially mentioned *Lady Middleton*, wife of *Sir Digby Wentworth Bayard Willoughby*, *Baron Middleton* of *Wollaton Hall*, *Nottinghamshire*; the late *George Digby Wingfield Digby Esq.* of *Sherborne Castle*, *Dorsetshire*; *J. Edwin Cole Esq.* of *Swineshead Hall* near *Boston*, *Lincolnshire*; *Gen. David Elliot Mackirdy* of *Birkwood, Lesmahago, Lanarkshire*, *Scotland*; *Rev. Charles Evans*, *Rector of Solihull, Warwickshire*; *Rev. F. P. DuSautoy*, *Rector of Ockley, Surrey*; and many other rectors who searched their parish-registers and graveyards for records; *Lieut.-Col. Francis William Newdigate* of *Allesley Park, Coventry*, and his brother *Lieut.-Gen. Edward Newdigate Newdegate*, *Governor of Bermuda*; *Rev. W. T. Tyrwhitt Drake* of *Hemel-Hempsted*; and *Sir William Richard Drake* of *Oatlands Lodge, Weybridge, Surrey*. At a late day, through the generosity of our cousin *Richard A. McCurdy Esq.* of *New York*, very valuable documents were obtained from *Alfred Scott Gatty Esq.*, *York Herald*, which opened the way to our final identification of *Col. William Willoughby*, as will appear in the *Willoughby monograph*. Wills and other documents have been sought for in public offices; in fact, no sources of knowledge within reach have been neglected, and much material has been collected. We have thoroughly examined the authorities, carefully verified statements, so far as possible, and added largely to the materials. We have neglected no means in our power to secure accuracy, yet we cannot flatter ourselves that, with all our efforts, the work is without errors. That would be impossible in a work of such magnitude and scope. In some cases, a few even in our most important families, no information has been returned in reply to our inquiries, and vacancies have been left in our histories and charts. We have depended on each family to furnish its own records, and have been able to verify them only in branches near to our own lines.

We add with satisfaction that, in our pursuit of family- and individual-history, we have found no families which, so far as we could ascertain, would not bear examination, and to have the results published.

## PREFACE

*It is surprising to find that, among the early New England settlers, few persons who are now known to have belonged to heraldic families transmitted their arms and history through the generations of their descendants. Either the emigrants, on leaving their lands, their social and civil distinctions, in the old country, for the primitive and bare conditions of their life in a new country, cared little for the mere insignia which had pertained to their former artificial surroundings; or their children, in their struggle for existence, took no interest in armorial devices which represented to them so little, and seemed so useless in their changed conditions. Probably few of them brought emblazonments of their arms with them, and in the families of those who brought them they were neglected and, after a while, disappeared. The descendants often forgot the name of the town, and sometimes even that of the county, from which their ancestors came. Therefore, now, unless we can trace an emigrant to his home, and find his place on his family-tree, we can only learn his previous social rank by the degree of respect and social or civil honor yielded to him in this country, by the community in which he dwelt! Whatever else belonging to rank and station the early settlers had left behind, they retained the full strength of their consciousness of these distinctions, and their respect for them. This feeling they carried with rigor into all the regulations of their lives, not only in social relations, but into their places of religious worship.*

*At the time our early New England ancestors came over, the so-called lower classes in Europe had not the education, the knowledge of affairs, or the habit of government, which would enable them to take the lead elsewhere. When, therefore, we find that an early settler occupied a place of respect and influence here, we may believe that he brought with him the prestige from abroad. If, in addition to this, he had the force of character which made him a leader of men, he became so prominent that his name and achievements can generally be traced. A man's own social station was also indicated by the marriages of his children; as in New England marriage outside of a person's social grade was then, and ever since has been, uncommon.*

*In giving these histories to our friends we are obliged to follow out the*

## PREFACE

---

lines through which we have traced them. We hope therefore to be forgiven for taking the old town of Lyme, Connecticut, as our point of departure, and for beginning these histories with that of the McCurdy family from which, for us, the lines of connection start. It is astonishing to find that, out of a quiet New England home and family, so many unbroken genealogical lines can be traced, extending into so many countries, and several of them going back so far. Two short lines reach only to ancestors who lived just before and just after 1700. The longer ones, following with accuracy the old established English pedigrees, reach back to the times of the Conquest; others trace back to Alfred the Great and Charlemagne.

Like all other sciences, that of genealogy depends for its interest on the existence of some natural taste for it, and still more on some knowledge of its processes and important results. While we cannot expect that all who examine this work will fully share the absorbing interest with which we have prepared it, we trust there will be a few who will follow us as far as we have gone, finding satisfaction in the knowledge that their lineage can be traced to as early a period as that of the highest families of England, and by some of the same lines; that some of their ancestors were of the old British, Saxon, Danish and Norman races; that others conquered England with the Conqueror; that they led the Crusaders to the Holy Land, and were makers of English history at home; while by other lines they go back to early Spanish, Dutch and Italian ancestry of distinction; and that, in the long course of generations which have followed, descendants of these families have continued to fill useful and honorable stations in England and in America.

It has brought to us much regret, that during the years of our labor on this work several of our most valued relatives and friends have passed away without seeing its completion. Among them we mention only: Mrs. Frances Augusta Griswold, daughter of James Mather, and widow of Richard Sill Griswold Esq., herself, as well as her husband, related to us by several lines of descent, a much valued and life-long friend of one of us, a lady whose gentleness and benevolence made her death a loss to Lyme, her native place and life-long resi-

## PREFACE

dence ; and Mrs. Anne Maria Brainerd, daughter of Capt. Daniel Chadwick, and widow of Rev. Davis Smith Brainerd, the esteemed pastor of the Congregational Church in Lyme ; a valued helper to him in all his duties, and, till her death, a leader in all Christian and social work in the town, calm and patient in tribulation, sustained by hope, leaving a vacancy in her sphere of usefulness and in the hearts of her friends which cannot be filled. We also record with sorrow the death of our much esteemed cousin Mrs. Sarah Diodate Thompson, daughter of John Lyon and Elizabeth (Griswold) Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, and widow of David Thompson Esq., who for many years has contributed generously toward the expenses of our researches and the completion of the book, a lady whose dignity, propriety and goodness, in all the relations of life, befitted her birth and position ; and that of her son-in-law Col. David Lyon Gardiner, our cherished friend, whose widow Mrs. Sarah Diodate (Thompson) Gardiner is one of our dearest cousins. More recently we have lost our cousin, legal adviser, genealogical helper and much trusted friend, James Griswold Esq., the lawyer, general counsellor and friend of the town, whose death makes all its inhabitants his mourners. He read with interest and sympathy our monographs, as we wrote them, and looked forward with us to the final completion of the book.

With our pleasure in sending out the book at last to our friends, we have an abiding regret that it is too late to meet the eyes of our beloved father Judge McCurdy, our valued collaborator, who had encouraged us by his advice, his sympathy and his unflagging interest. In his imaginative mind the study of genealogy glowed with a poetic light, which is best described in one of his favorite quotations :

"He has been dreaming of old heroic stories,  
And the poet's world has entered in his soul ;  
He has grown conscious of life's ancestral glories,  
When sages and when kings first upheld the mind's control."

## PREFACE

Till the Spring of 1890 he was in good health, strong and clear in his mind, serene in his trust in God, and happy in his family and surroundings. Then, in consequence of a cold, his health began to fail, and he grew more and more feeble till he died of old age, without disease, on the 8th of June 1891, aged nearly ninety-four years. The source of his peace is best described in Miss Proctor's verses, which he often quoted to friends, when trials and difficulties arose :

*“Pray, though the gift you ask for  
May never comfort your fears,  
May never repay your pleading,  
Yet pray, and with hopeful tears ;  
An answer, not that you long for,  
But diviner will come one day ;  
Your eyes are too dim to see it,  
Yet strive, and wait, and pray.”*

We return thanks to Mr. VanName and Prof. Dexter, the Librarian and Assistant Librarian of Yale University, for their constant courtesy, and the very free use we have had of the books in their keeping; to Mr. J. Sumner Smith of the Yale Library, for invaluable editorial assistance in every part of the work, and for all his laborious care bestowed on our Pedigree-charts and Indexes and tables of Contents (the preparation of copy for the press and the revising of proofs of these, with comparison of the text, having been almost wholly his work); and to Messrs. Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, our printers, and their skilful employés, whose advice, friendly interest and patient faithfulness in our work have been very helpful. Our thanks are likewise given, as justly due, to Miss Mary S. Gillette, a valued member of our family, who has greatly aided us in preparing copy and reading proofs. We also thank the kind family-friends through whose intelligent liberality, in co-operation with us, the printing of these volumes has been rendered possible. Among these we take pleasure in naming Mrs. David Thompson and family, Mr. R. A.

## PREFACE

*McCurdy, Mrs. Edward L. Youmans, and Mr. Pierre Lorillard, of New York; Mrs. Lorillard Spencer, and Mr. Charles G. Spencer, of Paris, France; Mrs. Gardiner G. Hubbard of Washington, D. C.; Mrs. J. O. Moss of Sandusky, O.; Mrs. E. J. Marsh of Paterson, N. J.; Mrs. C. M. Marsh of Morristown, N. J.; Mr. Charles H. Ludington of New York; Mrs. Charles W. Smith of Worcester, Mass.; Hon. H. R. Wolcott of Denver, Col.; Dr. Eben Lane of Chicago, Ill.; Mr. Theodore A. Lord of New York; Mrs. William G. Lane of Sandusky, O.; Mr. Robert H. McCurdy of Morristown, N. J.; Mrs. Alice McC. Hart of Santa Barbara, Cal.; Mr. Daniel R. Noyes of St. Paul, Minn.; and Mr. David J. H. Willcox of New York.*

*A hope is now fulfilled which one of the authors of these volumes expressed in the Preface to his “Family Memorials,” privately printed in 1885, that he might be able to print a separate series of monographs on several families in lines of his wife’s descent. This present work being in both substance and form our joint production, a pleasant mingling of our thoughts and words, we hand it down as a memorial of our united tastes and pursuits. We also earnestly desire that it may be used in the spirit of those words of a brilliant English essayist which we have chosen for a motto to our first volume, and so become an incentive to noble action by future generations, in imitation of the virtues and achievements of those which have preceded them.*

*E. E. S.  
E. McC. S.*

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

---

The town of Lyme having been the point from which lines of connection go out to all the families commemorated in these volumes, it is proper to give here a slight sketch of the natural features and history of the town, which still retains much of its original character.

The history of Lyme has never been written, except the interesting sketch by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb in "Harper's Monthly Magazine" for February, 1876. We have now little time or space for such a work, but we give a few descriptive notes.

From about the year 1635 up to 1665-66 Lyme was a part of Saybrook. Its first settlers removed over the Connecticut River from the latter town, and called it East Saybrook. But one who passes, at this point, from the western to the eastern side of the "Great River" sees a marked change of scenery; a no less distinct severance of historical and physical development exists between the two townships. While Saybrook is level and somewhat sandy, Lyme has an alluvial soil and a rolling and hilly surface. In a work on climatology Lyme would require a special description. Its situation is especially favored. Long Island on the southeast, stretching along some miles away between the Connecticut mainland and the open ocean, cuts off the violence of the ocean-winds and -storms, while not shutting out the freshness of the ocean-breezes. Saybrook Point, on the west side of the mouth of the Connecticut River, throws around Lyme a protecting arm. The strong currents of air and water on the "Great River" act as a breakwater against the violence of the storms which come from the northwest. A broken range of hills begins on the east side of the river, near its mouth at Lyme, just above the bridge of the Shore Line Railroad, and follows the river, its hills sometimes rolling, sometimes rocky and precipitous, often well wooded. Another range of a similar character, called the "Meeting-house Hills," rises farther eastward, and stretches likewise toward the north, the

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

two ranges so approaching each other on the northern horizon as to exclude much of the winter cold. Between these two ranges is the tract on which the village of Lyme stands, sheltered from the cold winds and storms on the east, north and west, while lying open on the south to winter sunshine and cool summer sea-breezes. Thus, while the air is fresh and elastic, rarely heavy and sultry in summer, or severely cold in winter, the town is protected from the violence of devastating storms. Lying on a southern coast, all its seasons are tempered. Frosts come later and melt away earlier than in any other part of New England. The autumn usually lingers long under the golden light radiated from the sun and reflected from the sea, which, from Newport all along this shore, fills the atmosphere with a halo of beauty. Its protected and favored situation accounts probably for the remarkable healthiness of the town. It is many years since there has been a case of consumption, or of typhoid fever, among persons who have lived in comfort and taken the ordinary care of their health. Many persons in all generations have lived to great age. The united ages of Judge McCurdy and his father made up one hundred and eighty-two years.

On the plain between the river-range and the Meeting-house Hills is the principal thoroughfare of the village, running north and south, from early times called "the Street," and always since then the home of a great part of the residents of the town. Branching from it are roads leading to other near settlements, Blackhall, "the Neck," Laysville, etc., while farther north lies what was formerly called the "North Quarter" of the large old town of earlier times, and to the eastward is East Lyme. Lyme was in the beginning one of the largest townships in the State. It embraced about eighty square miles, including what is now Old Lyme, Lyme, East Lyme and a part of Hadlyme. These divisions have been made in this century, as voters found the distances too great for them to meet in one place to deposit their votes. It has proved very unfortunate that the noble, large old town should have been so divided.

About half a mile from "the Street," toward the east, the Meeting-house Hills stretch away from near the mouth of Duck River northward for miles. On a high point near the old road over the hills there stood, successively, three

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

meeting-houses, the first rude structure having been built before 1668, and the last one about 1738. After this last house of worship was burned by lightning, in 1815, the present new and elegant edifice was erected at the end of "the Street" near "the Green."

Near the place where the old meeting-houses stood is one of the old colonial burying-grounds of the town. Another one lies between the hills and "the Street."

The range has undulating slopes of rich land which, after two and a quarter centuries of the wear of the elements and man's wasteful use, are still covered with the sweetest of pasturage. In some of its narrow intervals there are wild ravines so shadowed by thick trees as to be dark by day; there are rocky ridges covered with boulders, and there is a singular precipice called "the Jumping-rocks" standing perpendicular some eighty feet above a wet valley, showing the long and deep erosion of a great river. Still farther northward is the "Stone House," a chaotic mass of rocks piled upon each other, leaving caverns within. Toward the north there are suggestions of mineral wealth in fragments of very fine magnetic iron-ore, of which the quantity has not been ascertained. At the southern end of this range, on the McCurdy land, lies a quarry of red porphyritic granite, of which the Channing Memorial-Church at Newport is built, one of the richest known stones for architectural and ornamental uses. But, as it lies in the home-property, its owners do not wish to have it worked at present. From all the hilltops there is a great variety of scenery of hills, valleys and rivers, of Long Island Sound and its islands, and the villages on the west bank of the Connecticut River. For its picturesqueness of scenery, in its wide range of views, as well as for its fine pasturage and the adjoining rich tillable land, it is a region of beauty and fertility.

The shore of Lyme, from Blackhall to Niantic, within easy reach of the Shore Line Railroad, has many picturesque and beautiful points, sometimes running with broken rocks into the Sound, sometimes stretching out into fine bathing beaches. Good, tillable land, though often neglected, runs down nearly to the water's edge. In our account of the Griswold family we speak

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

of Giant's Neck (a part of the great tract owned by the first Matthew Griswold, and from him transmitted through the line of Rev. George Griswold's descendants), which is one of the most accessible and desirable summer locations on the continent—a plateau projecting into the Sound, and surrounded on three sides by deep water, in which good-sized vessels can ride, with a natural wharf of flat rock. The Howard land, on and near the shore at Blackhall, has an unusual combination of attractions. Going up an easy ascent from near the main road the visitor finds himself on the top of a hill which slopes on all sides, with fine views in every direction, over Connecticut River to the Saybrook side, and across the Sound to Long Island, out between the Island and the mainland toward the Atlantic Ocean. The hill slopes to the shore in a rocky point, between two fine crescent-shaped bathing beaches. Beyond Blackhall Prof. Daniel C. Eaton of New Haven has had the foresight to secure a charming point jutting into the deep sea, deep enough for large yachts. Still farther east a company from Hartford and Springfield has put up several elegant summer cottages on a beautiful site with a rich, grass-covered soil. Beyond, a wooded point stretching into the Sound has been bought by New Haven gentlemen with a view to building. But most of the best situations are yet in the hands of local farmers.

Running through the southern part of the town, and flowing into the Sound, are several small, winding, picturesque rivers, called Lieutenant River, Duck River, Blackhall River, Mile Creek, Four Mile River, etc., the currents of which are met and overflowed by the tides. A wide surrounding region has much beauty and variety of scenery, with nearly level plains, and undulating surfaces, becoming rough and craggy in some parts of the town. Going inland, north of "the Street," which widens at this end into two pleasant roads, one soon reaches a "lake country" with beautiful views of lakes, valleys and hills. Rising from the lovely Rogers Lake there are wild, heavily-wooded hills, in a solitude so deep that parties might camp out in Adirondack loneliness, yet within easy access to civilization and its comforts.

Most of the early settlers of Lyme had moved from place to place before

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

fixing upon a permanent home. Reynold Marvin, Matthew Griswold, Balthasar DeWolf and others, had made three removals, the last one having been from Saybrook to Lyme. When they reached the latter place they established themselves and their families. Matthew Griswold was the pioneer of the last movement. Looking across the River from Saybrook Fort, he saw on the east side "the Promised Land." No doubt he rowed over in his boat, saw the rich alluvial land on the River's banks, and followed the winding line of the beautiful shore of the Sound. Here, first of all the Saybrook men who afterwards removed to Lyme, he chose his land, receiving his grant from Col. Fenwick probably as early as 1645, and calling it Blackhall. He and his wife belonged to the land-owning class in England. They knew some of the satisfactions of land-ownership. He, a typical Englishman in energy, force, venture, hardihood, had even more than his full share of an Englishman's hunger for land, a hunger which to this day makes the number of an Englishman's acres the measure of his respectability at home, and which has carried him all over the world for discoveries, conquests and every other means of domination. The rich-wooded virgin soil, with its game and fish, was such a possession as only royalty and high nobility could claim in England; and here, with its vast possibilities for dignity, ambition, comfort, wealth, it lay idle under the feet of the wild Indian. It is no wonder that Matthew Griswold obtained possession of the great tract which stretches along the shore from the river nearly to New London; and that Marvins, Elys, Lords, Lays, Noyeses, Lees, DeWolfs, Champions and a few others, following him, soon divided up most of the land of the town between them. The first general occupation of their lands took place in 1666, when several families removed across the River under the leadership of Rev. Moses Noyes of Newbury, Mass.; and East Saybrook was soon after set off and incorporated as a distinct town, called Lyme. Mr. Noyes belonged to a highly educated family of ministers, was himself a graduate of Harvard College and afterwards a Fellow of Yale. In his ministry of sixty-three years he left upon the town the impress of a highly cultivated and dignified christian minister. Rev. Samuel Pierpont, a graduate of Yale College in 1718, son of Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

and his wife, a daughter of Rev. Thomas Hooker, became a colleague of Mr. Noyes in 1722, but was accidentally drowned in Connecticut River the following year. The next pastor, Rev. Jonathan Parsons of Springfield, Mass., a pupil of Rev. Jonathan Edwards the elder, and a graduate of Yale College, was ordained at Lyme in 1731, and is described as of uncommon genius, eminent as a scholar, a ready and correct writer, rich in imagination, with a clear, commanding and persuasive voice, and polished in his manners. He was a friend of Whitefield, and active in "the Great Awakening." Opposition having arisen in his parish, he removed to Newburyport, Mass. He was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Johnson of Newark, N. J., a graduate of Yale in 1743, and afterwards one of its Fellows, who preached in Lyme for forty years. He is said to have been powerful in eloquence. His active patriotism, shown both in his effective writings and in his services as Chaplain in the army, are described in our book. The next pastor, Rev. Edward Porter of Farmington, Conn., a graduate of Yale College, was settled in 1790, and was highly regarded by the people ; but failing health compelled him soon to resign his charge. He was followed in 1794 by Rev. Lathrop Rockwell of Lebanon, Conn., a graduate of Dartmouth College. He was a good preacher, a refined and agreeable man. In his ministry of thirty-four years the town prospered. He had a successful school for young men, Judge Matthew Griswold had a law school, and a thriving business was conducted between Lyme and the West Indies. Rev. Chester Colton of Hartford, a graduate of Yale College, was settled in 1829. Dignified in his general manners, he unbent and became very entertaining in the society of friends, and was interesting and instructive as a preacher. He was dismissed from his charge in 1840, with the sincere regrets of a large portion of his parishioners. Rev. Davis S. Brainerd, the eighth pastor, settled in 1841, was a graduate of Yale College, afterwards one of its Fellows, and one of its Prudential Committee. He studied also at Princeton and Andover. He held in his house for years a large and very interesting class for the study of the Bible, and was very active and efficient in encouraging education through the town. In his pastorate of thirty-four years, till his death, he was self-sacrificingly

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

devoted to his people. Many persons united with his church. He was a faithful preacher, a scholar and a gentleman, entertaining in conversation and warmly social in his nature. The good works of himself and his wife are kept in remembrance by his people.

For the above notes we are indebted to a paper prepared by Mrs. Brainerd, to which we have added some remarks of our own. We have no written records of the pastors who followed Mr. Brainerd, as, while we write this, the present pastor is taking his vacation, and we have not access to the church records.

Rev. William B. Cary, who was settled in 1876, was not a college-graduate, but studied theology in New York. He was a cavalry-officer in the War of the Rebellion. The fact that he belonged by descent to the Ely family of Lyme attracted him to the place, and made him many friends who regretted his decision to seek another field of usefulness. He was dismissed in 1884, and was succeeded in that year by Rev. Benjamin Wisner Bacon, a recent graduate of the Yale Academical Department and of its Theological School, a son of Rev. Dr. Leonard W. Bacon of Norwich, and a grandson of Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon of New Haven. As Mr. Bacon was descended from the Seldens, Lees, Lords, and other early Lyme families, and his wife was a granddaughter of Governor Buckingham, whose mother, a Matson of Lyme, had also the blood of the Elys and other early families, they were received in the town with much enthusiasm. Mr. Bacon was engaged while there in the preparation of his work "The Genesis of Genesis." He being a brilliant young man, his preaching was much admired. Wishing for a wider field in a more active business community, he accepted a call to Oswego, N. Y., in 1890. The present pastor, Rev. Arthur Shirley, of Portland, Maine, succeeded him in 1891. He was valedictorian of his class (1869) in Yale University, and has high attainments as a scholar, especially as a linguist. He has a warmly benevolent nature, a fine mind, is a good writer, an earnest preacher, and is a valued friend of ours. It will be seen that of the first eight pastorates two were very short, owing to death or ill health ; two were of only eleven years each, in consequence of removal ; but that the pastorates of the

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

remaining four were, in one case, sixty-four years; in another, forty; and in two cases thirty-four each, averaging, for each of these four, nearly forty-three years. There have been educated and faithful ministers in the eastern part of the town, now called East Lyme, beginning in 1719 with Rev. George Griswold, whose pastorate lasted thirty-six years; and in North Lyme, called Hamburg, now legally Lyme, beginning about 1727, where Rev. Dr. E. F. Burr, an eloquent preacher, and the author of "Ecce Coelum," has been settled since 1850.

The remarkable intellectual activity and ambition which have characterized the people of Lyme have no doubt been largely due to heredity; but no one can tell how much these qualities have been stimulated and trained by the long continued efforts and influence of the learned gentlemen who were their religious teachers.

In regard to the early schools of Lyme we can only draw inferences from the fact that so many of its sons and daughters were in every generation well fitted to take rank with the best citizens of every place where they lived. In the early part of this century Rev. Lathrop Rockwell, the pastor of the First Congregational Church, had for many years a well-known boys' school, to which gentlemen's sons came from distant places. Early in this century Miss Caroline Ely, who had been educated at Miss Pierce's famous school in Litchfield, had a successful school in North Lyme. Soon after, Miss Phoebe Griffin Lord, who had been educated in New York, began her life-work, which she continued after she married Col. Daniel R. Noyes, and till her own daughters were married. She taught two generations, and her high intellectual and moral influence, in a constantly widening sphere, during her life-time and ever since, cannot be estimated. She had one of the first art-schools in this country, painting beautifully herself in water colors. She found time to paint a great many finely executed miniatures on ivory, and to teach drawing and water-color painting, in addition to the usual studies, to all the girls who were under her instruction. To her influence and art-teachings are due much of the refinement and elegance of living which have so remarkably distinguished the society of Lyme.

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

For years the Academy in Lyme had a succession of excellent teachers, young college-graduates, and did good work fitting boys for college and for various walks in life. But it had no fund, and was not in operation when the building was accidentally burned a few years since.

Few kinds of business have ever been carried on in the part of Lyme of which we chiefly speak. In the early settlement a saw-mill and a grist-mill, running by water-power, were set up by order of the town-authorities. There was soon after a fulling-mill for the manufacture of woollen cloths: such a mill existed from the early part to the middle of this century, owned and operated by Oliver I. Lay. Before the Revolution there was a paper-mill, which long ago ceased its work. By the middle of the last century the Halls had large iron-works, which did much forging for the Government in the Revolutionary War; they furnished iron for the vessels built in their neighborhood, and had a wide general trade. More recently there have been feeble attempts to found other factories, but they have soon come to an end.

Only in two instances does commerce seem to have been very profitable. Mr. John McCurdy, having built and sailed vessels, and transacted a large business in the West Indies, Ireland and other countries, in combination with his Scotch-Irish friend Mr. William Neilson of New York, and having had also a profitable local custom, left at his death, in 1785, a very large estate for the period. He was followed, in the West India business, by Messrs. Samuel and James Mather, who also became wealthy.

No one can ever know how much of heroic struggle and devotion to duty and affection, in the lives of the settlers of our old towns, has been hidden, and lost in the lapse of time. "They had no poet and they died." We can make only slight references to the events and people which have made memorable the military history of Lyme for two and a quarter centuries.

The town has sent its full proportion of soldiers into all our wars; but we have not studied this subject, and cannot do it justice. We give a few items.

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

Men of Lyme fought the Indians, and were trained in the hard experiences of the old French War. Col. Zebulon Butler of Lyme was an officer in that War, and second in command when the Indian massacre took place at Wyoming, Penn. They were at the Siege of Louisburg with Gen. Roger Wolcott, father of Mrs. Gov. Matthew Griswold. Dr. Elisha Sill of Lyme was Surgeon in his Brigade. At the commencement of the Revolution, in 1775, Col. David Fithian Sill was appointed Captain in Col. Tyler's Connecticut Regiment. Such was the feeling in the country, on hearing of the fight at Lexington, that a hundred men were raised in Lyme in three days, and marched for Roxbury under Sill's command. He rose to be Lieut.-Colonel of the First Regiment of the Connecticut line, and served through the war. Capt. Joseph Sill of Lyme, in Col. Huntington's Brigade, was killed in the War of the Revolution. Julius Deming of Lyme, afterwards of Litchfield, was a Colonel of Cavalry through the Revolutionary War. Capt. Ezra Selden raised and commanded a company, and died of wounds in the Revolution. A later Ezra Selden was shot in the service of the United States, in the War of 1812. Samuel Holden Parsons of Lyme was Colonel of a regiment at Bunker Hill, was made Brigadier General in 1776, distinguished himself in the battle of Long Island, and was appointed Major General. Rev. Stephen Johnson left, for a time, his pastorate in Lyme to serve as Chaplain in Col. Parsons's Regiment. In our book there will be found mention of several men who have fought for their country on land and sea, especially in the DeWolf, Lay and Lee families. In our time we saw a company of soldiers go out of the town to the War of the Rebellion under the command of Capt. Enoch Noyes of the Twenty-sixth Connecticut Volunteers, of whom many never returned. They won honor in Louisiana, at Port Hudson, under Gen. Banks, where, in one battle, fourteen of their number were either killed or dangerously wounded. In the campaign in Virginia, Brevet-Brig.-Gen. Joseph Griswold Perkins, Col. of the First Conn. Artillery, who had a Lyme mother, made a noble record for discipline, bravery and successful action. At the battle of Antietam were killed Col. Henry Kingsbury, an accomplished soldier of the United States Army, in command of the Eleventh

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

Conn. Volunteers, whose home since boyhood had been in Lyme, where his mother lived and died; and Capt. John Griswold, whose heroic life and death are described in our Griswold monograph.

We have before us valuable papers, prepared by the late Mrs. Anne (Chadwick) Brainerd and Capt. Samuel Waite, on the former industries of Lyme, especially its ship-building and its trade with foreign countries. We regret that we have little space even to note some of the facts they give. Vessels were built on Lieutenant River, by Mr. Hill, for John McCurdy and others, which sailed to the West Indies and other ports. Previous to 1812 a brisk business was maintained with these ports by Samuel, James and Capt. Christopher Mather, their vessels carrying out chiefly horses, mules and cattle, and bringing back tropical products. For this trade there were large warehouses near Lieutenant River bridge. Early in this century Reuben Champion built on Connecticut River large, swift and successful ships.

Among the early sea-captains of Lyme, sailing to European ports, were the brothers Josiah, Joseph and John Burnham, and Joseph Hughes. In more recent times several Lyme men have been masters of large trading vessels, among whom were Captains Horace Champion and Daniel K. Moore; Capt. Samuel Waite, who died recently, was for many years in command of vessels which sailed to South America, and were owned by the old New York firm of Bouchaud and Thébaud. Early in this century Messrs. Nathaniel and George Griswold from Lyme established their great and lucrative trade with China. Captains Israel Champion, William F. Griswold and Lynde Rowland, of Lyme, commanded some of their vessels. In 1821 Mr. John Griswold established his famous regular line of packets between New York and London. Soon after, Messrs. Fish and Grinnell (later Grinnell and Minturn) established another line of ships, which were run alternately with Mr. Griswold's. In Mr. Griswold's employ, before he founded this line, was Capt. Henry A. Griswold. Afterwards many Lyme boys sailed in his ships, and some in those of his associates, several of whom rose to be masters. These were: Captains Henry A. and Robert H.

## Introductory Notes on *Lyme (Old Lyme)*

Griswold; Henry L. and Christopher Champlin; E. E. Morgan; Daniel, John Mather, Charles, Seth and Walter, Chadwick; Edward Tinker; George Moore (an Englishman who lived in Lyme); Josiah E. Lord; and Edmund and Arthur Champion. All these captains were good citizens. The more prosperous of them were large owners in the vessels they commanded; thorough seamen, intelligent, courteous, attentive, they were very popular with their passengers. At home they were valuable members of society, and, living in good houses richly furnished, were social and hospitable, and gave largely to good causes. In those days of rare foreign travel those who crossed the ocean were chiefly persons of education and high standing, from both continents. With these the captains associated and formed friendships. Capt. Daniel Chadwick entertained the Duke of Wellington on his ship, which he had named in his honor, and dined afterwards with the Duke at Apsley House. He and other Lyme captains received many rich gifts from gentlemen of distinction who had sailed in their vessels.

The ambition of the people of the town has been too wide for its boundaries. If the aspiration, moral, mental and physical force, and great and varied abilities of its sons and daughters, had been concentrated within the town, and directed to its uses, a city would have grown up, large in size, and wonderful for the character and talents of its inhabitants. Our best evidence of the good blood, high character, education and ambition, of the early settlers of Lyme is found in their descendants.

To trace the distinguished persons of Lyme ancestry or marriage-connection, one would need to traverse this country from Nova Scotia to California on the west, to the Sandwich Islands, to Florida on the east of the continent, and to several countries of Europe. They would be found in high places on both continents, and would require a large Directory to give only their names. We mention a few, many of whom are more fully noticed in our book.

Lyme has had a remarkable record as a colonizer. About 1760 it sent to Nova Scotia many colonists to take the homes and lands left vacant by

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

the Acadians; among whom were Denisons and DeWolfs (the latter founders of Wolfville); and both are leading families there to this day. Litchfield, Conn., owed much of its dignity and distinction to the Lyme men who were among its early settlers: Col. Sheldon; High Sheriff Lynde Lord; King's Attorney Reynold Marvin; the wealthy merchant Col. Julius Deming and others. Wilkesbarre, Penn., has held a similar position under the leadership of settlers who went there from Lyme in 1772, Col. Zebulon Butler, Benjamin Harvey, Arnold Colt and others, with their families, who are still prominent citizens. Lyme sent to Albany the Marvins, Ransoms, Sills, and others of its prominent men; to Binghamton, N. Y., the Mathers and Elys; to Rochester, the Judges Selden, Hon. Alfred Ely, M. C., and many other noted men; to Middletown, Conn., the Mathers, who have intermarried with the Russells and other leading families; and many to the Western States, especially Ohio.

Several articles on "Lyme and its Lawyers" have appeared in the public papers, which we condense. Some of the persons of Griswold blood, or connected with that family by marriage, who were prominent and useful in the legal profession, in their generations, have been: Gov. Matthew Griswold, Chief Justice of Connecticut; his sons Gov. Roger Griswold and Matthew Griswold of Lyme, Judges of the Supreme Court of Connecticut; Gov. Matthew Griswold's grandson Ebenezer Lane, Chief Justice of Ohio; his son William Griswold Lane, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Ohio. Gov. Roger Griswold's lawyer-sons were Roger W. Griswold of Ohio, and Charles Griswold. The latter had two lawyer-sons, Joseph Perkins Griswold of the Sandwich Islands, and the late James Griswold, whose recent death has been a great loss to his friends and to the public of Lyme. Of Gov. Roger Griswold's daughters one married her cousin Chief Justice Lane of Ohio; another married Charles Leicester Boalt, a lawyer of high standing in Ohio, whose son Judge John Henry Boalt is now a distinguished lawyer in California. A third married Major Thomas Perkins, a prominent lawyer in New London, Conn. A granddaughter of Gov. Matthew Griswold married Hon. John Allen, M. C., of Litchfield, Conn. Their son was Hon. John William Allen, M. C., of Cleve-

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

land, Ohio. Another granddaughter married the astute lawyer Jacob B. Gurley of New London, Conn.; and another was the mother of Charles Johnson McCurdy of Lyme, Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. One of Gov. Matthew Griswold's granddaughters married United States Senator James Lanman, Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. Their daughter married Lafayette S. Foster, U. S. Senator, acting Vice-President of the United States, Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, appointed by Washington the first Judge of Northwest Territory, was his nephew. Gen. Parsons's daughter married Simon Greenleaf, legal writer, and professor of law in Harvard University. Gov. William Woodbridge, Judge of the Supreme Court, Michigan, and Henry Titus Backus (who married Gov. Matthew Griswold's grand niece) were his grand nephews. Stephen Titus Hosmer, Chief Justice of Connecticut (son of Lucia Lord of Lyme), married his grand niece. John Lee and George Dorr, of Lyme, King's Attorneys before the Revolution, were his first cousins. Of more remote Griswold descent have been: Henry M. Waite, Chief Justice of Connecticut; his sons Morrison Remick Waite, Chief Justice of the United States, George C. Waite of Troy, N. Y., and Richard Waite of Toledo, Ohio; John Turner Wait, M. C., of Norwich, Conn.; Daniel Chadwick of Lyme, United States District Attorney of Conn.; and his nephew Walter Chadwick Noyes of Lyme, now partner of Hon. Augustus Brandegee of New London, Conn., who is following in the footsteps of his illustrious predecessors. Jared Griswold, of the Giant's Neck branch of Lyme Griswolds, was a prominent lawyer in Hartford, Conn.

Among distinguished lawyers of Lyme birth have been: Samuel Lee Selden and his brother Hon. Henry Rogers Selden, of Rochester, N. Y.; Dudley Selden of New York; the three brothers Gen. Elisha Sterling of Salisbury, Conn., Hon. Ansel Sterling, M. C., of Sharon, Conn., and Micah Sterling, M. C., of Watertown, Conn.; Richard Sill of Albany, N. Y.; Elias H. Ely of New York; Alfred Ely, M. C., Hon. Charles M. Lee and E. Smith Lee, and Joseph Spencer, well known members of the Rochester Bar. Of recent Lyme ancestry

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

have been : William Marvin, Justice of the United States Court of Florida; Dudley Marvin of New York ; Richard Pratt Marvin, M. C., Jamestown, N. Y.; and Seth E. Sill. The last two were of the first set of Justices of the Supreme Court under the new Constitution, of whom the former was also Judge of the Court of Appeals. Daniel Lord the great lawyer in New York, the ancestor of several generations of lawyers of high standing to the present day, was the son of a Lyme father. Roscoe H. Channing of New York had a Lyme grandmother.

Of less recent Lyme descent have been : Hon. George W. Lay, M. C., of Batavia, N. Y., U. S. Chargé d'Affaires in Norway and Sweden ; William Little Lee, Chief Justice of the Sandwich Islands ; Martin Lee of Granville, N. Y.; Judge Colt of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts ; Judge Colt of St. Louis ; Justice William Strong of the United States Supreme Court ; Lyman Trumbull, United States Senator and Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois ; Thomas Butler, M. C., of Georgia ; George Griffin of New York ; U. S. Senator Truman Smith of Connecticut ; Homer B. DeWolf, Cleveland, Ohio ; Austin DeWolf, Greenfield, Mass.; Calvin DeWolf and his son Wallace L. DeWolf, of Chicago. William Lucius Storrs, Chief Justice of Connecticut ; Hon. William Champion Storrs of Rochester, N. Y.; Col. Henry C. Deming, M. C., and Nathaniel Shipman, Circuit Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, descended from the early Champions of Lyme. Hon. Ephraim Kirby, the first reporter of judicial decisions in the country, married the daughter of a lawyer from Lyme, Reynold Marvin, King's Attorney in Litchfield in the time of the Colonies.

We have not space or time to give the long list of names of persons of Lyme blood who have been eminent in other professions. Among them are : Right Rev. Henry Champlin Lay, Bishop of Easton, Md.; Right Rev. Mark Anthony DeWolf, Bishop of Rhode Island ; Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin, President of Williams College ; Rev. Azel Backus, first President of Hamilton College ; President Nott of Union College and his brother Rev. Samuel Nott ; Rev. Simon Backus, a Chaplain of the Connecticut forces in the expedition to

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

Cape Breton; Rev. Simon Backus of Granby, Mass.; Rev. Dr. Charles Backus, of Somers, Conn.; Rev. Jonathan Trumbull Backus of Schenectady, and his brother Rev. Dr. John Chester Backus of Baltimore; Rev. George Dorr of Lyme, ordained in 1748 minister of the First Church in Hartford, Conn.; Rev. Diodate Brockway of Ellington, Conn., Fellow of Yale College; Rev. Matthew Noyes of Northford, Conn.; Rev. Dr. Edward Strong of Pittsfield, Mass.; Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis, Archdeacon of the Episcopal district of New London and Windham, Conn.; Rev. Dr. Samuel G. Buckingham, Springfield, Mass.; Rev. Dr. Edward Stone of San Francisco, Cal.; Rev. Anson Phelps Tinker of Detroit; Prof. John DeWolf of Brown University; Professors John T. Norton, Daniel Cady Eaton, Samuel William Johnson and Frank E. Beckwith, of Yale University; Professor Ezra Hall Gillett of the New York University; Professor R. P. Keep of the Free Academy, Norwich, Conn.; Professor Oscar C. DeWolf, M.D., of the Medical College, Chicago; Professor Daniel O. DeWolf, formerly of Western Reserve College; Professor Nathaniel Matson Terry of the Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.; Rev. Professor Matson Meier-Smith of the Episcopal Seminary, Philadelphia; Professor I. T. Beckwith of Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.; Professor Richard Henry Mather of Amherst College; Professor Maurice Perkins of Union College; Professor John Charles Freeman of the University of Wisconsin; Théodore Parsons Lathrop, the author, of New London, Conn. United States Senator Dolph of Oregon is of the lineage of the DeWolfs of Lyme, and owes the change in his name to accidental circumstances which are explained in our notes on the DeWolf family.

Many physicians of high standing have been of Lyme birth or descent. We mention only: Doctors John Noyes, Elisha Sill, and Seth Higgins, eminent surgeons in the Revolution; Dr. William Lord of Stonington, Conn.; Dr. William Channing, a pioneer in the practice of homœopathy in New York; Dr. Samuel H. P. Lee of New London; Dr. Frederick W. Lord, M. C., of Sag Harbor, L. I.; the Doctors Seth Peck and John Peck, of St. Augustine, Florida; Dr. James Ratchford DeWolf, a distinguished physician in Nova Scotia; and Dr. Robert McC. Lord of New London, Conn.

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

Of the many valuable citizens of the City of New York, of Lyme birth, merchants, bankers, etc., we mention only: Nathaniel and George Griswold, great merchants in the China trade, ancestors of Griswolds, Lorillards and other families now prominent in New York; John Griswold, the head of the famous line of New York and London packet ships, before the introduction of steam; and Robert H. McCurdy, a merchant of high standing. His son Richard Aldrich McCurdy, President of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, was born in New York.

The mother of Hon. James Hillhouse, long United States Senator for Connecticut, was a sister of Gov. Matthew Griswold. He and his son James Abraham Hillhouse, the poet, are remembered with high respect in New Haven. Senator William A. Buckingham, Governor of Connecticut, had a Lyme mother. Of more remote Lyme descent were or are: Hon. Aristarchus Champion of Rochester; David Marvin Stone, Editor of the New York Journal of Commerce; Samuel Colt, inventor of fire-arms, of Hartford, Conn.; J. Pierrepont Morgan of New York; William J. Slater, the wealthy philanthropist; and William Woodbridge Backus, the recent founder of a hospital in Norwich, Conn.; Deming Perkins of Litchfield, Conn.; and Theodore Strong, M. C., of Pittston, Penn. Matthew Griswold, M. C., of Erie, Penn., is a native of Lyme; as are also Daniel R. and Charles P. Noyes, of St. Paul, Minn., who do the most extensive drug-business in the Northwest.

We can name only a few of the many women of Lyme birth or ancestry who have been prominent in public or private life. The wife of Rev. Dr. Nathan Strong of Hartford, Conn., was from Lyme. Mrs. Lydia (Huntley) Sigourney was the daughter of a North Lyme man, who married in Norwich, Conn., and removed to that city. Old people in North Lyme say that she was born in their town. Of Lyme birth, and of the Selden blood, were the wives of Amos Eaton, Commissary-General in the War of the Rebellion, William C. Frazer, Judge of the District Court of the Territory of Wisconsin, Leonard Woolsey Bacon, D.D., of Norwich, Conn., Henry M. Waite, Chief Justice of

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

Connecticut, and Morrison R. Waite, Chief Justice of the United States. Of Lyme descent have been: the wife of Gov. Lewis Cass of Michigan; the wife of Chief Justice Lee of the Sandwich Islands, now the widow of Prof. Edward L. Youmans of New York, the wife of Ex-Professor Fuller of the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Conn.; Mrs. Hubbell, the author of "Sunny Side"; Miss Frances Manwaring Caulkins of New London, the authoress; the wife of Hon. Asa Bacon of Litchfield; the wife of Hon. Sir Samuel Tilley, former Minister of Finance in Canada, late Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick; and the Countess of Erroll. Of more recent Lyme descent have been: the wife of Commodore Isaac Hull; the wife of Commodore Joseph Hull; the wife of Gen. McDowell and the wife of Maj.-Gen. Joseph K. T. Mansfield, U. S. A., who was killed at Antietam; the wife of John C. Green of New York; and her sister the wife of Hon. Frederick Frelinghuysen; Mrs. Gardiner Greene Hubbard of Washington, D. C.; and her daughter the wife of Alexander Graham Bell, of telephone fame; Mrs. Lorillard Spencer of New York; and her daughter the wife of Virginio Cenci, Prince of Vicovaro, of Rome; the wife of the late Sir George Cumine Strahan, Governor of several British colonies; and her sister the wife of Viscount Falkland, a Peer of Scotland.

In the field of philanthropy Lyme has had Rev. Gordon Hall, an early missionary to India. It has now: Rev. John Hyde DeForest, a missionary in Japan; Mrs. Martha (Tinker) Reynolds, a missionary in Turkey in Asia; and Zebulon R. Brockway, long at the head of the Reformatory at Detroit, Michigan, where Miss Hall, a young girl, had the charge of, and a remarkable degree of influence over, the female prisoners. Mr. Brockway, now Superintendent of the New York Reformatory at Elmira, is an authority in his department, both in this country and in Europe. We may add to this list Miss Anna R. Miner, Principal of the Warner Institute for colored children at Jonesboro, Tenn.; and Miss Mary M. Rose, a teacher in Gen. Armstrong's school at Hampton, Va.

It must be understood that, except in a few special cases in these incomplete lists, we have not attempted to give the names of persons now living, who,

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

at home and abroad, are still maintaining the honor of their Lyme ancestry. It should also be stated that, in all generations, from many of the Lyme families that do not come into these volumes, there have gone out members into useful and important lives, of which we have no records. Is there not something remarkable in the air and the soil of this ancient town, which gives life and vigor to strong men, bringing them to the front wherever they go? Do they gain their "grit" from its granite rocks, which, taken up in their food, makes strong bones, powerful muscles and highly vitalized brains? We ought also to refer to the uncounted host of worthy men and women who themselves, or whose ancestors, have gone out of Lyme to lead useful lives in less conspicuous positions, and to found respectable families. Their name is legion.

The eastern part of the large old town of Lyme was set off as a separate town in 1839. Within its boundaries none of the families we have described have established themselves, except the Lees and the Giant's Neck branch of the Griswolds; and we have had no records of its other inhabitants. In 1855 the southwestern part of the town had a distinct incorporation. As it was the seceder, it lost its original name and its ancient records, and, since 1857, has been legally known as Old Lyme. But, as its post-office and railroad-station are still called Lyme, the inhabitants and its friends cling to that name and prefer to use it, except in legal papers. The post-office address of Lyme proper is Hamburgh. In this north part of the town, now Lyme, and in a part of it which is now Hadlyme, several of the noted persons we have mentioned, or their ancestors, have lived. It is in Old Lyme, called by preference Lyme, that nearly all of the families and individual persons named by us, or their ancestors, have lived. This town has now over thirteen hundred inhabitants. At the time of the previous census it had more than Old Saybrook, its mother; since then new residents have come into the latter place, giving it a slight excess over Lyme.

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

From early times most of the residents of Lyme have been farmers, many of them living in comfort on land inherited from their early forefathers, and, like them, distinguished by a certain fixedness of purpose, and dignified in their independence. Most of their ambitious sons and daughters have been drawn out into wider spheres, to return no more to their old homes, except as visitors. But Lyme is in a remarkable degree a place "whither the tribes go up"; and every year brings descendants to see living friends, or to look up the homes and graves of their ancestors. At the last many are brought back "to sleep with their fathers." A few men make farming profitable by raising very fine cattle and choice Angora and other fine sheep. Often old inhabitants or their descendants have returned to live there upon the income acquired elsewhere. New families with property have also come in. From early times till recently the owners of shad-fisheries on Connecticut River had a good income from them. But this fish has nearly disappeared. There are now no mills, except two which are used for wool-cleaning, in the upper part of the town. In Blackhall a creamery exists. There is a printing-office, where "The Sound Breeze," a Lyme paper, is issued, and other printing work done. A thriving local business is done in the country-stores, where excellent provisions and other goods are kept by respectable dealers. Wagons bring to the doors of the residents good foods, ice, and other conveniences. The people have the other usual city-facilities, an express and telegraph office and telephone connections in the houses.

There is a well selected Public Library of about 2,500 bound volumes, besides about 3,500 books or pamphlets which are unbound. It has no building of its own, no fund, and no regular librarian. It is kept for the present in a building which is owned and occupied by a musical Band.

The Bacon House on Connecticut River, near the railroad-station, entertains with comfort many commercial travelers, and has been for many years the special resort of gentlemen from Boston, Hartford and elsewhere, in the season for shooting game-birds. The Pierrepont House near "the Street," having been erected by a Company, as a family-hotel, no one person was responsible

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

for its prosperity. It was conducted by a succession of impecunious landlords, and after a few years fell into the hands of the largest mortgagee, a wealthy man who lets it stand empty. Yet even in its short career it attracted desirable families, who found it agreeable, several of whom continued to resort to it as long as it was open. The present railroad-station on Connecticut River, on one side of the town, being accessible only by a hilly and rocky road, the officers in control of the Shore Line Railroad are intending to build, for their own convenience and that of the public, a new station-house in a central position, on a broad, handsome, shaded avenue, which leads from "the Street" to Black-hall, and is within easy access of all parts of the town. When this great improvement shall have been made, the Pierrepont House will be needed for guests, will be occupied, attractive and successful. No large accommodations are now offered, but refined families can find a delightful summer residence in the spacious, elegant, commodious house of Mrs. Robert H. Griswold, which faces "the Street," while at its back is the beautiful serpentine Lieutenant River, with its flowing and ebbing tides.

After what we have said of the long continued and great exodus from the place, and its lack of business-enterprises, it will naturally be supposed that Lyme is one of the "deserted New England towns," and falling into decay. Its few inhabitants seem to have had always an inherent vitality. It is an anomaly in American life. It has had no great heights of prosperity, no sudden, pitiful falls. It has been like a fountain always flowing out, yet never emptied. It does not grow much in point of inhabitants, yet it steadily improves in beauty and convenience. There is no manufacturing business to bring in people and money. But on the other hand there are no excited crowds, no heaps of rubbish, no steam whistles or bells to call to labor. No bell is heard but the clear tones of the church-bell striking the hours, ringing and tolling as a prelude to church services, or tolling for the dead.

As far back as our information reaches, which is to the middle of the last century, Lyme had good physicians, generally two at a time; and the succession

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

has been maintained to the present day. The line of Lyme lawyers seems to have been unbroken from the time of John Lee, King's Attorney in the early part of the last century, who was followed by George Dorr; and then came the succession of Gov. Matthew Griswold, his sons Gov. Roger Griswold and Judge Matthew Griswold, his grandson Col. Charles Griswold, Chief Justice Henry M. Waite, Judge McCurdy, Hon. Daniel Chadwick, and the late James Griswold Esq., since whose death last May Lyme has been without a resident legal counsellor. A lawyer is much needed in the place, and would find there the same sphere which has been filled by men of eminence in past times.

The one successful industry of the town now is its boarding-schools, for which it is an ideal place. For several years Mr. Charles Griswold Bartlett has had a school of high character, taking boys from the best families, fitting them for college or for business. This has become a large and very prosperous institution. Mr. Bartlett receives no day-scholars. Mrs. Robert H. Griswold and her daughters have had an excellent boarding-school, but at present they teach only the accomplishments, in which they are proficient, especially the harp and guitar. Recently Mrs. Richard S. Griswold has enlarged the already large brick family-house, with an annex for a school-building, and college-graduates for teachers. Her girls boarding- and day-school is doing well, and with her energy, ability, and liberal use of the abundant means which she and her husband possess, promises a large success. But there is needed a free or low priced school for all the boys, and for the girls who cannot afford to attend a private school. A fine site is offered for such a school, and a small fund could be obtained toward it. Who will be its founder?

Of Lyme's most enterprising sons and its most talented daughters, who have gone out to found other homes and have made fortunes elsewhere, few have brought back their gains. Not one of them or of their descendants has enriched the old town with a school or a library, or other important benefaction, except the enlargement and beautifying of the old parish-church above referred to. They had obtained in Lyme the energy, character and talents that had

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

given them success. But they have restored nothing to the long-drained old town. If but a small fraction were given back of all the property which Lyme has given the ability to acquire and retain, its burned Academy would be replaced by a good public school, established on broad foundations; its Public Library would increase; the Pierrepont House would be opened and well sustained; water would be brought in from Rogers Lake; the roads would be made excellent; descendants of old families would return to the place for summer-homes, or for permanent residences; strangers would be attracted to come in; and an abundant prosperity would build up the town of their ancestors.

The old Congregational "meeting-house," now known as the church, built next to "the Green" in 1817, belongs to that stage of New England church-architecture which was influenced by the works of Sir Christopher Wren. In 1887 it was enlarged by an apse, and renovated and decorated in correspondence with the original design, under the direction of Mr. Henry R. Marshall, a New York architect. The expense was met by a subscription, in which Mr. Charles H. Ludington of New York and Lyme took the lead. At the same time Mrs. Charles C. Griswold gave a fine organ. The whole effect of the edifice is chaste and beautiful. It stands near the end of "the Street," its white spire pointing up above the undulating tops of the tall elms that surround it. This "Green" was once large, according to the custom of the early settlers, but in the changes of the centuries has been encroached upon. "The Green" has always been a centre of interest and beauty. Where stood the old Parsons Tavern, a famous gathering place in the Revolutionary War and through the first quarter of this century, with the rock on which Whitefield preached, north of it near the church, Mr. Ludington and his wife, a daughter of Mr. Daniel R. Noyes, the former owner, now live; and their large and beautiful grounds ornament the west side of "the Green." The stately trees and wide grounds around Mrs. Griffin's house, on the south, cross the end of "the Street," from which there is a fine vista toward the north. On the corner opposite these houses stands the old McCurdy house described in this volume. The broad street, bordered by

## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

overarching elms and tall maples, extends northward for a mile before it branches. Back from it, in well kept grounds, besides pleasant and sometimes large modern residences, there are old houses, some of them early colonial, others built in the latter part of the last century or early in this one, among which are fine specimens of their styles. The oldest of these styles was brought from England by the first settlers, but has disappeared there. One house, an old Noyes mansion, is owned and occupied by Rev. Dr. William T. Sabine of New York ; another, a Mather house, is the parsonage.

The old road running southeastward from "the Green" toward Blackhall has been widened within a few years, into a fine avenue with shady trees, to the railroad crossing. Between "the Street" and Duck River there have been built several picturesque cottages with ornamental grounds, adding a new feature to the town, a prophecy of its future.

Lyme, having been always on a main line of travel between New York and Boston, and in frequent communication with its own absent children, and other people of enlarged intelligence and knowledge of the world, and in constant intercourse with the cities and city-visitors, has kept up with modern thought and habits of life. Its better houses are well-appointed, and furnished with many articles of modern beauty and antique richness. Guests are entertained with elegance. It is a place where older people can find quiet and repose with good society ; and younger ones can be happy with the amusements of their age, boating, sea-bathing, riding, driving, tennis-playing, dancing, etc., which the townspeople and the summer-visitors enjoy together.

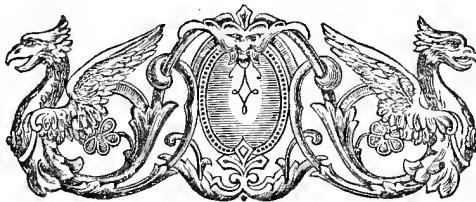
This book has been prepared chiefly for persons of Lyme descent or connection, of families akin to our own. These "Introductory Notes" are written in the early autumn (1892). We wish our readers could have breathed here the delicious air of the past beautiful summer, in which the freshness of the verdure has never failed ; and, even in the torrid heats, there have been cool and stimulating breezes. As the autumn comes on, we wish they could stand

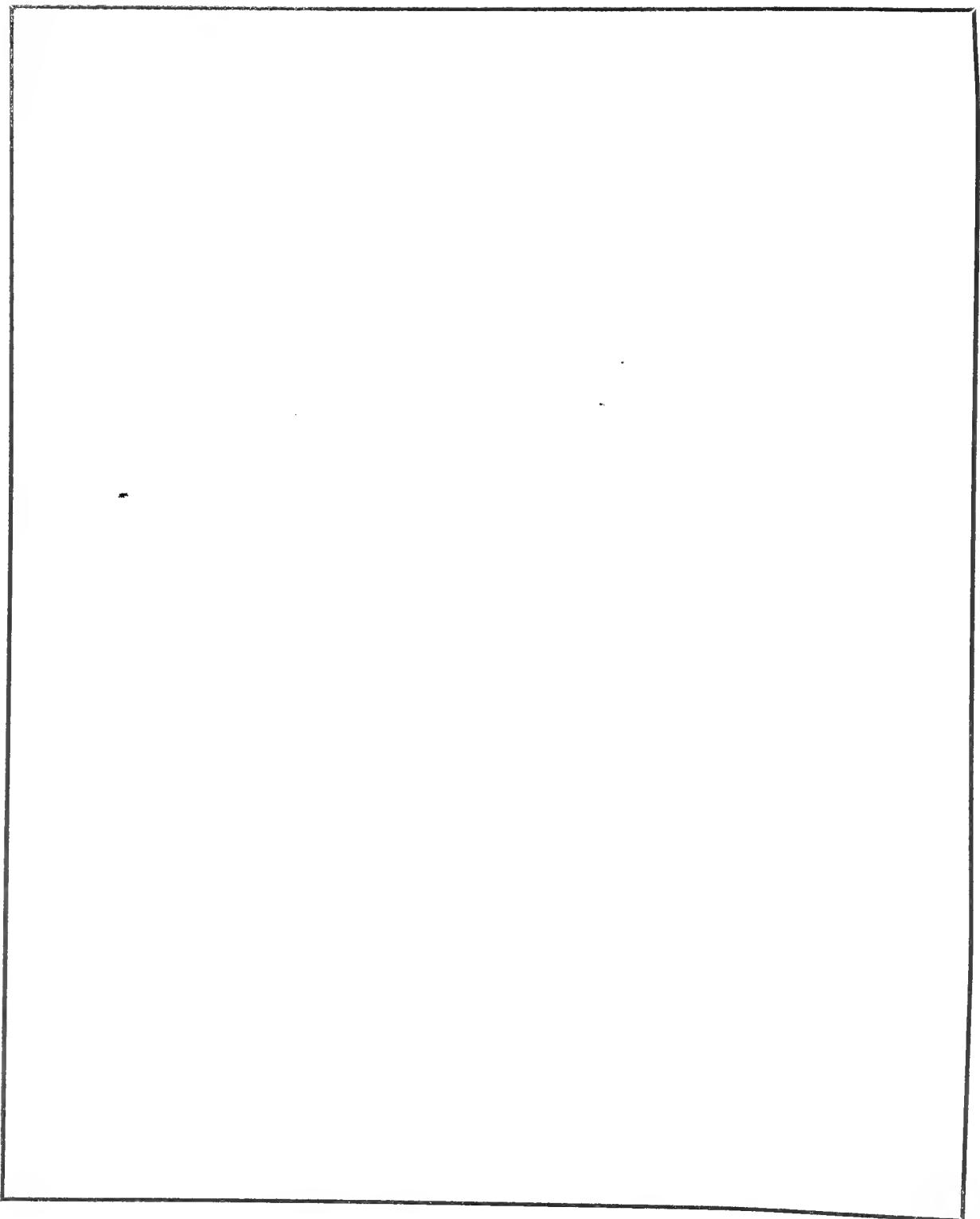
## Introductory Notes on Lyme (Old Lyme)

on our seashore, in the brilliant, transparent atmosphere, and look out eastward toward the open ocean which rolls unobstructed by any intervening land, till it bathes the European shores.

This is the golden season of the year,  
The golden fruits hang luscious on the trees,  
The ripened harvests stand with golden ears,  
The very sky and earth are golden-hued,  
The flowers are golden-rod, and gold in all its autumn tints  
Pervades and mellows all the shades to harmony of tone.  
At early morn, and in the evening-glow,  
The sea you gaze on is a sea of gold.  
It is the Golden Wedding of the year.

OLD LYME, September 1892.





## General Index of Monographs, Notes and Pedigree-charts

	VOLS.	PAGES	PEDIGREE-CHARTS (all in Supplement to Volume Third, separately bound)
Boardman, Notes on the Family of . . . . .	i.	235-246	IV.
Bond, Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne . . . . .	ii.	353-361	
Buchanan, Notes on the Family of . . . . .	i.	205-218	
Clarke (or Clark) Notes . . . . .	iii.	215-242	
Cole, Notes on the Family of . . . . .	i.	617-625	XIII.
DeWolf, Notes on the Family of . . . . .	ii.	123-165	XVI. XVII.
Dibny . . . . .	i.	427-471	IX.
Diodati . . . . .	ii.	363-412	XXIV.
Drake, Notes on the Family of, with Gilbert, Grenville, Plantagenet, Prideaux and Dennis Descents . . . . .	ii.	215-224	XX.
Dunbar, Sarah, Descent of . . . . .	ii.	413-415	
Griswold . . . . .	ii.	1-121	XIV. XV.
Hoo . . . . .	i.	493-506	X.
Johnson . . . . .	ii.	285-351	XXIII.
Lay, Notes on Pedigree of . . . . .	i.	333-351	VII.
Lee . . . . .	iii.	1-76	XXV.
Locke, Notes on the Family of . . . . .	i.	605-616	XII.
Lord . . . . .	i.	247-332	V. VI.
Lynde . . . . .	i.	359-425	VIII.
MacCurdy . . . . .	i.	1-170	I. II.
Marvin . . . . .	iii.	77-213	XXVI.-XXIX.
Mitchell . . . . .	i.	171-203	III.
Newdigate . . . . .	i.	473-491	X.
Ogden . . . . .	ii.	225-284	XXI. XXII.
Parmelee, Notes on the Family of . . . . .	i.	219-233	IV.
Pitkin . . . . .	ii.	201-214	XIX.
Swayne, Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne . . . . .	ii.	353-361	
Waite, Chief Justice Morrison Remick . . . . .	i.	353-358	
Willoughby . . . . .	i.	507-604	XI.
Wolcott . . . . .	ii.	169-200	XVIII.

## Corrections and Additions

Vol. 1, p. 407, l. 7 from below, *for* "of Lunenburg Hill, by Indians," *read* of Lunenburg, kill'd by Indians.

Vol. 1, p. 570, ll. 21-23, *for* (81), (82), (83), (84) *read* (79), (80), (81), (82).

Vol. 1, p. 571, l. 13, *for* (84) *read* (82).

Vol. 1, p. 583, l. 12, *for* Edward II. *read* Edward I.

Vol. 1, p. 644, ll. 4-5, *for* Heffe Alston *read* Hesse Alston.

Vol. 1, p. 676, l. 8, *for* Amelia Carter<sup>8</sup> *read* Aurelia Carter<sup>8</sup>.

Vol. 2, p. 148, *add*: From a brother of Charles (114) DeWolf, named Joseph, came a branch of the family which took the name of Dolph, to which belong U. S. Senator Dolph and his brothers Judge Dolph and Mr. John M. Dolph of Port Jervis, N. Y., as is shown in our pedigree. But information received from Mr. John M. Dolph since the pedigree was printed enables us to correct and supplement it, as follows: Joseph<sup>4</sup> Dolph m. Tabitha Johnson 1738-39, and had: 1. Prudence<sup>5</sup>, b. 1739; 2. Margaret<sup>5</sup>, b. 1741; 3. Abda<sup>5</sup>, b. 1743, d. 1833. Abda<sup>5</sup> Dolph m. Mary Coleman 1766, and had: 1. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. 1767; 2. William<sup>6</sup>, b. 1769; 3. Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. 1771; 4. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, b. 1774; 5. Tabitha<sup>6</sup>, b. 1777; 6. George<sup>6</sup>, b. 1780; 7. Simeon<sup>6</sup>, b. 1783; 8. Aphia<sup>6</sup>, b. 1790.

Vol. 2, p. 149, top, *add*: The statement that Simon eldest son of Charles DeWolf never came to America, which we quoted on authority deemed sufficient, was disproved by later information.

Vol. 2, p. 172, top, *add*: This order of names is taken from the Wolcott Memorial; but Anna Griswold's testimony of 1699 (see Griswold, p. 22) shows that she was born about 1620.

Vol. 2, p. 253, last l., p. 479, l. 16, and p. 484, l. 5 from below, *for* Mier-Smith *read* Meier-Smith.

Vol. 2, p. 305, l. 16, *for* Doudall *read* Dowdall.

Vol. 2, p. 403, l. 5: Later information has shown that Col. Chester was wrong in this conjecture, and that the true name was Henry, as it stands in our Pedigree of Diodati.

Vol. 2, p. 420, l. 7, *for* Frances Ethelind<sup>8</sup> *read* Frances Ethelinda<sup>8</sup>.

Vol. 3, p. 125, l. 15, *for* 1664 *read* 1694.

Vol. 3, p. 148, note, *for* "Historical Series" *read* "Local Historical Series."

Vol. 3, p. 230, l. 19, *for* Mary *read* Elizabeth.

Vol. 3, p. 282, l. 27, and p. 289, l. 11, *for* Ayrauet *read* Ayrault.

Pedigree of Mitchell (chart III.), fifth generation, *for* Heffe Alston (first and seventh children of Donald Grant Mitchell) *read* Hesse Alston.

Pedigree of Lord, Part I. (chart V.), ninth generation, *for* Elisha (son of Nathaniel Chauncey) *read* Elihu.

Pedigree of Lay (chart VII.), eighth generation, *for* Amelia Carter (daughter of Judge Oliver Ingraham Lay) *read* Aurelia Carter.

Pedigree of Griswold, Part III. (chart XV.), eighth generation, *for* Frances Ethelind (daughter of Roger Wolcott Griswold) *read* Frances Ethelinda; and make the same correction at E below.

Pedigree of Drake (chart XX.), eleventh generation, *for* Hon. David Clarke (whose daughter Elizabeth married Lieut. Job Drake) *read* Hon. Daniel Clarke.

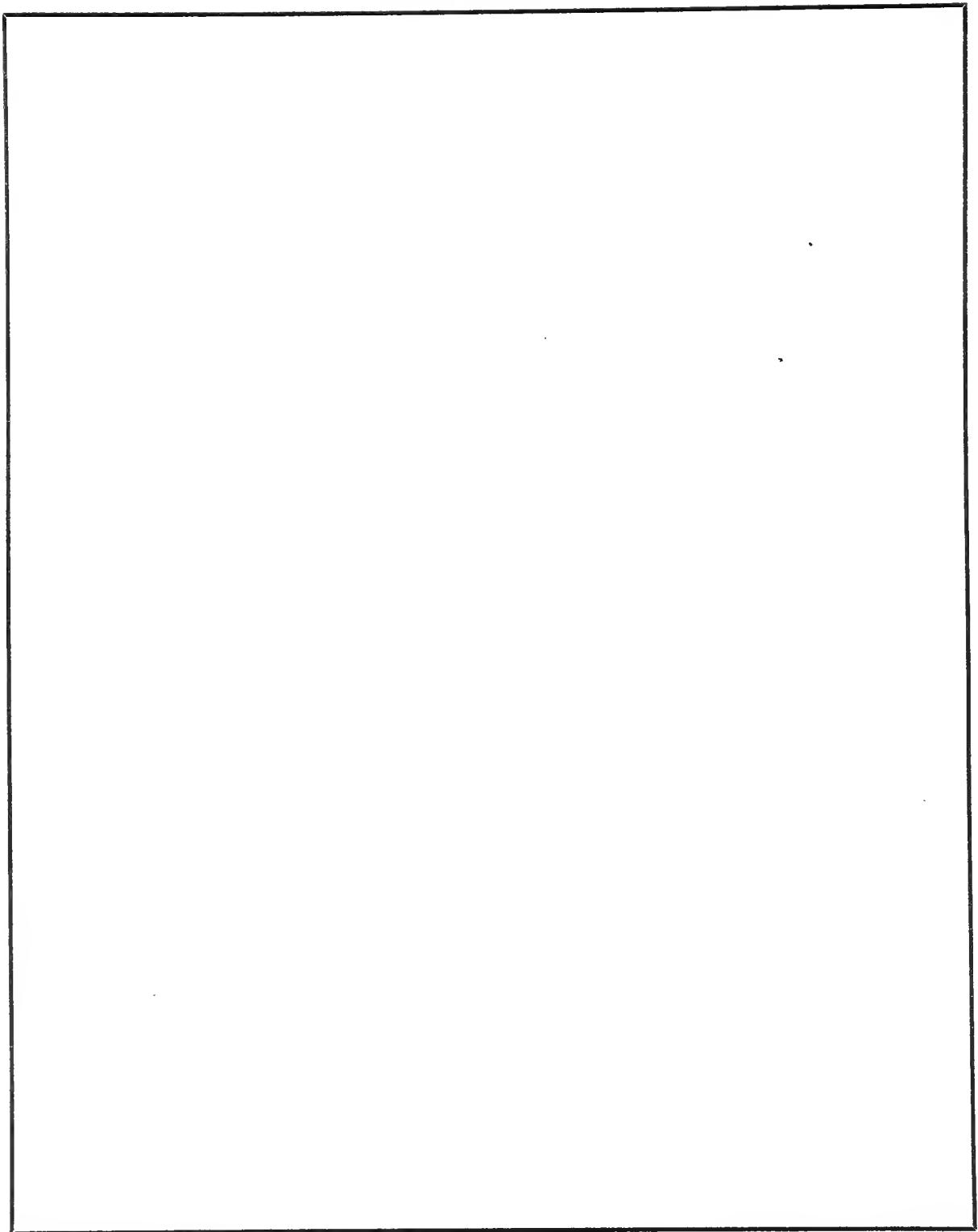
Pedigree of Ogden, Part I. (chart XXI.), eighth generation, *for* Emily Mier-Smith (who married Rev. Henry Ogden DuBois) *read* Emily Meier-Smith.

Pedigree of Marvin, Part III. (chart XXVIII.), third generation, *for* Mary Ann (—) Ayraket (who married William Goodridge) *read* Mary Ann (—) Ayrault.

## Corrections and Additions

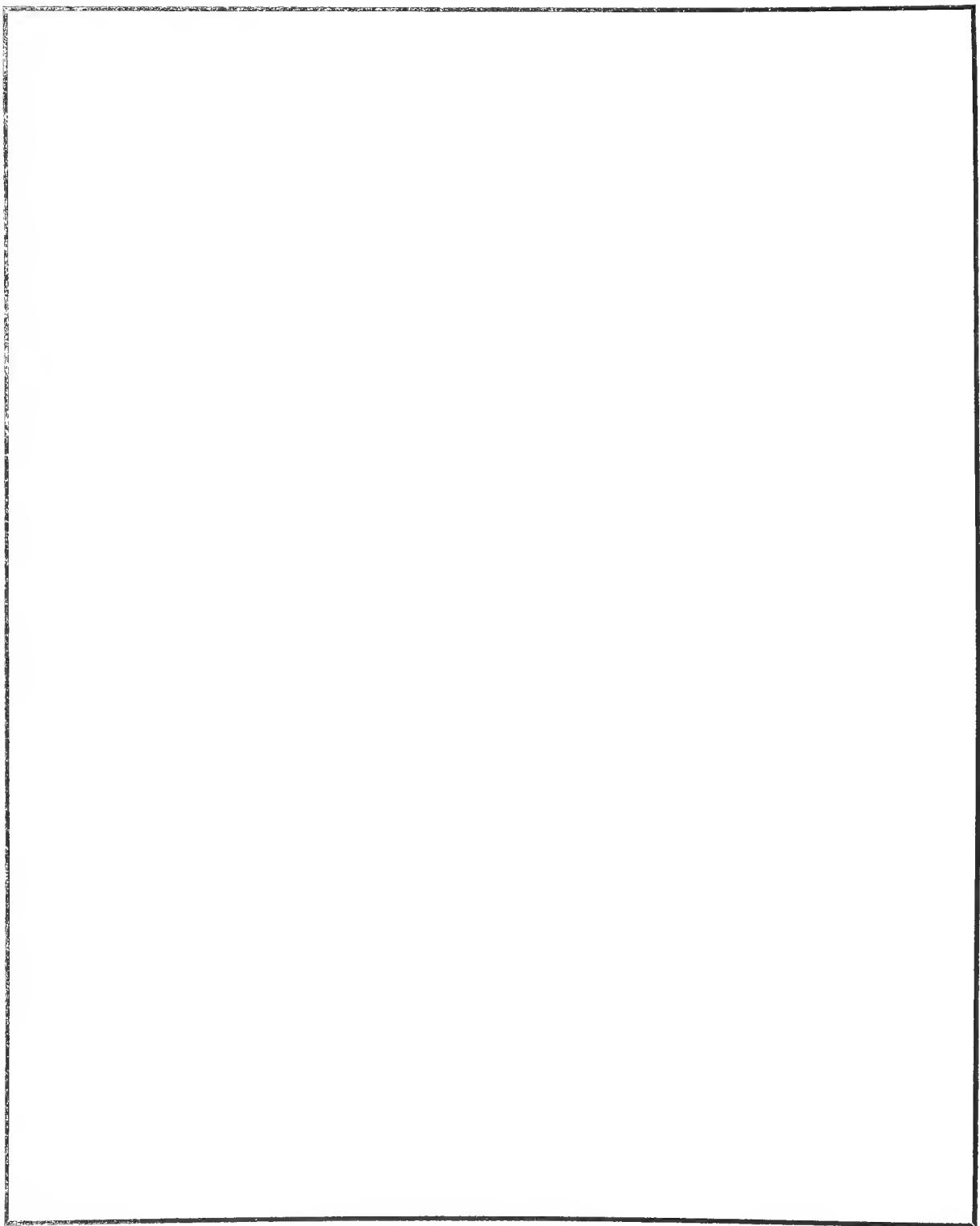
We take pleasure in giving here the following extract from "The Herald" (a Scotch paper) for September 16th, 1892, as a supplement to our notices of the General in the MacCurdy monograph (pp. 3-8) :

"GIVE US BACK OUR OLD NOBILITY."—It would be well if the aristocracy throughout the country would take a leaf out of General Mackirdy's book, and bring back the days when it was no uncommon thing to see their carriages gracing the streets of all the hamlets near to where their mansions are located ; and which meant that many in these hamlets and villages were the better of the visitation. It is only to be regretted that our gallant General does not stay more among us than he really does, for during the time he does reside here the village, as a whole, and all local societies, such as flower-shows, cattle-shows, poultry-shows, etc., are much benefitted by his patronage ; and, not only so, but the inhabitants are made to realize the fact that our old Scottish nobility still exists. No farther gone than Saturday last, our quiet little village was startled to hear the sound of a bugle at some distance away, but still coming nearer, and almost all were turned out, eagerly watching to see what would appear, when, to their amazement, it turned out to be a splendid four-in-hand, driven by no less a personage than Sir William Wallace Hozier, of Mauldsie Castle, and party on their way to Birkwood House to drink tea with the General, to be followed by Mr. Tomlin and party from Blackwood House ; Major Mosman and party from Auchtyfardle ; the Hon. Mrs. Bingham from Stonebyres ; Mrs. Cranston from Corehouse ; and last, but not least, by Mr. Paterson and party from Milton Lockhart, driving his beautiful four-in-hand. It may be here stated that Birkwood House is one of the, if not the, most magnificent of the mansions in Scotland, the present General Mackirdy having within the last two years added a wing to the house at an enormous cost, so that strangers, viewing the mansion from a distance, never think of asking whose house or whose mansion it is, but who lives in that castle and whom does it belong to. In the opinion of the strangers it should no longer be called Birkwood House, but Birkwood Castle.



FAMILY-HISTORIES  
AND  
GENEALOGIES

*IN THREE VOLUMES—VOLUME FIRST*



# FAMILY-HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES

VOLUME FIRST

CONTAINING A SERIES OF

## Genealogical and Biographical Monographs

*ON THE FAMILIES OF*

MACCURDY, MITCHELL, LORD, LYNDE, DIGBY, NEWDIGATE,  
HOO AND WILLOUGHBY

*AND NOTES ON THE FAMILIES OF*

BUCHANAN, PARMELEE, BOARDMAN, LAY, LOCKE AND  
COLE

AND A NOTICE OF CHIEF JUSTICE MORRISON REMICK WAITE

---

BY

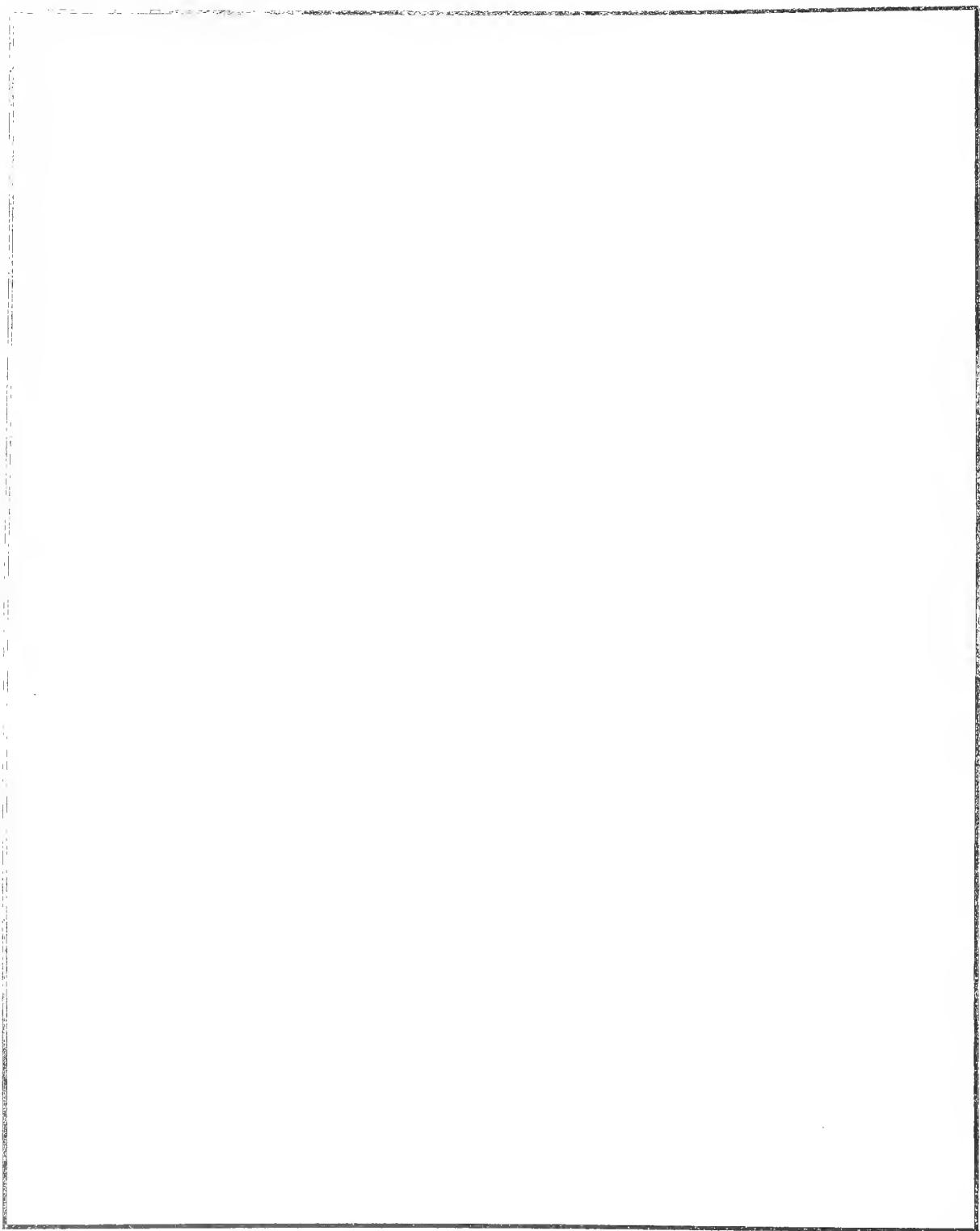
**Edward Elbridge Salisbury**

AND

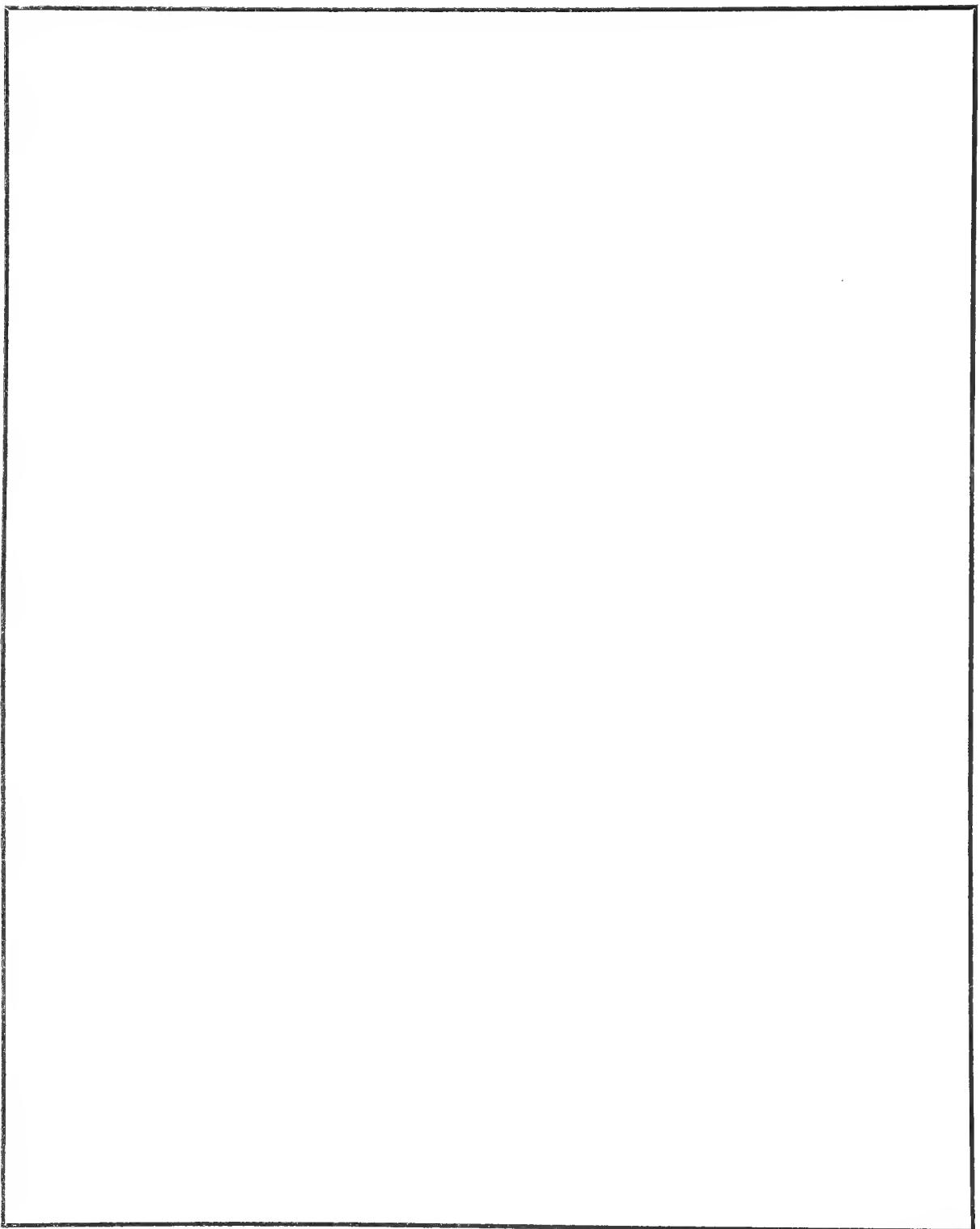
**Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury**

1892

*PRIVATELY PRINTED*



“A people that takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve any thing worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants”—LORD MACAULAY.



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
TITLE OF VOLUME FIRST . . . . .	
PRIDE OF ANCESTRY, AS AN INCENTIVE TO DEEDS OF WHICH POSTERITY	
WILL BE PROUD, BY LORD MACAULAY . . . . .	iii
<b>MacCurdy</b> (pp. 1-170):	
Characteristics of the Scotch-Irish Race, and prominent Ameri-	
can examples, by Charles Johnson McCurdy . . . . .	1
Sir Bernard Burke on the McKirdys or MaKurerdys as posses-	
sors of the Isle of Bute . . . . .	3
Records of the family from the "charter-chest" of Gen. David	
Elliot MacKirdy of Birkwood, co. Lanark . . . . .	4
Emigration of the family from Scotland to Ireland in the 17th	
century . . . . .	8
Letters from representatives of different branches of the family,	
giving genealogical facts as follows:	
Letter from Mr. Patrick McCurdy of the Cairn, co. Antrim . .	9
Letter from Mr. James McCurdy of Philadelphia . . . . .	10
Letter from Samuel McCurdy of Philadelphia . . . . .	11
Letter from Rev. Samuel McCurdy of Stewartstown, co. Tyrone, Ireland . . . . .	11
Letters from Hon. John McCurdy of Shippensburg, Pa. . . . .	13
Letter from Mrs. Sarah B. (McCurdy) Bracken of Beaver Falls,	
Pa. . . . .	17

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Communications from Miss Eleanor McCurdy of Charlestown, Va., and Mr. Charles M. McCurdy of Gettysburg, Pa. . . . .	17
Letters from Mr. John Truman McCurdy of Dansville, N. Y. . . . .	20
Letter from Robert Richmond of Ballylough, Ireland . . . . .	21
Letters from Mr. George Gregory McCurdy of Minneapolis, Minn. . . . .	22
Letters from Hon. David McCurdy of Baddeck, Cape Breton and his daughter Miss Georgina McCurdy . . . . .	23
Letter from Rev. Prof. James F. McCurdy of Toronto, Canada	28
Letters from Miss Anne E. M. McCurdy of New Boston, N. H., and statements by Delos McCurdy Esq. of New York . . . . .	29, 30
Letter from Mr. Robert K. McCurdy of Philadelphia . . . . .	33
Letter of Dr. John McCurdy of Youngstown, O. . . . .	33
Historical sketch of the religious persecutions of the Presby- terians of Scotland under Queen Elizabeth and the Stuarts	35
Flight to Ireland of the five MacCurdy brothers, about 1666, and subsequent experiences of the family in the siege of Londonderry . . . . .	39
Thomas McCurdy and his descendants:	
Samuel McCurdy and family . . . . .	41
McCurdy Family of Connecticut:	
John McCurdy . . . . .	52
Lynde McCurdy and family . . . . .	67
Hon. John William Allen . . . . .	68
Mrs. Elizabeth (McCurdy) Stewart and family . . . . .	71
Mrs. Anna (McCurdy) Strong and family . . . . .	74
Mrs. Sarah (McCurdy) Channing and family . . . . .	75

## CONTENTS

	<small>PAGE</small>
Mrs. Jeannette (McCurdy) Hart and family . . . . .	85
Mrs. Commodore Isaac Hull . . . . .	88
Richard McCurdy . . . . .	99
Hon. Charles Johnson McCurdy . . . . .	103
Mrs. Evelyn (McCurdy) Salisbury . . . . .	150
Robert Henry McCurdy . . . . .	155
Mrs. Gertrude Mercer (McCurdy) Hubbard and family . . . . .	161
Richard Aldrich McCurdy and family . . . . .	163
Richard Lord McCurdy . . . . .	164
Alexander Lynde McCurdy and family . . . . .	165
Mrs. Sarah Ann (McCurdy) Lord and family . . . . .	167

### **Mitchell** (pp. 171-203):

	<small>PAGE</small>
Origin and meaning of the name; notes on the old Scotch family of Mitchell . . . . .	171
Letter from Mr. Alexander Mitchell of Sauchrie, Mayhole, Ayrshire . . . . .	172
Letter from Mr. John Oswald Mitchell of Glasgow . . . . .	173
James Mitchell and his Descendants: . . . . .	173
Chief Justice Stephen Mix Mitchell and his family: notes by his grandson Donald Grant Mitchell Esq. . . . .	176
Rev. Alfred Mitchell and his family . . . . .	181
William Mitchell and his Descendants: . . . . .	185
Quotations from Rev. John Mitchell's book, "My Mother" . . . . .	188
Captain William Mitchell . . . . .	193
Rev. John Mitchell's account of his father John Mitchell . . . . .	193
Rev. William Mitchell . . . . .	197
Mrs. Ann (Mitchell) Lord . . . . .	199
Mitchell traits of character . . . . .	200

## CONTENTS

### **Notes on the Family of Buchanan** (pp. 205-218):

	PAGE
Antiquity of the Scotch clan Buchanan; Anselan Okyan the first laird Buchanan; his <i>arms</i> . . . . .	205
Sir Alexander Buchanan receives from the Dauphin an aug- mentation of the family-arms after the battle of Agincourt	206
Letter from Mr. John Buchanan Hamilton, present head of the Buchanan clan . . . . .	207
Letter from Mr. Roberdeau Buchanan of Washington, D. C.	208
Letter from John Parkes Buchanan Esq. of West Kensington, London . . . . .	209
Rev. Claudius Buchanan . . . . .	210

### **Notes on the Family of Parmelee** (pp. 219-233):

John Parmelin comes to Guilford in 1639 with the settlers under Rev. Henry Whitfield . . . . .	219
Communications from William Duncombe Pink Esq., Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D. and Sir Edgar MacCulloch of Guernsey . . . . .	220
Supposed Dutch origin of the family not proved . . . . .	221
John Parmelee and his Descendants: . . . . .	224

	PAGE
Joel Parmelee . . . . .	225
Mrs. Sarah (Parmelee) Mitchell . . . . .	227
Rev. Dr. Wheelock Hendee Parmly . . . . .	228
Letters from Mr. Joseph Warren Parmelee . . . . .	228
Rev. Simeon Parmelee . . . . .	229

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Parmelee Characteristics . . . . .	230
Mrs. Mehitable (Parmelee) Eells and her family . . . . .	231
Communication from Mr. Dan Parmelee Eells . . . . .	231
Fitz-Greene Halleck; Thomas Hastings, Mus. Doc.; Rev. Dr. Thomas Samuel Hastings; Rev. Charles William Everest	233

### **Notes on the Family of Boardman** (pp. 235-246):

Samuel Boreman of Ipswich, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn. . . . .	235
Letter to him from his mother in England . . . . .	236
Sketch of his life . . . . .	237
Samuel Boreman's Family . . . . .	238
PAGE	
Rev. Daniel Boardman; Rev. Prof. Nathaniel William Taylor . . . . .	239
Timothy Boardman, author of the "Log-Book"; Rev. Dr. Samuel Ward Boardman . . . . .	241
Hon. Carlos Boardman; Rev. Dr. George Nye Boardman . . . . .	243
Richard Bordman . . . . .	244
Mrs. Sarah (Boardman) Parmelee; Mrs. Hannah (Wright) Boreman	245

### **Lord** (pp. 247-332):

Arms . . . . .	247
Five original settlers surnamed Lord . . . . .	247
Mr. Thomas Lord of Hartford, Conn., 1635 . . . . .	248
Will of his widow Mrs. Dorothy Lord . . . . .	249
Descendants of Thomas and Dorothy Lord . . . . .	257
Capt. Richard Lord . . . . .	257
Will of Mrs. Sarah (widow of Capt. Richard) Lord . . . . .	259

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Children of Capt. Richard and Sarah (Graves) Lord . . . . .	261
Dr. Thomas Lord . . . . .	263
His Will . . . . .	264
Mrs. Ann (Lord) Stanton ; Thomas Stanton, Indian Interpreter . . . . .	265
William Lord of Saybrook and Lyme . . . . .	267
Deed of sale from Chapeto Sachem to William Lord . . . . .	268
John Lord of Appomattox, Va. . . . .	269
Letter of John Lord to his nephew Richard Lord . . . . .	270
Robert Lord of Boston, Mass. . . . .	270
Mrs. Amy (Lord) Gilbert . . . . .	271
Mrs. Dorothy (Lord) Ingersoll . . . . .	272
PAGE	
Descendants of William Lord of Saybrook and Lyme . . . . .	273
Dr. Daniel Lord . . . . .	274
Hon. Daniel Lord, LL.D. . . . .	277
Children of Hon. Daniel Lord . . . . .	279
PAGE	
Lieut. Richard Lord of Lyme, Conn. . . . .	283
His original commission of lieutenancy from Gov. Saltonstall . . . . .	285
Children of Lieut. Richard and Elizabeth (Hyde) Lord . . . . .	288
Judge Richard Lord . . . . .	290
Will of Judge Richard Lord . . . . .	295
PAGE	
Descendants of Judge Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord . . . . .	297
Mrs. Susannah (Lord) Lathrop and her Family . . . . .	297
Mrs. Ann (Lord) McCurdy ; Lynde Lord . . . . .	299
Letters from Miss Frances M. Lord of Litchfield, Conn., and Mr.	
John Pierpont Lord . . . . .	300
Mrs. Elizabeth (Lord) Eliot . . . . .	301
Capt. Enoch Lord . . . . .	302
PAGE	
Descendants of Capt. Enoch and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord . . . . .	304
Richard Lord . . . . .	304
Children of Richard and Ann (Mitchell) Lord . . . . .	306
Mrs. Sarah Ann (Lord) McCurdy . . . . .	307
Mrs. Ann (Lord) Johnson and her family . . . . .	307
Her home and hospitality in Lyme . . . . .	308
Joseph and Phœbe (Griffin) Lord and their family . . . . .	308
Mrs. Phœbe (Lord) Noyes . . . . .	309
Her children . . . . .	310

## CONTENTS

	page
Enoch Lord and his first wife Esther Durfey . . . . .	311
Their children . . . . .	312
Children of Rev. William and Phoebe (Lord) Lucas . . . . .	313
Katharine Livingston (Reade) Lady Strahan . . . . .	313
Sir George Cumine Strahan, K. C. M. G. . . . .	314
Mary (Reade) Lady Cary and Capt. Byron Plantagenet Cary, Viscount Falkland and Baron Cary . . . . .	315
Enoch and Esther (Durfey) Lord's children continued . . . . .	315
Mrs. Jane (Lord) and Capt. Joseph Noyes; sketch of his descent . . . . .	316
Their descendants . . . . .	317
Lynde and Mehitable (Marvin) Lord and their descendants . . . . .	320
Dr. Frederick William Lord and his son Theodore Akerly Lord . . . . .	321
Mrs. Hepzibah (Lord) Lee and her children . . . . .	322
The old custom of naming the eldest son from a grandfather,	
and the succession of Richard Lords . . . . .	322
Characteristics and relics of the Lord family . . . . .	324
Descendants of John and Hannah (Rogers) Lord . . . . .	326
Rev. John Lord, Rev. John Chase Lord, Rev. Claudius Buchanan Lord, Rev. William Wilberforce Lord, Judge Charles Backus Lord, Mr. Scott Lord . . . . .	326
Notes by Henry Dutch Lord Esq. relative to Lord families from ancestors other than Thomas Lord of Hartford . . . . .	327
Robert Lord of Ipswich, Mass., 1635 . . . . .	327
William Lord of Salem, Mass., 1635; and his nephew William Lord "the Younger" . . . . .	328
John Lord of Hingham, Mass., 1637; and John Lord of Hull or Nantasket Beach, Mass., 1667 . . . . .	329
Peter Lort, early of Connecticut; Nathan Lord of Kittery, Me., 1652	330

## CONTENTS

### Notes on the Pedigree of Lay (pp. 333-351):

PAGE

NOTE 1.—The first John Lay of Lyme, his two sons named John, his granddaughter Jane (Lay) Marvin, and great granddaughter Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord . . . . .	333
NOTE 2.—Frequent occurrence of the name John in all generations of the family, with the distinction of "Sen.," "Jun." etc. . . . .	334
NOTE 3.—Robert Lay of Westbrook, Conn.; not descended from John "the Drummer," but from his half-brother John	334
NOTE 4.—Will of "John Lay, Senior" . . . . .	334
NOTE 5.—John Lay 3d of Lyme . . . . .	336
NOTE 6.—Sketch of the line of descent from Robert Lay of Westbrook, by Rev. Prof. James Murdock . . . . .	336
PAGE	
Jonathan Lay, of the second generation . . . . .	337
Judge Jonathan Lay, of the third generation . . . . .	337
His children . . . . .	338
Fourth generation . . . . .	339
Dr. Jared Cochran Lay's record of the descendants of Hon. John Lay, son of Judge Jonathan of the third generation . . . . .	340
NOTE 7.—Account of the Rev. Prof. James Murdock and his paternal ancestors . . . . .	341
NOTE 8.—Hon. George Washington Lay, as described by the family of his son Mr. Albert Tracy Lay of Chicago . . . . .	342
NOTE 9.—Rt. Rev. Bp. Henry Champlin Lay and his children: a sketch by his son Henry Champlin Lay, with notes by the Bishop's widow . . . . .	343
<i>Arms attributed to the Lays</i> . . . . .	345

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
NOTE 10.—Further particulars of the Bishop's branch of the family, from his brother Judge John Fitzhugh Lay and his sister Mrs. Anna Fitzhugh (Lay) Watkins . . . . .	345
NOTE 11.—Notes from Judge Fosdick relating to the John Lay mentioned in Note 5 . . . . .	346
Houses of the Lays . . . . .	347
PAGE	
The only very old homestead now existing; it is bought (in 1888) by Judge McCurdy and Mrs. Salisbury; letter on the purchase by the widow of Chief Justice Waite . . . . .	348
Mrs. Anna Murdock (Lay) Bacon; Mrs. Sarah (Lay) Peck and her family, of St. Augustine, Fla. . . . .	349
Judge Oliver Ingraham Lay of Laysville, Conn.; his brother, son and nephews . . . . .	350
Mrs. Amelia Champlin (Warner) Waite . . . . .	350

**Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite** (pp. 353-358)

**Digby-Lynde** (pp. 359-471):

**Lynde** (pp. 359-425):

<i>Arms</i> . . . . .	359
Lynde-Lord-Griswold-Digby alliances . . . . .	359
Mr. Simon Lynde and his family-records: the Bible-record . . . . .	359
The chart-pedigree record . . . . .	363
Mr. Nathan Lynde, the earliest traceable; Enoch, his grandson, who married Elizabeth Digby . . . . .	364
Enoch Lynde's arms impale the Digby arms . . . . .	367

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
The Lynde arms almost identical with those of the Van der Linden family of Holland, as shown by a letter from P. A. Van der Velde at The Hague, and a report by Mons. P. Delsaux of Brussels . . . . .	368
Col. Chester had previously ascertained the foreign origin of the Lynde arms . . . . .	369
Surgeon Matthew Lynde of the British Navy . . . . .	370
His son Enoch receives from Gen. Monck a recommendation to the Secretary of State, as shown by Robert Edwin Lyne in "Notes and Queries" . . . . .	371
Justice Simon Lynde . . . . .	371
PAGE	
Marries Hannah Newdigate . . . . .	372
His character and position . . . . .	373
Extracts from his Will . . . . .	374
His property inventoried a large amount; some items, and his disposition of them . . . . .	376
Descendants of Justice Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde	377
Samuel Lynde; his daughter Mary marries John Valentine; Notes on this branch of the family by her great great granddaughter Mrs. Frances Erving (Valentine) Weston of Boston . . . . .	377
Elizabeth (Lynde) Pordage, whose daughter Hannah married Hon. James Bowdoin . . . . .	380
Account of the Bowdoin family, beginning with Dr. Pierre Baudouin, a Huguenot of La Rochelle . . . . .	381
Gov. James Bowdoin . . . . .	382
His son Hon. James Bowdoin, the Patron of Bowdoin College .	383
Elizabeth the daughter of Gov. Bowdoin marries Sir John Temple, and her daughter Elizabeth becomes the wife of Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Lindall Winthrop and the mother of Hon. Robert Charles Winthrop of Boston . . . . .	383

## CONTENTS

	page
Origin and account of Hon. James Pitts who married Elizabeth the sister of Gov. Bowdoin . . . . .	383
The first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde . . . . .	385
His son William ; Items of William Lynde's Will . . . . .	389
The second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde . . . . .	390
Descendants of Judge Benjamin and Mary (Bowles) Lynde . . . . .	392
Dr. Fitch Edward Oliver of Boston, editor of the "Diaries of Lynde" . . . . .	
His father Dr. Daniel Oliver . . . . .	392
William Pynchon ( <i>alias</i> Peter) Oliver . . . . .	393
Rev. Prof. Andrew Oliver . . . . .	393
Rev. William Walter who married Lydia daughter of Judge Benjamin Lynde; their granddaughter Cornelia (Mrs. William B.) Richards of Boston; and great great granddaughter Edith (Russell) Lady Playfair . . . . .	394
. . . . .	395
Judge Nathaniel Lynde, first Treasurer and a benefactor of Yale College . . . . .	396
. . . . .	396
Intimate affection between him and his brother the second Chief Justice . . . . .	398
His Will . . . . .	399
His Inventory . . . . .	401
Descendants of Judge Nathaniel and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde . . . . .	402
. . . . .	402
Hon. Ebenezer Bissell Lynde . . . . .	406
Mrs. Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord ; Mrs. Hannah (Lynde) Griswold . . . . .	407
Mr. Theodore Raymond of Norwich, Conn.; His obituary from a Norwich paper . . . . .	408
Joseph Lynde who married Ann Lord . . . . .	409
His son William . . . . .	409
And grandsons William and John Hart . . . . .	410
Mrs. Susan Stewart (Pratt) Chalker of Saybrook . . . . .	410
Hon. Hart Lynde Harrison and his family . . . . .	410

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
<b>Lynde Family heirlooms . . . . .</b>	411
Mrs. Mary (Blague) Berger's recollection of them . . . . .	412
Miss Mercy Raymond's letter concerning them . . . . .	413
Hon. E. B. Lynde's account . . . . .	414
His letter about two pastel-portraits . . . . .	415
Extracts from Mrs. Lynde's letters about them . . . . .	416
The author's impressions from a study of photographic copies . . . . .	416
Accepted as portraits of Mrs. Elizabeth Digby Lynde . . . . .	419
<b>Judges in the Lynde family . . . . .</b>	419
<b>Lynde descent from the Van der Lindens of Belgium . . . . .</b>	420
Col. Chester believes the Lynde arms to be the same as the Van der Linden . . . . .	421
Mr. Edward Hart Lynde's letter from Amsterdam . . . . .	422
Letter of M. P. Delsaux . . . . .	423
Conclusion . . . . .	425

### **Digby (pp. 427-471):**

<i>Arms . . . . .</i>	427
English and American sources of information . . . . .	427
The second Chief Justice Lynde's letters to Lord Digby . . . . .	428
Dr. F. E. Oliver's note on Lord Digby's reply . . . . .	429
Judge Lynde's letter to Gov. Bowdoin . . . . .	430
Letter from G. D. Wingfield Digby's private secretary, 1880 . . . . .	431
Col. Chester's Report on Elizabeth Digby's ancestry . . . . .	433
The first historical Digby was Aelmar, 1086 . . . . .	433
Note 1, on Sir John Digby of the sixth generation . . . . .	434
Note 2, on Sir Everard of the eleventh generation . . . . .	435
Note 3, on his son Everard and the latter's wife . . . . .	436
Sir John Digby of Eye Kettleby . . . . .	436
Note 4, on this Sir John . . . . .	437
His son William . . . . .	438
Note 5, Pedigree of Sir John's wife Catharine Griffin . . . . .	438
Note 6, on the Family of Favell . . . . .	439
Note 7, on the Family of Chamberlain . . . . .	439
Note 8, on the Family of Pilkington . . . . .	440

## CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
Col. Chester's Report continued . . . . .	441
A copy of the Sherborne pedigree of Digby so far as it relates .	
to Col. Chester's Report . . . . .	446
Elizabeth Digby's grandfather Simon Digby . . . . .	446
Sir Everard Digby of the sixteenth generation . . . . .	450
His son Sir Kenelm Digby . . . . .	453
The volume of Digby genealogy prepared by his order . . . . .	458
John Digby first Earl of Bristol . . . . .	460
Outline of the history of Sherborne Castle . . . . .	466
The Lords Digby . . . . .	468
George Digby Wingfield Digby Esq. . . . .	469

### **Newdigate** (pp. 473-491) :

	PAGE
<i>Arms</i> . . . . .	473
The ancestry of the first American Newdigate discovered in	
England by Capt. C. H. Townshend; Col. Chester's	
elaboration of the discovery interrupted by his death . . . . .	473
Col. Chester's letter on the subject from London, March 10, 1882	474
Various forms of the family name . . . . .	474
The Newgates of Horningsheath, the early home of the	
emigrant . . . . .	475
Burke's account of the elder branch of the family, now repre-	
sented (in 1889) by Lieut.-Gen. Edward Newdigate Newde-	
gate, Governor of Bermuda . . . . .	476

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Letters from Gov. Newdegate and his brother Lieut.-Col.	
Francis William Newdigate . . . . .	477
Mr. Newdigate sends drawing of his family-arms, which is the	
same as that handed down in the American family . . . . .	478
Other facts in regard to the immigrant John Newdigate and	
his ancestry, from Lynde family-papers and Boston public	
records, and from Wills and records obtained in England .	478
	PAGE
William Newgate, the earliest ancestor distinctly traced . . . . .	479
His immediate descendants . . . . .	479
His grandson Phillip Newgate, father of the emigrant, marries	
Joane daughter of Walter Hoo . . . . .	480
Mr. John Newdigate's social position before and after emigra-	
tion . . . . .	481
	PAGE
His home in Boston . . . . .	482
His three marriages . . . . .	483
Children of the first marriage . . . . .	483
Children of other marriages; Hannah, who married Simon Lynde	484
His death in 1665 . . . . .	485
Abstract of an early Will (1638) made in expectation of a voyage to	
England . . . . .	485
Abstract of his last Will . . . . .	486
Abstract of the Will of his widow Anne Newdigate . . . . .	488
Will of his son Nathaniel Newdigate . . . . .	488
Letter from Hon. W. P. Sheffield of Newport, R. I., respect-	
ing Nathaniel Newdigate's son Nathaniel . . . . .	490

## CONTENTS

### **Hoo** (pp. 493-506) :

	<small>PAGE</small>
<i>Arms</i> . . . . .	493
John Newdigate's mother Joane Hoo was of Hessett, co. Suffolk; Suffolk records obtained by Capt. Townshend; the Hoo family had a Saxon origin, and was settled in Kent	493
Hoos of the 13th and 14th centuries . . . . .	493
The Hessett branch of the Hoos probably descended from Robert who married Beatrix de Andeville in Normandy . . . . .	494
Notes on the main line of the family . . . . .	494
Sir Thomas Hoo fought at Agincourt; his son Thomas, called by Hamden "The noble Baron Hoo" (of Hoo, co. Bedford, and of Hastings, co. Sussex) . . . . .	494
Baron Hoo's daughter Anne married Geoffrey Boleyn, and was the great great grandmother of Queen Elizabeth . . . . .	495
Baron Hoo's half-brother Thomas, Knt., the last male of his line	495
Quotations from Rev. W. Cooke's "Materials for a History of Hessett" . . . . .	495
A branch of the Hoos settled at Hessett in 1286 . . . . .	495
"John off Hoo," who died in 1485, and his two sons . . . . .	495
He and his wife Katharine Tilly built a chapel, which still bears a commemorative inscription . . . . .	496
Abstract of the Will of "John off Hoo" . . . . .	496
Argument for the descent of "John off Hoo" from Robert Hoo and Beatrix de Andeville . . . . .	498
Will of Walter Hoo, father of Joane (Hoo) Newdigate . . . . .	499
He is shown to be the eldest son of "John at Hoo" son of "John off Hoo" . . . . .	500
Will of Walter Hoo's grandson John . . . . .	505

## CONTENTS

### Willoughby (pp. 507-604):

	<small>PAGE</small>
<i>Arms</i> . . . . .	507
The biographical statements of this monograph are chiefly drawn from Mr. I. J. Greenwood's "Willoughby Family of New England" . . . . .	507
Francis Willoughby, who came to New England in 1638, was son of William Willoughby, "a Colonel of the City" of London, and Purveyor for ship-timber in co. Sussex in 1628	507
Under authority of Parliament, 1643, William Willoughby raises a company of volunteers and performs services in the civil war	510
The next year Capt. Willoughby becomes Colonel of a regiment; his services . . . . .	511
In 1649 he is appointed Master Attendant for Portsmouth, and a Commissioner of the Navy . . . . .	513
His death in 1651; the inscription (with his arms) on a mural tablet to his memory in St. Thomas's Church, Portsmouth . . . . .	514
Some reasons for the belief that Col. Willoughby was related to the noble family of his name . . . . .	515
His accounts examined, and the petition of his widow for payment of dues . . . . .	516
Her residence in Portsmouth, afterwards in London, until, as is believed, she came with her son Francis to New England in 1662 . . . . .	516
Will of Col. William Willoughby . . . . .	517
Will of his widow Elizabeth Willoughby . . . . .	519
Their son William, his daughter Elizabeth, and his widow Mary . . . . .	523
Deputy-Gov. Francis Willoughby: Frothingham's account in his "History of Charlestown" . . . . .	524
Notices from Shurtleff's "Records of . . . Massachusetts Bay"	526
His journal of 1650-51, a manuscript in cypher, as described by	
Rev. Mr. Budington . . . . .	527
Hon. G. B. Loring's account of another manuscript, now lost . . . . .	528

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
In 1652 Dep.-Gov. Willoughby, having returned to England the preceding year, asks Parliament for permission to conduct certain enterprises on account of the war with Holland . . . . .	528
He is appointed a Commissioner at Portsmouth in place of his father's successor . . . . .	529
His second wife Sarah (Taylor) died in England, leaving three children . . . . .	530
His faithful service as Commissioner for eight years . . . . .	530
In 1659 chosen M. P. for Portsmouth . . . . .	531
Left England in 1662 with his third wife Mrs. Margaret (Locke) Taylor . . . . .	533
Account of Daniel Taylor her first husband . . . . .	533
Francis Willoughby as Assistant at the General Court; became Dep.-Gov. in 1665, and so continued until his death . . . . .	535
Various accounts of his services to the State . . . . .	535
His firm stand for liberty in the matter of the royal prerogative . . . . .	537
On the side of religious freedom, and opposing narrow-minded sectarianism . . . . .	538
Letter from his sick bed to associates in the government . . . . .	539
Hon. H. A. Hill's reference to this letter in his "History of the Old South Church in Boston" . . . . .	541
The Dep.-Governor's death in 1671; his notable funeral . . . . .	542
His Will in full . . . . .	543
Inventory of his estate . . . . .	547
Deputy-Governor Willoughby's children . . . . .	548
By first wife Mary and second wife Sarah Taylor . . . . .	548
By third wife Margaret (Locke) Taylor . . . . .	549
Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde; her daughters Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord, Hannah (Lynde) Griswold and Sarah (Lynde) Raymond . . . . .	549
Nehemiah Willoughby and his family . . . . .	549
Mary (Barton) Toppan . . . . .	550
Family of Col. Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman . . . . .	550
Letter from Dr. H. D. Pickman of Dillon, Montana . . . . .	552
Extract from letter of Hon. G. B. Loring . . . . .	552
A family of Willoughbys supposed to be descendants of the	
Deputy-Governor . . . . .	554
Character of Mrs. Margaret Willoughby . . . . .	555
She marries Capt. Lawrence Hammond . . . . .	556

## CONTENTS

	page
Notes of the Hammond family . . . . .	557
Mrs. Hammond's death; her Will . . . . .	558
Investigations respecting the Willoughbys' English ancestry . . . . .	560
Arms of the early and later Willoughbys de Eresby . . . . .	560
Comparison of them with those borne by Col. William Willoughby	561
Consideration of relics and traditions . . . . .	562
Those transmitted through Sarah (Lynde) Raymond and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond furnish the only clues to the ancient Willoughby lineage . . . . .	564
Account of the Montville Raymonds and their Willoughby traditions	564
Letter of Miss Mercy Raymond . . . . .	566
Description of Sarah (Lynde) Raymond's chest . . . . .	567
Heraldic testimony that it was not English . . . . .	568
First mentioned in Dep.-Gov. Willoughby's Inventory as "a Dnch chest" . . . . .	569
Some of the relics from that chest . . . . .	571
Mrs. Hayes's description of the tablecloth supposed to have been embroidered by Princess Elizabeth . . . . .	573
Mrs. Baker's description . . . . .	574
Significance of the device of the closed padlock . . . . .	574
Willoughbys of Virginia and their relationship to those of New England . . . . .	576
Continued investigations concerning the Willoughby origin . . . . .	577
The clues: arms, relics, traditions . . . . .	577
Comparison of traditions with historic facts; Princess Elizabeth's imprisonment; her Maid of Honor Margaret Willoughby . . . . .	579
The Princess and her needlework, as described by Miss Strickland; "praise" of Margaret Willoughby in the lines of a contemporary poet . . . . .	580
Intermarriages of de Eresby and Wollaton Willoughbys . . . . .	581
A pamphlet printed of results thus far obtained . . . . .	581
Letter in reply from G. E. Cokayne Esq. . . . .	581
Extracts from Lady Middleton's letters . . . . .	582
Confirmation of traditions connected with the embroidered cloth . . . . .	584
Value of traditional testimony regarding family-history shown by extracts from treatises on the Law of Evidence . . . . .	586

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Early history of the Willoughby family, from Dugdale, Jacob, Edmondson, Collins, Hasted and Burke . . . . .	588
Sir John de Willoughby, a Norman Knight; Ralph de Wilegby; William de Willoughby who married Alice de Beke . . . . .	588
Walter de Bec first Lord de Eresby; Robert Willoughby first Baron Willoughby de Eresby . . . . .	588
The title passes to the Welles family . . . . .	589
And returns to that of the Willoughbys in the person of William ninth Baron . . . . .	590
Chief Justice Sir Thomas Willoughby; intermarriages of de Eresby and Wollaton Willoughbys . . . . .	591
Sketch of the early Willoughbys of Wollaton . . . . .	592
Margaret Willoughby, Maid of Honor to Princess Elizabeth; her brother Sir Francis, the builder of Wollaton . . . . .	593
Search for Col. William Willoughby among the descendants of Sir Thomas, Chief Justice . . . . .	594
A. S. Gatty Esq. of London sends abstracts of Wills and a "probable pedigree" of Col. William . . . . .	595
Evidence from the Wills . . . . .	596
A certain <i>William</i> (son of Christopher) is found, who can be no other than Col. William . . . . .	598
Arguments in support of this conclusion . . . . .	598

### **Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole (pp. 605-625):**

<i>Arms</i> . . . . .	605
<b>Locke</b> (pp. 605-616):	
The Notes are mostly as printed by Col. J. L. Chester, but with additions . . . . .	605
William Locke; Thomas Locke; Sir William Locke . . . . .	605
The latter appointed Mercer to King Henry VIII.; Alderman and Sheriff of London; his services . . . . .	606

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
His four wives . . . . .	607
Children by his second wife ; from Rose (Locke) Hickman descended the Earls of Plymouth ; extract from her " Memoires " . . . . .	608
Michael Locke, original patron of Sir Martin Frobisher . . . . .	609
Henry Locke the poet . . . . .	610
Sir William Locke's children by his first wife . . . . .	611
His son Thomas Locke . . . . .	611
Merton Abbey the family residence for several generations . . . . .	612
Matthew Locke and his wife Margaret Allen . . . . .	612
Their children . . . . .	613
William Locke and his wife Susanna Cole . . . . .	613
His Will ; their children . . . . .	614
Jane Locke's Will . . . . .	615
Margaret (Locke) Taylor who married Francis Willoughby . . . . .	615

### **Cole** (pp. 617-625) :

	PAGE
Letters from J. E. Cole Esq. . . . .	617
His " Genealogy of the Family of Cole " . . . . .	618
Sir John Cole who married Anne Bodrigan . . . . .	619
Notice of the Bodrigan family . . . . .	620
Sir William and Margaret (Beaupell) Cole ; Sir John and Agnes (Fitzwarine) Cole . . . . .	621
William and Catalina (de Gallegos) Cole . . . . .	622
Letter from E. H. Strobel Esq. on the Gallegos family . . . . .	622
Susanna (Cole) Locke ; Margaret (Locke) Taylor Willoughby . .	623
Edward Cole Esq., and his monument in Winchester Cathedral .	624
Description of his portrait in the Guildhall, Winchester . . . . .	624
Rt. Hon. William Willoughby Cole . . . . .	625

## CONTENTS

---

Indexes of Family-Names in First Volume and Pedigrees (pp. 627-721):

Notes on the Indexes . . . . . 628

### **MacCurdy**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	629
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	635
3. By Marriage . . . . .	638

### **Mitchell**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	644
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	645
3. By Marriage . . . . .	646

### **Buchanan**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	648
2. By Marriage . . . . .	648

### **Parmelee**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	649
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	652
3. By Marriage . . . . .	653

### **Boardman**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	656
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	657
3. By Marriage . . . . .	657

### **Lord**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	658
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	662
3. By Marriage . . . . .	668

### **Lay**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	676
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	679
3. By Marriage . . . . .	681

### **Lynde**

1. By Male Descent . . . . .	684
2. By Female Descent . . . . .	686
3. By Marriage . . . . .	692

## CONTENTS

### Digby

1. By Male Descent	699
2. By Marriage	700

### Newdigate

1. By Male Descent	702
2. By Female Descent	703
3. By Marriage	703

### Hoo

1. By Male Descent	705
2. By Marriage	706

### Willoughby

1. By Male Descent	707
2. By Female Descent	709
3. By Marriage	711

### Locke

1. By Male Descent	715
2. By Female Descent	716
3. By Marriage	716

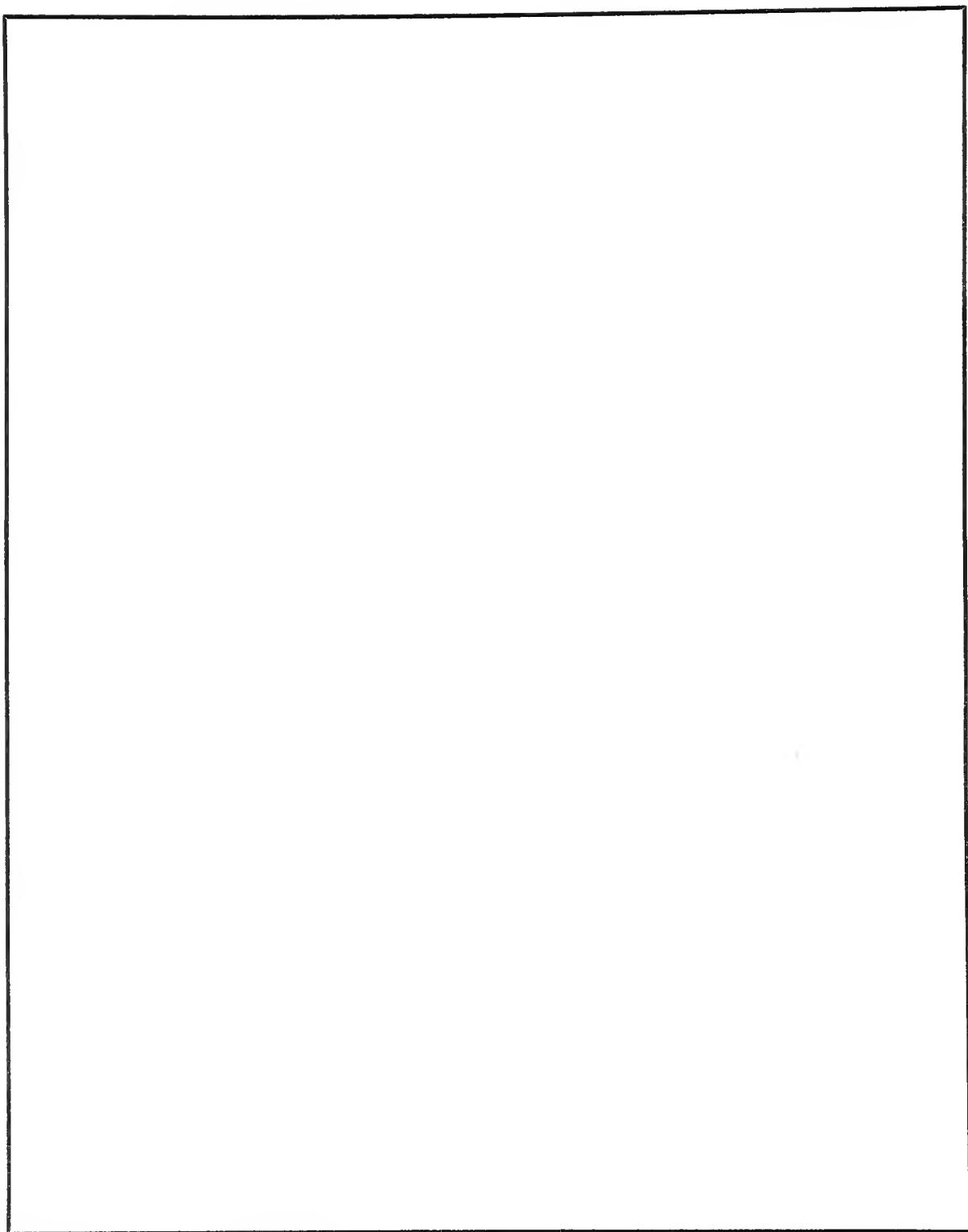
### Cole

1. By Male Descent	718
2. By Female Descent	719
3. By Marriage	720

FAMILY-HISTORIES

AND

GENEALOGIES



# FAMILY-HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES

VOLUME FIRST, PART FIRST

CONTAINING A SERIES OF

## Genealogical and Biographical Monographs

*ON THE FAMILIES OF*

MACCURDY, MITCHELL AND LORD

*AND NOTES ON THE FAMILIES OF*

BUCHANAN, PARMELEE, BOARDMAN AND LAY

AND A NOTICE OF CHIEF JUSTICE MORRISON REMICK WAITE

---

BY

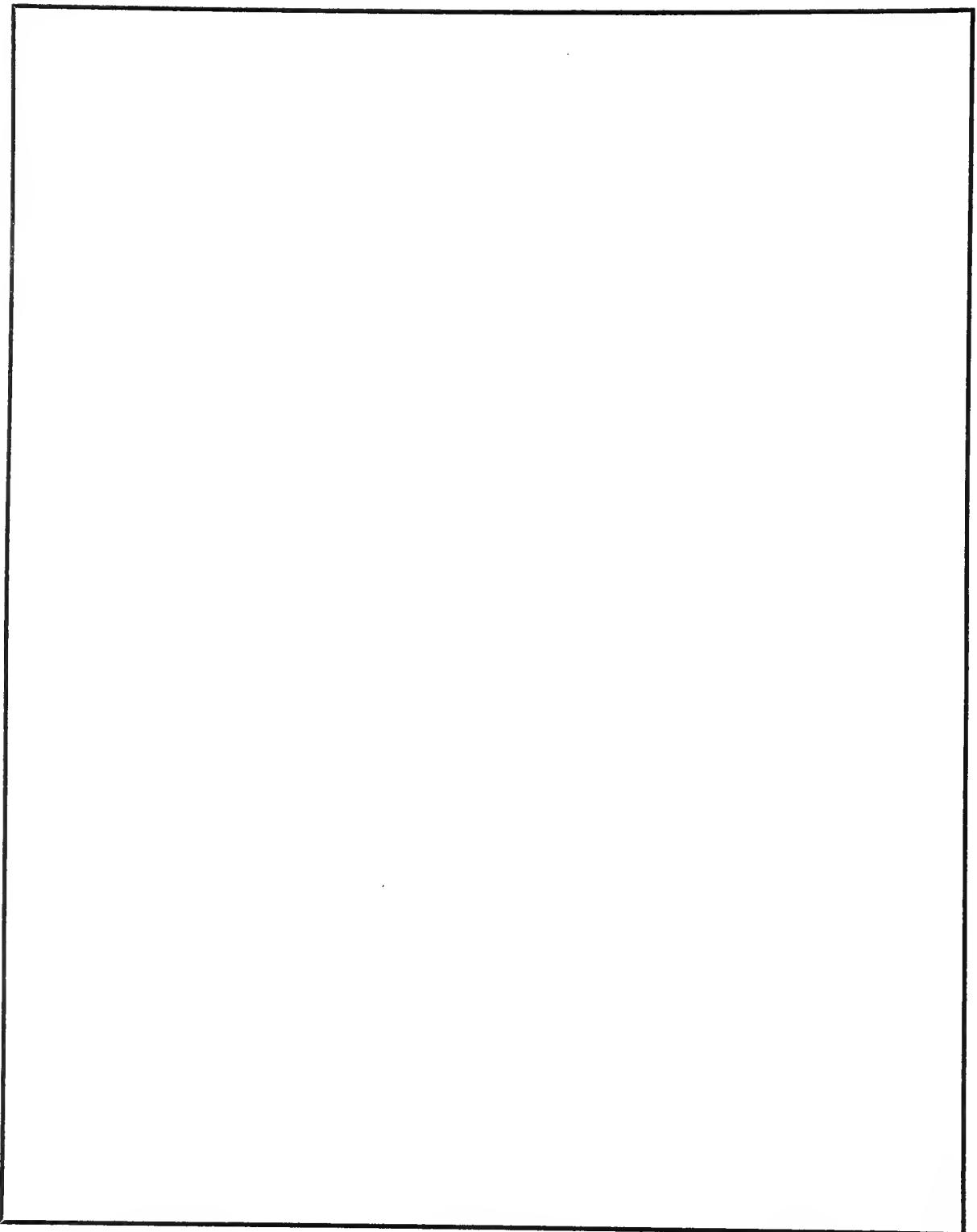
**Edward Elbridge Salisbury**

AND

**Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury**

1892

*PRIVATELY PRINTED*



## MacCurdy

---

**P**UBLIC attention has been lately directed, on several occasions, to the fact that some of the most potent influences affecting the life and character of Americans, even down to the present time, have come through immigrations to these shores of Scotch-Irish, of the race which was formed, mainly in the seventeenth century, by the planting of Scotchmen in the province of Ulster, in the north of Ireland.

“. . . Inheriting the proverbial Scotch industry, thrift, integrity, morality, intelligence, courage, personal, political and religious independence, and acquiring more genial and enthusiastic qualities from their Irish associations and connections, they developed into that peculiar and remarkable race ‘The Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. . . .’

So early as the year 1636, “soon after their establishment in Ulster, some of these emigrants projected a settlement in New England;” but . . . .

“Two-thirds of a century later, in consequence of persecution from a government which in some sense owed its existence to the heroism shown at the terrible siege of Londonderry and the crowning victory of the Boyne, the emigration from Ulster to this country began in earnest; and from about the year 1720 swarm followed swarm from the great hive, some of the emigrants stopping in New England and New York, but the greater part passing into the upper regions of Pennsylvania, Virginia and the Carolinas. From them have come some of the most eminent men and families, particularly in the South and West. Of this stock were Gen. Montgomery, the great Clinton family (at first settled in Ulster County, New York), and many other distinguished officers and statesmen of the Revolution, among whom were five of the Signers of the Philadelphia Declaration of Independence—Thornton, President of the first Provincial Congress, Smith, Read, Taylor and Rutledge. It has furnished three Presidents of the United States—Andrew Jackson, James K. Polk, and James Buchanan, to whom may now be added Chester A. Arthur, who became President by the death of Garfield; two Vice-Presidents—George Clinton

## MacCurdy

and John Caldwell Calhoun ; two candidates for the Presidency, the equals of any—DeWitt Clinton and Horace Greeley ; and a Chief Justice of the United States—John Rutledge. Jackson, Polk and Calhoun were direct representatives of the patriots of Mecklenburg,” who, on the 30th of May 1775, at Charlotte, the county-seat of Mecklenburg County, in North Carolina, adopted the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, anticipating that signed the next year in Philadelphia. “. . . Robert Fulton was of the same stock. . . . It is of this race that ‘The Edinburgh Review’ for April 1869, in an article on Ulster, says : ‘These emigrants were the hardy and resolute Presbyterians who fought so bravely years after against the British Government in the American War, the men of whom Bancroft says : “The first public voice in America for dissolving all connection with Great Britain came, not from the Puritans of New England, the Dutch of New York, nor the planters of Virginia, but from the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. They brought to the New World the creed, the spirit of resistance and the courage of the Covenanters.” Well might Lord Montjoy say, in 1784, that America was lost by Irish emigrants.’”<sup>1</sup>

For these most interesting and important historical facts, which we could not refrain from giving in full, we are indebted to our honored father Judge Charles Johnson McCurdy, himself descended from an ancestor of the Scotch-Irish stock.

The late Rev. Dr. Bacon, in his charming paper (one of his latest publications) on “Old Times in Connecticut,” founded on an old manuscript journal by Dr. Mason C. Coggeswell, speaks of

“that Scotch-Irish blood which is the glory and strength of Western Pennsylvania, and which (not to speak of New Hampshire) has given to Connecticut such names as McCurdy, McEwen, Murdock and Hillhouse.”<sup>2</sup>

Coming now to the McCurdys as our representatives of this Scotch-Irish race, we first quote what is said of them by Sir Bernard Burke :

<sup>1</sup> New York Daily Tribune for Jan. 13, 1877.

<sup>2</sup> The New Englander. . . . New Haven, 1882, v. 1-31. All the imprints we give are those of the particular *volumes* referred to.

"The McKirdys, or MaKurerdys, formerly belonged to the 'Tribes' who possessed the Western Islands of Scotland, long under the crown of Sweden and the Lords of the Isles. This family were the principal possessors of the Island of Bute at a very early period. Subsequently James IV., in 1489, leased the Crown property in Bute, which, in 1503, was feud in one general charter, of the 30<sup>th</sup> Parliament, to the MaKurerdys, Bannochtynes, Stewarts, and others, the greatest portion being assigned to the MacKurerdys."<sup>3</sup>

But we have a fuller account of the origin and earliest history of the McCurdys in a private communication from Gen. David Elliot Mackirdy of Birkwood, near Lesmahagow, county Lanark, brother and heir presumptive of the head of the family, with whom we have enjoyed a cordial correspondence for several years; and who wrote in one of his letters (Oct. 17, 1885):

"As you have ascertained that the McCurdys of the North of Ireland, from which your family descends, came from the West of Scotland, probably at the time when so many Scots emigrated to the counties of Antrim, Armagh and Down . . . it is most likely that they belonged to the Mackirdy clan—which consists of many different families, who do not all spell their names alike, although most are pronounced as yours is spelled."

In a later letter Gen. Mackirdy says:

"I think it probable that our ancestor [Baron of Garachty] who was drowned in returning from Ireland last century had been visiting relations there ;"

and the relationship thus pleasantly recognized is farther established by a striking resemblance between the General's photograph (which he kindly sent us, together with a view of the castellated mansion of Birkwood) and the type of countenance accepted as belonging to our immediate family—his full face, large forehead and somewhat deep lines at the corners of the

<sup>3</sup> A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry. . . . By Sir Bernard Burke. . . . London, 1879, p. 1034.

## MacCurdy

mouth, and, indeed, the general outlines of his physiognomy, being so like those of our own McCurdys that the resemblance has been universally acknowledged by members of the family as well as strangers.

The Mackirdy records in the "charter-chest" at Birkwood have been kindly summarized for us, by the General, as follows:

*"Mackirdys."*

"McKirdy, or  
Mackirdy, formerly  
Makurerdy, or Makwrerdy,

"an ancient Scottish surname in Bute, Arran, and other of the Western Islands.

"This name is derived from the original inhabitants of those Islands, who belonged to the Albanichs, a tribe which held lands there previous to the Norwegian invasion in 880, and continued to reside in Bute, &c., during the 400 years of Scandinavian occupation. . . .

"All the Western Isles were overrun by the Scandinavians in 880, and were held by the kings of Norway until 1265. . . .

"In 1263 the Norwegians, under king Haco, were signally defeated by the Scots at Largs, and retired to Orkney, where that king died. In 1265 king Magnus his successor ceded all the Isles to Scotland.

"During a period of 400 years the Western Isles (including Man) were governed by rulers sent from Norway, with the title of kings.

"Of these Olave the Red was the last possessor of all the Islands, and was murdered by his nephews in 1154, in the Isle of Man.

"He was succeeded by his son Godred the Black, who came immediately from Norway.

"At this time Somerled, Lord of Argyll, a powerful chief who had married Ragnhildis daughter of Olave, raised a rebellion against Godred, and, after an indecisive action with galleys, the latter ceded to Somerled's family in 1156 all the Southern Isles, except Man. These included Bute, Arran, Isla, Jura, Mull, and several smaller islands, as well as Kintyre, which was then classed as one of the South Isles.

"Somerled was now styled 'Lord of the Isles,' and, owing to the additional power which he had acquired, was enabled to lay waste the Isle of Man, and close a treaty with Malcolm IV. king of Scotland.<sup>4</sup>

"Soon after he was induced to declare war against Malcolm, and assembling a numerous fleet from the Isles, he sailed up the Clyde with 160 galleys, and landed his forces near Renfrew, in 1164, threatening to make a conquest of the whole of Scotland.

"Here Somerled was slain, and his armament dispersed with much loss.

"Somerled left several sons, among whom the Isles were divided.

"Bute fell to the share of Angus, with part of Arran; and on his death, 18 years afterwards, Bute fell to his brother Reginald, who bestowed it, with part of Kintyre, on his son Roderick, or Ruari, who became the founder of a distinct and powerful family in the Isles.<sup>5</sup>

"The first footing obtained by the Scots in the Isles was, apparently, soon after the death of Somerled, when the Steward of Scotland seized the Isle of Bute, which seems after this to have changed masters several times, and, along with Kintyre, to have been a subject of dispute between the Scots and Norwegians; whilst the family of Steward strengthened

<sup>4</sup> "Somerled was thane of Argyle and Lord of the Isles [a title afterwards borne by his descendants]. He seems to have exercised his authority in both capacities, independent of the crown of Scotland, against which he often stood in hostility. He made various incursions upon the western lowlands during the reign of Malcolm IV., and seems to have made peace with him upon the terms of an independent province, about the year 1157"—Scott's *Lord of the Isles*. Philadelphia, 1839, pp. 27, 28.

<sup>5</sup> Somerled has been described as a "well-tempered man, in body shapely, of a fair, piercing eye, of middle stature, and of quick discernment"—History of the County of Bute and Families connected therewith. By John Eaton Reid. . . . Glasgow, 1864, p. 37.

The families of Lorn, Dukes of Argyle (Scott's *Lord of the Isles*, p. 236), of the Earls of Ross (Id., pp. 229-31), and the Stewarts (Reid's *History of the County of Bute*, *ut supra*, p. 38) descended from Somerled.

"Upon the death of Somerled, the kingdom of Man and the Isles reverted to Godred the Black, whose descendants retained it till it was, long after, finally ceded to Scotland. Those portions, however, which had been settled upon the sons of Somerled appear to have been claimed by them. Dugald received Mull, Coll, Tiree, and Jura; Reginald got Islay and Kintire; and Angus obtained Bute; while Arran seems to have been a bone of contention between the two last named, and is supposed by Mr. Gregory to have been the occasion of the deadly battle between them in 1192, mentioned in the 'Chronicle of Man.' In 1210 Angus and his three sons were killed at Skye, when Reginald is thought to have claimed both Bute and Arran, as he then bestowed Bute, and perhaps Arran also, upon Ruari or Roderick, whose descendants were called Macruari"—Reid's *Bute*, *ut supra*, p. 37.

## MacCurdy

their claims by the marriage of Walter, son and heir of the High Steward of Scotland, to Jane Macsomerled daughter of James, son of Angus, son of Somerled ; and in her right claimed the Isle of Bute, and Arran also.

“ . . . At a very early period the larger portion of the Island of Bute belonged to the Makurerdys ; and it was leased to them by James IV. in 1489, and afterwards feued as crown lands, in one general charter of the 30 Parliament (extract translated below). The original, under the Great Seal, is in Latin, and deposited in the Register Office, Edinburgh, where it can be seen, and shews that there was a total of 78 feuars, and of these

“ 12 were Makurerdys or Mackirdys,  
“ 11 Bannachtynes,  
“ and 10 Stewarts.

“ This charter is curious, as shewing many remarkable Scottish surnames.

“ The lands in Bute, feued to the Makurerdys, were :

1       “ to Gilkrist Makurerdy half of Brothog and Bransyer, and the 22 shilling and 3 penny land of five-merk land of Baron ;

2       “ to Gilkrist Makurerdy junior 11 shilling and 5 penny land of Baron ;

3       “ to Finlay Makurerdy half of Langilculcreith, and half of Kerrymanch, and half of Stramanach ;

4       “ to John Makurerdy half of Stramanach and half of Dunallird ;

5       “ to Donald Makurerdy two thirds of Brigadill and Langilculcathla ;

6       “ to Alexander Makurerdy half of Cowleing.’

7       “ These properties with others principally descended to Robert Makurerdy Baron of Garachty, who married Janet Fraser, and had several sons and daughters :

8, 9      “ William the eldest was married, but had no children ; John the second son married Grace Gregorie (McGregor), who had several children : Alexander the eldest died unmarried ; John, the second, was possessed of considerable estates in British Guiana, at the close of last century, and eventually settled at Birkwood, Lanarkshire.

10      “ He married in London, in 1801, Mary Elliot, eldest daughter of the late David Elliot Esq<sup>re</sup>, and Susan Bogle, his wife, and had 3 sons and 2 daughters :

11

12, 13

"John Gregory, the eldest, of Birkwood, Lanarkshire, married to Augusta eldest daughter of Captain Bradshaw, R. N., M. P.; Charles Clark, the second son; and David Elliot the third, General in the army, and Colonel of the 69<sup>th</sup> Regiment (now 2<sup>nd</sup> Batt<sup>n</sup>, the Welsh Regiment), who served in East and West Indies and Canada, in command of that Regiment, taking it from the West Indies, in 1857, to India, and bringing it to Canada in 1867.

"The island of Bute was always held in great favor by the kings of Scotland, who often visited it. The Royal Castle of Rothesay was much enlarged by Robert III., who made it his residence for 22 years, and died there in 1406. His eldest son David was created the first Duke of Rothesay in 1398, a title which the Prince of Wales still bears.

"The Royal favor was also extended to the Islanders, who were styled the Brandanes, from St. Brandan of Bute; and on many occasions constituted the Royal Life- or Body-guard, especially to the Royal Stewarts.

"There is a tradition, in the family of Mackirdy, that a member of it became a Priest of Iona, previous to the Reformation, and was a man of much learning. Having proceeded to Rome, and greatly distinguished himself there, he was afterwards raised to the dignity of a Cardinal.

"The loss of their property in Bute by the Mackirdys has been attributed to very unfair means. The before mentioned Robert, Baron of Garachty, who held the lands, was drowned on a voyage between Bute and Ireland last century. Lord Bute's factor (G. Robertson), on some pretence or other, claimed for advances made during the Baron's life, and obtained from the widow a right to manage for her, getting possession of all her husband's books and papers, which were never returned. From that time the Mackirdy properties have been held by Lord Bute's family as their own, without any satisfactory account ever having been given.

"The names of McCurdy, McCredie and others similar are generally considered to form branches of the Mackirdys, and are distributed over different parts of Scotland, England and Ireland, as well as in the United States of America, where bearers of the name have risen to the highest distinction. The present head of the Mackirdy family is Charles Clark [12] Mackirdy Esq<sup>r</sup>., J. P. for Lanarkshire, second son of the late John Mackirdy Esq<sup>r</sup>. of Birkwood, who succeeded to that estate on the death of his eldest brother in 1881, but, finding that it did not suit his health to reside there,

## MacCurdy

made over the property to his younger brother, General David Elliot [13] Mackirdy, now of Birkwood near Lanark, Douglas, and Hamilton, in the county of Lanark, Scotland.”<sup>6</sup>

Our inquiries into the family-history have been extensive, both in this country and in Ireland; and we shall presently quote parts of letters received from numbers of branches undoubtedly collateral to our own. But, before doing this, it is important to record the unanimous testimony of all our correspondents, to the fact of the emigration of the family from Scotland in the seventeenth century. Educated men, as, for example, the late Dr. Benjamin H. McCurdy, a Surgeon in the British Navy, and

14

<sup>6</sup> “The Mackirdys of Bute were a very prominent family at the time of the General Charter of 1506, there having been eleven or twelve independent holdings possessed by them at that time: indeed, the name appears to have been more especially a Bute one, and may with reason claim connection with the oldest inhabitants of the district.

“. . . The principal branches were the McWerdies of Stravanian, M'Wrerdies of Langilculrathla, Makwrerdies of Brigadill, Makwerartys of Gallochan, Makwrerdys of Branser, MacVurarthies of Bruchag, MacVurarthies of Kerrymenoch, and Makwrerdys of Cowling. The possessions of these different families passed to the Bute family at different times, as will be seen by a reference to the sketch of that noble house. The last representatives were Finlay and Robert McWerdy, whose lands had been acquired by the Bute estate under advances said to have been made and securities given. Robert Makwrerdy, the last baron of the name, married Janet Fraser, and had several sons and daughters. William, the eldest, was married, but had no children; John, the second son, married Grace Gregory, or McGregor, and had several children; Alexander, the oldest, died unmarried; John, the second, was possessed of considerable estates in British Guiana at the close of last century, and eventually purchased the estate of Birkwood, Lanarkshire, where he principally resided. He married, in London, in 1801, Mary, eldest daughter of David Elliot, Esq., by Susan Bogle his wife, and had three sons and two daughters, viz.—(1.) John Gregory McKirdy, now of Birkwood [since deceased], married to Augusta, daughter of Captain James Bradshaw, R.N., M.P.; (2.) Charles Clark Mackirdy, Blythswood Square, Glasgow; (3.) David Elliot Mackirdy, Colonel of the 69th Regiment [now General in the British Army], who has served with distinction both in the East and West Indies; (4.) Mary; (5.) Susan (Mrs. Scott). Both daughters are now deceased”—Reid's Hist. of the County of Bute, *ut supra*, pp. 254-55. We have heard recently from Gen. Mackirdy at Cannes, France, where he has built and furnished, for his winter-home, a house called “Villa Beauregard,” in the fashionable quarter occupied by English residents.

Burke, in his “Landed Gentry,” describes the arms belonging to Gen. Mackirdy as follows: “*Per fesse arg. and sa., in chief a martlet of the second, and in base a fir tree growing out of a mount, surmounted of a sword, bendways dexter, supporting by its point an antique crown or. Crest: a demi-wyvern displayed ppr. Motto: Dieu et mon pays.*

15, 16

## MacCurdy

17

Dr. John McCurdy, his cousin, a physician in Youngstown, Ohio, affirm, in words of the former written some years ago :

"We are of Scottish origin, came from Lanarkshire in the reign of one of the Jameses or Cromwell ; but I have not heard of any grant of land given by the Crown ;"

and from men in plainer walks of life comes the uniform statement that, though there are no public or private records of ancestors beyond great grandfathers, or great great grandfathers, of the writers, a universal tradition within the family traces it from Bute in the latter half of the seventeenth century.

18

A recent letter (1886) from Mr. Patrick<sup>5</sup> McCurdy of the Cairn, Ballintoy, co. Antrim says :

"My ancestors came from Buteshire in Scotland during the reign of Charles II.—the date of their leaving Scotland might be 1666. The story of their voyage to and arrival in Ireland (as handed down to us) is very affecting. . . . They landed at Ballintoy, five brothers,<sup>7</sup> four of whom settled in Co. Antrim.

19

"Patrick,<sup>[1]</sup> or (as the Scotch then pronounced it) Pethric, settled in the Cairn. He had four sons, named, respectively, David,<sup>[2]</sup> William,<sup>[3]</sup> John<sup>[2]</sup> and Daniel.<sup>[2]</sup>

"Daniel was father to my grandfather, who was also named Daniel,<sup>[3]</sup> and was born about 1750. My father's name was Patrick.<sup>[4]</sup>

"John [243] McCurdy of Ahoghill<sup>8</sup> must have been cousin to my grandfather's father, and of the same generation.

"I am now working up to seventy years of age, so that I am amongst the eldest of the living McCurdys.

"The same address as given above will find my brother Archy<sup>[6]</sup> McCurdy, my cousin John<sup>[6]</sup> McCurdy and myself. We are on the very ground on which 'our great forefathers trod.'"

<sup>7</sup> Their names were Patrick, David, William, John and Daniel.

<sup>8</sup> Ahoghill (pronounced Ah-ho-ghill) is situated about in the centre of County Antrim, near its western border, where it joins County Londonderry, and not far from the upper end of Lough Neagh. In 1855 it had a population of 23,622.

## MacCurdy

28

His son Daniel,<sup>6</sup> writing to us January 9, 1888, says :

“. . . You wished to know from what part of Bute the McCurdys first came. It was from the Island of Arran,<sup>9</sup> which forms part of the shire, but as to the date we are not certain ; some say it was in 1666 . . . I believe they left owing to a Persecution . . . at that time ; and sailed over to Ireland in an open Boat, taking a Ram with them. They left [in] or . . . were overtaken by a snow-storm, and experienced very bad seas coming over ; it is told that coming Round The Moyle of Cantire<sup>10</sup> Two of them were thrown out of the Boat, and only for the very great Courage of the others would certainly have been lost. . . .

29, 30  
31, 32  
33-36

“Patrick [19] or Pethric was our Ancestor. He had four sons : David [20], William [21], John [22] and Daniel [23]. Daniel, I believe, was my [Great] Great Grand-father. . . . Daniel had four sons and a daughter : Jackson,<sup>[8]</sup> Pathrick,<sup>[9]</sup> Daniel [24], Archy<sup>[8]</sup> and Jennie.<sup>[8]</sup> Pathrick [25] then was our Grandfather, and had four sons and three Daughters : Catharine,<sup>[8]</sup> Jennie,<sup>[6]</sup> Mary,<sup>[6]</sup> Archy [26], Daniel,<sup>[6]</sup> John<sup>[6]</sup> and Pathrick [18] who is my Father. John is in Canada. . . .” In another part of the letter, the writer says : “My mother is dead, eleven years ago. Her name was Ross. There are six of a family of us : four boys and two girls : Archy,<sup>[6]</sup> Annie,<sup>[6]</sup> Patrick,<sup>[6]</sup> Mary,<sup>[6]</sup> James<sup>[6]</sup> and myself Daniel [28] ; Archy is the eldest, he is about 35. . . .”

43

Mr. James<sup>5</sup> McCurdy of Philadelphia wrote (Oct. 7, 1880) as follows :

44

“. . . It is 8 y'rs since I sold out and came to this country. I was the last of the McCurdys in that part of the country [Maghera, co. Derry], excepting my uncle Samuel<sup>[4]</sup> McCurdy, who is a Presbyterian minister, being pastor of one church for almost 66 y'rs ; he is now about 87 y'rs old, if still living, and is a brother of my father. . . .”

45

“All the McCurdys of the north of Ireland are of Scotch descent : from what you say in your communication I think we must belong to the same family. My Great grandfather Daniel<sup>[2]</sup> McCurdy came from the parish Ahochil, and settled in Bally-Macilcurr near Maghera. His son John<sup>[3]</sup> McCurdy, my grandfather, lived on the same farm, as did also his son James<sup>[4]</sup> McCurdy, my father, and myself, until I came to this country. My grandfather used to visit relations at Ahochil, but when

<sup>9</sup> The islands of Bute, Arran, the Cumbrays and Inchmarnock, together with the Holy Isle and Pladda . . . form one County under the name of Bute. Arran is the largest and most southern.

<sup>10</sup> The Mull of Kantire.

## MacCurdy

48-50  
51, 52

he died we lost sight of them. If you have any desire to see a good old Scotch-Irish family, come to Philadelphia, where you will find five sons and four daughters living in the same house. My sons' names are John,<sup>[4]</sup> James<sup>[4]</sup> and Samuel,<sup>[4]</sup> after my family, Archy<sup>[6]</sup> and Robert,<sup>[6]</sup> after my wife's family. . . ."

and lately (Jan. 21, 1887), thus :

53  
54-56

" . . . I never heard my Father speaking of his Grandmother, Daniel McCurdy's wife, nor whether Uncle Samuel [44] McCurdy had an Uncle Thomas. My Grandfather John McCurdy was married twice. His first wife had four sons : Thomas,<sup>[4]</sup> Alexander,<sup>[4]</sup> Robert<sup>[4]</sup> and Daniel.<sup>[4]</sup> They all immigrated to America. They were my half uncles. . . . I think they settled in the State of Ohio." . . .

A son of the writer of these last two letters, Samuel (50) McCurdy, said (February 17, 1884) :

" My Great Grandfather was John McCurdy ; he was married twice—his first family consisted of four sons . . . and one or two daughters ; his second family of two sons, James my grandfather and the Rev. Samuel McCurdy. . . .

" My Grandfather's four half-brothers . . . were all grown up young men when he was a child. . . . They all came to this country about seventy years ago : one or two of them went to Canada, my father believes.

57-60

" My father had four brothers, John,<sup>[6]</sup> William,<sup>[6]</sup> Archibald<sup>[6]</sup> and Samuel.<sup>[6]</sup>

" Our family was raised in the old homestead in Ballymachlecurr, which belonged to my Great Grandfather ; his father, Daniel, came from Ahoghill. . . ."

---

Next in order is a letter from the late Rev. Samuel (44) McCurdy alluded to in the two foregoing extracts. Its beautiful spirit and interesting details respecting himself entitle it to be given more fully :

" Stewartstown, County Tyrone, Ireland.  
Nov. 17<sup>th</sup>, 1880."

" . . . I feel much obliged by your letter of 28<sup>th</sup> ult., and for the information it gives respecting the ancestry of your family. I now write in reply, but am sorry to be unable to give you any satisfactory information on the various particulars to which

your letter refers. Of your early progenitors from near Ahogill I cannot speak, nor can I ascertain whether they and the family from which I sprung descended from one common stock. I am glad my nephew James McCurdy of Philadelphia gave you my name, and that you were thus led to write me. *McCurdy* is not, in this country, a very common name, and perhaps this circumstance may contribute to make those called by that name a little clannish. Wherever I meet with one of the name I cannot resist the impression that I am brought into contact with a *friend*. I think of your Father at the age of 83 as venerable both by age and office, and can hardly suppress the wish, if it were possible, to make his acquaintance. Divine Providence, it seems, has made his way prosperous, which should be gratefully acknowledged at the hand of Him from whom cometh every good and perfect gift. I suppose the best thing I can do in my present communication, being unable to aid your inquiries as to the ancestry of your family, will be to tell you a little about my own ancestry. I learn that my progenitors at an early period came from Scotland, and settled in County Derry, not far from the Town of Coleraine, where there are still to be found a number of families of the same name. My father John McCurdy, who had one brother named Thomas,<sup>[6]</sup> was twice married. His first wife's name was Taylor, and that of his second wife Long, who was my mother. By his first wife he had 4 sons, who emigrated to the United States when I was growing into boyhood—some of these settled in Lexington and others near the City of Baltimore, but of whom we have lost sight long since. My mother bore a family of 7 children, 3 of whom died in early life, 4 lived to an extended age [including] 2 sisters and one Brother named James, who was father to James McCurdy of Philadelphia. I was the youngest, and am now the only surviving member of the family. As to my own history, I am now in my 86<sup>th</sup> year. I began to attend a Latin school in my 9<sup>th</sup> year, studied in Glasgow College, and was licensed to preach the Gospel in 1814. In the beginning of 1817 was ordained in the Congregation of Second [?] Stewartstown, where I was spared to minister over 53 years. In 1869 I resigned the charge of the Congregation, and after so long a life, and extended ministry, am still the living, the living to praise the God of my manifold mercies. I have been twice married, both marriages happy ones. By my first wife I had one Daughter, who has a family of nine surviving members—5 sons and four daughters. I occupy a house next door to my daughter's. My son-in-law, Jas. C. Little, is a respectable merchant in Stewartstown, and who has succeeded pretty well in the world. Presbyterian Ministers are not, in general, very rich in the world. I have had a competence, and my old age is favored with multiplied blessings. My 2<sup>d</sup> wife had no family. I have a Grandchild settled in San Francisco, named Sam<sup>[10]</sup> Little, lately respectably married; and a grand Daughter, Sarah<sup>[6]</sup> Little,

## MacCurdy

or Davidson, who resides in New York, United States. Please say to Father, who is wearing up to my age, that I wish him to exceed it, only *without* its infirmities. This scrawl will no doubt remind you that its writer is in very advanced life. I hope, however, you will be able to decipher it.

“And now that a correspondence has been opened, let me request the favor of a line from you at no very distant period. My health is wonderful, considering my age. Mrs. McCurdy and I spent a very pleasant time, during Sept<sup>r</sup> last, at a watering place called Portstewart, with Mr. McCahon, the husband of the daughter of James McCurdy of Philadelphia, who resides in that locality. We have here in Ireland what may be called very bad times; sedition is abroad in most parts of our unhappy and distracted land, and our government seems unable, or unwilling, to apply any effectual remedy. You will no doubt learn from the public papers that acts of sanguinary barbarity are quite common, Landlords and Agents in many cases being shot down without remorse. Peace is an invaluable blessing, but one which we can hardly promise ourselves in this country—however, ‘the Lord reigns’ . . . I am glad to hear that your Father’s family abide by the old Presbyterian faith, not that connexion with any Church, however pure, will secure our eternal interests; this can only be by a living faith in our Lord and Saviour, ‘of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.’

“Kind regards to you and all friends.”

“Sam<sup>l</sup> McCurdy.”

64

We give next some extracts from letters of the late Hon. John<sup>6</sup> McCurdy of Shippensburg, Pa., a man “widely known” and “universally respected,” “a man of incorruptible integrity and unsullied name,” whom “his friends loved as few men are loved in this world.”

65

“. . . I was born in the county of Antrim, Ireland, at a place called Bushmills, on the 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1811, and was brought to this country in 1818. My father, Samuel<sup>[1]</sup> McCurdy, came over in 1816, and settled in Philadelphia, and remained there until 1819, in November of which year he came with his family to this county, and died in this place (Shippensburg) on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1852. My grandfather, Alexander<sup>[4]</sup> McCurdy, was a farmer in the county of Antrim, and died on the farm on which he had lived for almost half a century, in 1828, at the age of eighty-two years. I am not able, at present, to give you the place of his birth, but I have not a doubt

66

## MacCurdy

67 but that you and I are descended from the same stock of McCurdys. There was a family of the name who emigrated from Ireland prior to 1750, and settled in this country; one of whom was a preacher of some celebrity. His name was Elisha<sup>[1]</sup> McCurdy.<sup>11</sup> I believe they emigrated to Westmoreland county in this State, where some of the descendants still reside. They were of the stock to which I belong. A John McCurdy, nicknamed John Turk, to designate him from two cousins of the same name, settled in Lancaster county, Pa. The descendants of this family are now living in Franklin co., Pa. Another branch of the family settled in Jefferson county, Va., near Charlestown. . . . There is a family of the name living in New Jersey. . . . There are several families living in Philadelphia, some of whom I have met, and from all I could glean of their history I was led to believe that we all have a common origin—that we are all descended from the same ancestor of that name. . . .”

“Shippensburg, April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1867.”

“. . . In your last letter you spoke of your ancestor, John McCurdy, having left a sister in Ireland who was married to a man by the name of Moody. In my boyhood I heard my father repeatedly speak of a distant relative he had in Philadelphia by the name of John Moody. . . . Whether this man was a descendant of the Moody family of which you speak, would be difficult to determine at present. If he was, and was related to my father, as he undoubtedly was, then it is tolerably plain that we belong to the same stock of people. I heard my father say that the family emigrated from Scotland to Ireland, and settled in Antrim (county) . . . and that the farm on which my grandfather died has been occupied by the family from that time down to the present. They do not hold it in fee simple. It is a lease, and contains eighty acres. . . .”

“Shippensburg, Oct. 30<sup>th</sup>, 1876.”

69 “. . . My great-grandfather, Samuel<sup>[3]</sup> McCurdy, was born in 1720. What the Christian name of his father was I have not learned, but I have ascertained that the maiden-name of his mother was McQuillan. Whether she was one of the McQuillans of Dunluce Castle—which is but two or three miles distant from the McCurdy home—or whether she was of another family of less pretensions of that name, if any other existed, I am not prepared to state. Samuel married Sarah Anderson, and at the time of death left two sons, Alexander<sup>[66]</sup> and John,<sup>[4]</sup> and one daughter, Mary.<sup>[4]</sup> This daughter married a man named Hamilton Baird. Alexander, my grandfather, married Elizabeth Anderson. They had five sons—Samuel<sup>[65]</sup>, my father, Andrew,<sup>[6]</sup>

<sup>11</sup> A Life of Rev. Elisha Macurdy. By Rev. David Elliott, was published in Alleghany, 1840.

## MacCurdy

73-77  
78  
79  
80, 81

Alexander,<sup>[6]</sup> John<sup>[6]</sup> and James,<sup>[6]</sup> and two daughters, Mary<sup>[6]</sup> and Elizabeth.<sup>[6]</sup> My father married [Sara]h Martin. They had three sons—Alexander,<sup>[6]</sup> John [64] (myself) and Samuel.<sup>[6]</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> died two years ago, leaving four daughters. I married Mary J. Rippey. We have one son, Horace G.,<sup>[7]</sup><sup>12</sup> and one daughter, Laura,<sup>[7]</sup> both unmarried.

“ My ancestors of the McCurdy stock, as far back as I have been able to trace them, were plain, unpretending, well-to-do farmers, who are strongly wedded to the Presbyterian faith. . . . In appearance the men of the family were, generally, slenderly built, very erect, about five feet ten inches in height, of light complexion, with sandy or golden hair.” . . .

“ Shippensburg, Feb. 12<sup>th</sup>, 1877.”

“ . . . If you will take Mitchell's General Atlas, and turn to the map of Ireland, you will find the Giant's Causeway on the extreme northern coast of the County Antrim. West of the Causeway, and east of the river Bann, you will find a small stream which runs due North, and empties into the Ocean near the Causeway. This stream is called Bush River. On this river, about one mile from its mouth, there is a village containing about 1000 inhabitants. The name of this place is Bushmills. Just outside of the town, about a quarter of a mile distant, there is a farm called Clougher. On this farm I was born. A short distance east of Bush River, about a mile nearly south of Bushmills, there is a farm called ‘The Cavan,’ the southern boundary of which is within a few hundred yards of Billy Church, where very many of the McCurdys are buried. This Cavan farm is said to be the one on which the McCurdys settled when they emigrated from Scotland. There my great-grandfather Samuel [69] and my grandfather Alexander [66] lived and died. My uncle James [75] held it from the time of my grandfather's death, in 1828, until 1874, when he died. Until very recently I thought this property was held by the family in fee simple, but I have discovered that they held it on life-leases. Two of my cousins hold either the whole or a part of it now.

“ Our name was a very plentiful one in the northern part of the County Antrim, and, as the distance from ‘The Cavan’ to the northern line of the County Derry is but five miles, I have not a doubt but the McCurdys of whom you write [those of the line of Rev. Samuel] belonged to the same stock ; and I think we would hazard but little in saying that your own family belonged to it. Ahoghill, from which your great-grandfather came, is about six or seven miles from ‘The Cavan.’ . . .

“ I have always had a desire to know something about my ancestors ; not because I think there is much to be gained by graveyard-respectability, where the party claim-

<sup>12</sup> This was a fine young man, a physician, who died not long after, to the great grief of his father.

## MacCurdy

ing such is destitute of the virtues which he claims for his dead ancestors ; and yet there is something very gratifying in knowing that our ancestors were good members of society. . . .”

“ Shippensburg, May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1877.”

“ . . . My father was born in 1780, and his father took possession of the Cavan farm 1782, and remained on it until the time of his death ; but whether he held the entire farm at the time he removed to it or not, I am not prepared to say.

“ Mr. McCurdy’s [J. T. McC.C.’s, from whose letters extracts will be presently given] grandfather also states that the maiden-name of his maternal grandmother was Mary Polk. The name of one of my maternal grandmothers was Martha Polk, who died at the age of one hundred and six years. These women may have been sisters. I have heard my mother speak of people by the name of Ferrier, but do not remember that she spoke of them as being related to her. . . .”

“ Shippensburg, Feb. 28<sup>th</sup>, 1878.”

“ I have just received a letter from Ireland which contains some little information in relation to the McCurdy family which may be interesting to you. I therefore copy that part of the letter which relates to the matter, which is as follows :

“ . . . I spoke to our minister about the old Church Records, who in reply stated that they had been lost. I then went to my uncle Adam Wells to make some inquiry. He remembers hearing of a John<sup>[s]</sup> McCurdy who lived in the Cavan, whose wife’s maiden-name was Margaret Ferrier, who married Neil McCay after the death of her husband. . . . They and grandfather were related, but uncle could not tell how near. He thinks they were second cousins. John McCurdy had one brother and six sisters. One of the sisters named Sarah<sup>[s]</sup> married a first cousin of her own, Robert McCurdy of the Cabry or Carnmore. . . . Her sister Jane<sup>[s]</sup> married John Richmond. Some of them went to America. . . . The other sisters [and the brother] of John were [Susanna<sup>s</sup>] Mrs. Gray, [Rose<sup>s</sup>] Mrs. Huey and [Agnes<sup>s</sup>] Mrs. Wallis, and David<sup>[s]</sup> and Elizabeth.<sup>[s]</sup> . . . Robert McCurdy of the Cabry had a brother David who had two sons and three daughters, two of whom died, and the others went to America. . . .

“ I went to Billy Graveyard, to examine the old headstones there, and found some of the dates to be early in 1700. The Lisserlus and Cabry McCurdys all lie in one place. Our family burying-place is only a short distance from theirs.

“ I wrote to Patrick McCurdy of Cairn near Ballintoy, to see if he could give me any information as to what part of Scotland the family came from. He wrote

82

83  
84, 85

86-88  
89, 90

91

## MacCurdy

me that they came from the Isle of Bute . . . that they sailed over in an open boat, and landed at Ballintoy. There were five brothers, one of whom settled in Cairn, one in Lisserlus, one in Ringsend, and one died. . . .

"The first part of this statement is not as clearly stated as I would like to have it. But having seen and known some of the parties named I think I understand it. John McCurdy, husband of Margaret Ferrier, was the great-grandfather of John T. McCurdy of Dansville, N. Y. This man had one brother, David, and six sisters—Sarah, Jane, Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Huey, Mrs. Wallis and Elizabeth. . . ."

92

An interesting letter respecting Rev. Elisha (67) Macurdy (as he always spelt the name), referred to in one of the Shippensburg letters quoted above, from his niece Mrs. Sarah B.<sup>6</sup> (McCurdy) Bracken of Beaver Falls, Pa., together with others from other members of that branch, enables us to carry this line back to the third generation from the emigration to Ireland. Mrs. Bracken informs us that her grandfather (father of Rev. Elisha) was named John,<sup>[3]</sup> and that he emigrated from the north of Ireland between 1750 and 1755, "with his father's family;" married, about 1757, Mary Fox, in Philadelphia; settled in Chester co., Pa.; and had twelve children.

93

Of her grandmother, Mrs. Mary (Fox) McCurdy, Mrs. Bracken writes:

"My Grandmother, whose name was Fox, was of Royal blood. . . . She was very refined. They were in good circumstances before the revolutionary war. Grandfather was a Merchant, and during the War he furnished supplies for the soldiers and for their horses, taking his pay in continental money, which afterwards was worthless, and he was ruined financially. . . . Grandmother did not live long after their failure. I remember hearing Father and his sisters talk of their mother's being so refined and so much of a lady. . . .

Another letter recently received gives us some farther information about that branch of our family which settled near Charlestown, Va., referred to in one of the Shippensburg letters:

"Charlestown, Jan. 20<sup>th</sup>, 1888.

" . . . I remember as a child hearing my father and aunt talk about their Scotch-Irish descent, but unfortunately I did not take an interest in such things then, and they left no record of names or dates. What we can recall will, I fear, be of no use in tracing our descent, though I have no doubt that we are a branch of the same family; for among the facts, or traditions, cherished by us is the one of our ancestors leaving Scotland to escape religious persecution, and settling in the north of Ireland, County of Ulster. Another was that one of these refugees was in the siege of Londonderry. . . . Some time after that event three brothers of the name emigrated to America; the year we do not know, but think it must have been in the latter part of the 17<sup>th</sup>, or early in the 18<sup>th</sup>, century. They settled in Pennsylvania, and I think in Lancaster Co., though I am not sure; I only know that my great grandfather Archibald<sup>[9]</sup> McCurdy lived in that Co. Of their names we cannot be sure, but think they were Hugh,<sup>[9]</sup> Archibald [94] and Robert.<sup>[9]</sup> . . . I several times heard my father speak of meeting Judge McCurdy, and of their efforts to trace relationship. They agreed, I believe, that there was a family-resemblance, and they had the same family-names. . . ."

94  
95, 96

97, 98

99

This branch, it will be seen, may be traced back to the first generation after the emigration from Scotland to Ireland.

The following papers belong here—the first drawn up by Mr. Charles M.<sup>6</sup> McCurdy of Gettysburg, Pa., and the second by Miss Eleanor<sup>6</sup> McCurdy of Charlestown, Va., the writer of the letter last quoted:

"The McCurdys are of Scotch origin. . . . in 1688 the father of James<sup>[2]</sup> McCurdy, from whom we are directly descended, took part in the siege of Londonderry as one of the besieged. . . . He, or his son James, owned a property in Antrim County, about two miles from the Giant's Causeway, known as 'the Bush-mills.' James . . . after marrying a Scotch-Irish lass named Cook (or Cooke), sailed for Pennsylvania. After a slow voyage of six months the captain found himself in the mouth of the James river in Virginia. The vessel was put about, and in due time arrived at the head-waters of the Elk river in Maryland. Here the first child was born to James McCurdy and wife. This was between 1720 and 1731; . . . soon thereafter . . . they removed to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where James McCurdy bought some hundred acres of land, for which he obtained a general warrantee.

"The Episcopal church attempted to take this land for 'Glebe' purposes, and a

## MacCurdy

100      suit was the result, which lasted for seven years in the Courts then held in Philadelphia, and resulted finally in establishing the McCurdy claim. . . .

101      "James [99] McCurdy had four children, viz.: Archibald [94], James,<sup>[8]</sup> Hugh [95] and Robert [96]. He never removed from Lancaster County, but died there about 1765. Of the above named sons of James McCurdy, Archibald, the oldest, remained in Lancaster County, in possession of the homestead, and is the ancestor of the Virginia branch. Hugh and James went to Franklin County, Pennsylvania, where some of their descendants still reside; and Robert, my great-grandfather, went to Adams County, Pennsylvania. The latter had three sons, viz.: William<sup>[4]</sup>—my grandfather (who was elected over Thaddeus Stevens to the legislature . . .), Robert<sup>[4]</sup> and James.<sup>[4]</sup> Robert went to Ohio, and I know nothing of his descendants. James died, leaving one son who settled in New Albany, Ind., and William remained in possession of his father's farm in this, Adams, County. He married Nancy King, and had two sons: John King,<sup>[6]</sup> a physician, whose daughters still reside in Reading, Pennsylvania, and Robert,<sup>[6]</sup> my father, who died in 1885. I can only bring my own chain of title to this end, and I regret that I have not complete data at hand concerning the sons of Archibald, James and Hugh; but I suppose it is not possible to obtain them. There may be some information to be had, in Virginia, concerning Archibald's descendants, which can be added to this paper. . . ."

102      "Chas. M. McCurdy."

103      "Gettysburg, Penn.

104      Jan. 30<sup>th</sup>, 1888."

105      "Archibald [94], the oldest son of James [99] McCurdy, the first emigrant, was my great grandfather. He married Hannah Watson, and left three sons and one daughter; died in 1793, and he and his wife are buried in the old Pegun church-yard in Lancaster Co. His son Archibald<sup>[4]</sup> remained in possession of the homestead in said Co. His survivors were all daughters. John Adams<sup>[4]</sup> removed to Virginia in 1840, where he purchased land. His sons were James Brisben<sup>[6]</sup> and Franklin;<sup>[6]</sup> neither of them married. James inherited his father's Virginia home, and died in 1863. Franklin died in Mexico. Two sisters survived them, but are now dead. James Watson,<sup>[4]</sup> my grandfather, married Agnes Waggoner, and came to Virginia in 1813. Mary,<sup>[4]</sup> the sister, married a Mr. Thompson, and some of her descendants are living in Huntington, Penn'a. My grandfather had four sons and one daughter. Of the sons, William,<sup>[6]</sup> the oldest, went early in life to Missouri, and left one son, James Watson,<sup>[6]</sup> the only male representative of this branch of the family. James,<sup>[6]</sup> who went with the first gold-mining company from this State to California, died there in

## MacCurdy

115 1850. John Watson,<sup>[5]</sup> my father, remained in Jefferson Co., and died in 1881. The  
116 youngest son, Charles W.,<sup>[6]</sup> inherited the family-home, 'Mountain View' (now  
117 owned by his daughter Elizabeth<sup>[8]</sup> McCurdy Mathias); he died in 1871; and Eliza-  
118 beth,<sup>[9]</sup> who married Major I. Harrison Kelly of Fredericksburg, Va., and died in 1883."

"Eleanor McCurdy."

"Feb. 7<sup>th</sup>, 1888."

119 We add some extracts from letters of John Truman<sup>6</sup> McCurdy,  
referred to above:

"Dansville, N. Y., Jan'y 19<sup>th</sup>, 1877."

120 ". . . . My Grandfather [James<sup>4</sup>] settled at this place in the latter part of  
the last century, and was one of the first settlers here; he died in 1865. He came  
from Coleraine, County Antrim, when he was six years old. We know of no  
relatives in this country except our own family. . . ."

"April 27<sup>th</sup>, 1877."

". . . . Since writing you there has come into my possession a copy of a letter  
written by my grandfather in 1860, to a gentleman getting up a history of Livingston  
County. I will copy that portion referring to his ancestors, &c.; it runs as  
follows:

121 "I was born May 10<sup>th</sup>, 1782, in the Parish of Cavan, County Antrim, Ireland.  
My parents were of Scotch descent; my father's name was John [82] McCurdy, his  
father's name was Robert<sup>[1]</sup> McCurdy; his Mother's maiden-name was Mary Moore.  
My Mother's name was Margaret Ferrier; her Father's name was Hugh Ferrier; her  
Mother's maiden-name was Mary Polk. My Father died at the age of Forty-two,  
when I was Eighteen months old. My Mother afterwards married Neal (or Cornelius)  
McCoy. I had one brother who died last spring in Indiana, aged eighty, and one  
sister, now Mary<sup>[4]</sup> McCartney, who is living in the adjoining town of Sparta—she is  
in her eighty-second year.

122 "We came to this country in the spring of 1788; landed at Wilmington, Del.  
We went to Buffalo, Northumberland Co., Penn'a, where we resided seven years;  
from there we moved here, and I have resided on the same farm for nearly sixty-five  
years. A sister of my Grandmother Ferrier married a Mr. Patterson; they left  
Ireland soon afterward, and came to this country, and settled at a place in the east  
called Londonderry; they were the parents of the Hon's. William, Peter and George

## MacCurdy

W. Patterson—the latter is well known in our State. Mr. Patterson left a brother in Ireland named Peter, who became very wealthy, and was a Member of Parliament for a number of years.'

"The balance of the letter relates to incidents which occurred during the first few years of the early settlement of Dansville. My Grandfather was the first settler here, that is, his family. He died in 1865. He came to Dansville in 1795. . . . He accumulated quite a property, and left all his children, of whom there are seven, in good circumstances; all of them reside here, and are engaged in farming, or are interested in farming. . . ."

123

Another letter from which we quote is that of Robert<sup>5</sup> Richmond, a first cousin once removed to James the grandfather of John T. McCurdy, who wrote as follows :

"Ballylough, 3<sup>d</sup> May, 1878."

" . . . I have made a good deal of inquiry, and I learn from two very old people, the one a Daughter of Rose McCurdy, the other an old man of 95 y'rs, who know many of the McCurdy Families, and I have also got some names and dates on the tombstones in the Graveyard to correspond with their statements. John [82] McCurdy of Castlecat [great grandfather of John T. McCurdy]—of his family, the son Robert<sup>[4]</sup> died in 1776, aged 12 years; Alexander<sup>[4]</sup> died 1777, aged 20 years; Samuel<sup>[4]</sup> lived to an old age in this Country, and is dead about 15 years ago.

124-25  
126

" Robert [121] McCurdy of Cavan [father of the above-named John] died 11<sup>th</sup> July 1767, aged 82 years. I got the names of six of the Family. The Daughters—Susanna was my Grandmother, Agnes married to a Mr. Wallace from near Ahoghill, Rose married John Huey of Ballynaris. The sons—Robert<sup>[5]</sup> McCurdy had a Family of three sons; I knew them, they are all dead; the son David [89] lived a bachelor, with my Grandmother, and is dead; the son John [82] McCurdy had a Farm in the Cavan, but sold his Farm and went to America, some time about the middle of the 18<sup>th</sup> Century. . . ."

127

We also note the fact stated by Mr. John T. McCurdy in the "Dansville Advertiser," August 9, 1877, that his grandfather James "was born in the same house" in which John McCurdy of Shippensburg was born.

## MacCurdy

128

Mr. George Gregory<sup>6</sup> McCurdy, formerly of Springfield, Mass., now of Minneapolis, Minn., wrote July 1, 1880, thus:

129

“. . . Archibald<sup>[9]</sup> MacCurdy and second wife came from Ballymony, County of Antrim, about the year 1740, with one Son, James,<sup>[8]</sup> and a Daughter, also three

130

grown up sons by his former wife, Daniel,<sup>[9]</sup> Robert<sup>[9]</sup> and John.<sup>[9]</sup> On their arrival at Boston the three grown up Sons were taken by the Press Gang, and staid three years in the British Navy. During the cruise Robert died of yellow fever, on the

131-33

Island of Jamaica, and his Bible is now in possession of an Uncle of mine, Robert<sup>[6]</sup> by name, who lives in Iowa. The two Brothers settled in Londonderry, N. H.; Daniel [131] died shortly after; but John [133] married, and had eight children, and this John was my Great Grandfather. I should have said that John was the youngest of the three, and was at least 20 years of age. These items I got from an old manuscript, perfectly legible, written by James the Half Brother Dec. 25, 1784. He says that the family were Scotch, and always spelled the name Mac, until coming to Ireland; that they were Presbyterians, and had left Scotland to avoid persecution; were in the city of Derry during the time of 1690. He says they were a Clan in Scotland, and of sufficient note to have a coat of arms, which represented a man standing in a field of wheat, shooting Crows with Bow and Arrows drawn up in the act of shooting, the arrow having just left the Bow, piercing both Birds.<sup>18</sup> . . .”

In a later letter (February 6, 1888), after having re-examined an old family-record, he says:

“. . . Archibald [129], Born in Scotland,<sup>14</sup> to avoid persecution, went to Ireland, settled at Ballymony, co. Antrim. With his second wife and three grown-up sons came to America in 1737, Archibald 53 years old—who died Feb. 8, 1776, aged 92. His three sons were Robert [132], about 24 years old, Daniel [131], about 22, John [133], about 19. These sons were ‘pressed’ into the British Navy, served three years. Robert Died of Yellow Fever (never married) at Jamaica; Daniel, Born 1715, Died Mar. 28, 1791, of Hemorrhage of Lungs, on his farm in Dunbarton, N. H. (never married); John, Born 1718, Died Aug. 6, 1813; married Mary Scoby; she died Sept. 20, 1809. By the second wife Archibald had four or five children; one of them, an

<sup>18</sup> Said to be recorded in Edinburgh.

<sup>14</sup> From the age of Archibald, afterwards given, and the tradition that the family was in Londonderry during the siege, it is evident that the emigration from Scotland was in the preceding generation.

## MacCurdy

135 infant, died and was buried at sea during the passage; all the rest died in infancy, except James [130], Born 1739, Died July 19, 1776, of Small Pox contracted at Ticonderoga, and a daughter Sarah.<sup>[3]</sup>

136-37 "Children of John and Mary Scoby : Martha,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Nov. 24, 1757; Archibald,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Nov. 24, 1759; Robert,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Nov. 24, 1761; Elizabeth,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Nov. 2, 1763; Matthew Scoby,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Nov. 23, 1766; Daniel,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Nov. 22, 1768; Mary,<sup>[4]</sup> Born Oct. 1, 1771; Peggy,<sup>[4]</sup> Born June 27, 1774."

---

144 The next letters we have to present are from Hon. David<sup>5</sup> McCurdy of Baddeck, Cape Breton, and his daughter Miss Georgina<sup>6</sup> McCurdy, whose acquaintance we made last autumn, when they visited us, at Lyme, in company with the wife<sup>15</sup> of Mr. McCurdy's son Arthur.<sup>6</sup>

145 " . . . I enclose the paper which I hope will give you the information you desire. . . .

146 "I remain

Yours sincerely,

Georgina McCurdy."

147 "Alexander<sup>[3]</sup> McCurdy, born 1734, died 1808; Jennet his wife, born 1738, died 1800. They came first to Windsor, Nova Scotia; from there they crossed over the Bay of Fundy and settled in Londonderry, where they lived for some years. In 1770 their family consisted of Alexander, his wife, and four children. . . . They then owned a large tract, 1500 acres, of the best land in the township. They had eight children: William,<sup>[4]</sup> James,<sup>[4]</sup> Daniel,<sup>[4]</sup> Margaret,<sup>[4]</sup> Jennet,<sup>[4]</sup> Alexander,<sup>[4]</sup> Robert<sup>[4]</sup> and Jennet Guthrie.<sup>[4]</sup>

148-54 155 <sup>15</sup> We have just heard, with much regret, of the death of this lady, March 25, 1888. "She was the daughter of the late William O'Brien of Windsor, N. S., and married Mr. McCurdy in September 1881. Of Scotch-Irish descent, in her disposition were combined the characteristics of both races; and, always gentle and lively, she leaves pleasant memories with many friends. . . . On Tuesday she was buried in Knox churchyard, on the shore of the beautiful Bras d'Or she loved so well."

“‘Jennet McCurdy wife of Alexander McCurdy was born in the Parish of Withstrow in the north of Ireland. Departed this life the 21<sup>st</sup> day of May 1800, aged 62 years.’

“‘Alexander McCurdy Departed this life the fourth day of August 1808, aged 75 years. He was an Elder in the Presbyterian church for 20 years.’

“James [149], born 1766, married in 1788 Agnes Archibald, who was born 1770 a daughter of Matthew Archibald<sup>16</sup> of Truro. Her father was a member of Parliament for a number of years. When they, James and Agnes, had been married fifty years, her mother Mrs. Archibald was living at the age of 92. Five generations gathered to celebrate the jubilee. James and Agnes McCurdy had fourteen children, 7 sons and 7 daughters, all of whom were married.

156      “*Jennet*<sup>[5]</sup> the eldest, born 1789, married John Kent of Truro. They had 9 children, 6 sons and 3 daughters, all of whom settled in Nova Scotia.

157      “*James Munro*,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1791, married Margaret Miller. They had 9 children, a number of whom died early. One son John<sup>[6]</sup> lives in Dakota with his family, Robert<sup>[6]</sup> is a merchant in New Glasgow, N. S. He has a fine residence there. His only son Stanley<sup>[7]</sup> lives with him.

<sup>16</sup> We have also received from the McCurdys of Baddeck an interesting sketch of the family of Agnes Archibald, the mother of Hon. David McCurdy of Baddeck, which we here preserve, somewhat abridged, as follows:

“The Archibalds in Nova Scotia, and the States of the American Union, are the descendants of four brothers, David, Samuel, James and Thomas, who removed from Londonderry, Ireland, to Londonderry, N. H., about the year 1757, and thence to Nova Scotia, and arrived in Truro Dec. 13, 1762. They were of Scottish descent. David was the eldest of the brothers. He was a leading man in society; was a Major in the Militia; was the first Justice of the Peace settled in Truro; was the first man who represented Truro Township in Parliament. He first took his seat June 5<sup>th</sup>, 1766. His name stands first in the grant of said Township, also to the call given the Rev. Samuel Cock, which was dated Sept. 13, 1770. His name is also at the head of the list of elders of the Presbyterian congregation. These were chosen in the summer of 1770. Samuel Archibald, sen<sup>r</sup>, the second of the four brothers, was born in the year 1719. He was married to Eleanor Taylor about the year 1743, fourteen years before they left Ireland. They had six sons and four daughters before they came to Truro, and two daughters born in Truro. He was one of the grantees of Truro Township and one of the first elders of the Presbyterian congregation. He died July 15<sup>th</sup>, 1774, aged 55 years. His wife Eleanor Taylor died May 1<sup>st</sup>, 1781, aged 57 years.

“Matthew the eldest son of Samuel and Eleanor Archibald was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in the year 1745, and came to Nova Scotia in the year 1762. He returned to New England, and was married there to Janet Fisher in the year 1767. . . .

## MacCurdy

161      "Sarah,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1793, married Henry Cumminger of Sherebrook, N. S. They had 6 sons and 1 daughter. The sons Jesse<sup>[6]</sup> and Alexander<sup>[6]</sup> have been engaged largely in gold-mining. John,<sup>[6]</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>[6]</sup> and Samuel<sup>[6]</sup> were merchants and shipowners. They have no children.

162

163-65

166

167

168      "Margaret,<sup>[6]</sup> born 1795, married William McLane of Sherebrook, N. S. They had 9 children, 3 sons and 5 daughters settled in Nova Scotia.

169      "Alexander,<sup>[6]</sup> born 1797, married Jennet Archibald, a cousin. They had 6 sons and 3 daughters. Two sons live in Boston, the others settled in N. S. and are men of sterling worth. Alexander is still living, and is at the age of 90 a man of strong mind and vigorous body.

170      "Mary,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1799, married Alexander Conkey of Tatamagouche. They had 7 children, all settled in Nova Scotia.

171      "Isaac,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1801, married Nancy Blanchard, a granddaughter of Colonel Blanchard of the British Army, who came from England to the United States, and after the war settled in Nova Scotia. They had 5 boys

172      "Matthew Archibald returned with his wife to Truro, and settled and built his house on the North Bank of the Salmon River, where he spent the remainder of his days. His house is still standing, and is owned by Rev. Dr. McCullock. He carried on farming and tanning at the same place where the tannery now stands. He also owned a mill on the opposite bank of the River. He was eminently pious; and, from his careful use of the Bible, the high land on the north bank of the river took its name as 'Bible Hill.' He represented Truro in Parliament 14 years, from the year 1785 to 1799, and he held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Coroner of the District of Colchester for a number of years before his death. He died January 18, 1820, aged 75 years; and his wife died March 5<sup>th</sup> 1843, aged 93 years. The following is taken from the Halifax 'Guardian,' of March 1843:

173      "'Died at Truro on Saturday, March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1843, Janet, widow of the late Matthew Archibald Esq., aged 93 years. She was married when 17 years old; and shortly after came to this Province, where she left a large body of descendants. . . .'

174      "Agnes the second daughter of Matthew and Janet Archibald was born Nov. 26, 1770. She was married to James McCurdy of Onslow, Dec. 25, 1788. They had seven sons and seven daughters.

175      "David Archibald, the eldest of the four brothers already noticed, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, Sep. 20, 1717. Elizabeth Elliot his wife was born June 10, 1720. They were married May 19<sup>th</sup>, 1741. He died about 1795. His wife died Oct. 19<sup>th</sup>, 1791, aged 71 years. David the sixth and youngest son of David and Elizabeth Archibald was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, Sep. 27<sup>th</sup>, 1758. He inherited a large part of his father's farm on Bible Hill. He carried on a considerable business in ship-building. He was married to Sarah the eldest daughter of Matthew and Janet Archibald, Jan. 29<sup>th</sup>, 1788. They had one son and three daughters. Mrs. Archibald died in the year 1797. He was married again to Hannah the fourth daughter of Colonel Jotham Blanchard and his wife Elizabeth, in the year 1799. He obtained a large tract of land on the St. Mary River, Guysboro Co., N. S., on which now stands a

## MacCurdy

171-72 and two girls. Three sons settled in Nova Scotia, one son and two daughters in New Brunswick. The two sons Augustus<sup>[6]</sup> and John<sup>[6]</sup> are farmers in Onslow.

173 "Matthew,<sup>[6]</sup> born 1804, married Eliza Archibald, and settled in Clifton. They had 9 children, a number of whom died early in life. James,<sup>[6]</sup> who has 7 sons and six daughters, lives on his father's farm in Clifton. Edward<sup>[6]</sup>

large part of the village of Sherbrooke. He removed there in July 1815. He carried on there a considerable business at ship-building, milling and lumbering. He died there in the year 1823 aged 65 years. His widow died about the year 1830 aged 56 years. Mary their third daughter was born in Truro, May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1812. She was married to David McCurdy of Onslow, now of Baddeck, Cape Breton, Feb. 20, 1832. She died May 26, 1874. They were married 52 years.

"Elizabeth youngest daughter of Matthew and Janet Archibald married Samuel grandson of Samuel who was one of the four brothers. They had eight children, one of whom, the second son, Sir Adams George Archibald, is a man of some distinction. He was an eminent lawyer and a member of Parliament for a number of years. He was Attorney-General, and a delegate more than once to the English Government. He was Governor of Manitoba in 1870, and was remarkably successful in his conciliatory policy with the Indians and half-breeds of that country. On his return he was appointed Governor of Nova Scotia. He served in that capacity, with much satisfaction, for two terms of five years each. He is now living in Halifax with a country-seat in Truro. He is in his 74<sup>th</sup> year."

David Archibald above mentioned, the eldest of the four brothers who settled in Truro in 1762, was a Member of the Assembly of Nova Scotia. So, too, was Samuel, David's eldest son, born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1742. The third son of Samuel Archibald was Samuel George William Archibald, who, on returning from the United States, whither he had gone for his education, first intended going to Scotland for ordination as a Presbyterian minister. About 1800 he became a student in the office of Mr. Robie, then Member for Truro, and afterwards Speaker of the Assembly.

"From 1806, when he entered the Assembly, till 1841, when he left it, he took a leading part in all the public questions which arose during that long period. A history of his life for that time is very much the history of the Province. There were in the Assembly, during this period, many able men, many eloquent speakers and powerful reasoners, but no one of them attained the dominant and permanent influence which Mr. Archibald exercised over that body. No other man contributed so much to mould the institutions and shape the destinies of Nova Scotia." He was appointed Chief Justice of Prince Edward Island in 1824, Solicitor General of Nova Scotia in 1825, Speaker of the Assembly in 1827; resigned his Island Chief-Justiceship in 1828, was appointed Attorney-General in 1830; in 1841 was made Master of the Rolls and Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty. He died in 1846. By his first wife, Elizabeth Dickson, "amiable, handsome and accomplished," he had, with other children, the Consul General at New York; by his second wife, Mrs. Brinley, he had a daughter who married Sir Edward Pollock, Baron of the Exchequer in England, "a man of very considerable mark as a Judge in the High Court of Justice." "Thus it came to pass that two brothers-in-law often went the circuit in England presiding over the same courts, and attached to each other by the tenderest ties of fraternal regard, who were, one the son and the other the son-in-law, of the subject of our memoir."

See Life of S. G. W. Archibald. By Israel Longworth. Halifax, N. S., 1881.

## MacCurdy

is a prominent Presbyterian minister in New Glasgow, N. S., and has one son. A daughter of Matthew lives in Truro.

176      “*Daniel*,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1806, married Sarah Archibald. They had 3 children, two died early; one a daughter, *Jane*,<sup>[6]</sup> is still living, unmarried. *Daniel*<sup>[6]</sup> was a minister of the Presbyterian church. He was settled for some years in Prince Edward Island, and then in Ontario. He died in Halifax.

177-78     “*John*,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1808, married Catherine Thompson of Chatham, New Brunswick. He was a minister of the Presbyterian church, he settled in Chatham when he was twenty-one years old, where he remained until his death in 1867. They had 7 children, four of whom are dead. James Frederick<sup>[6]</sup> McCurdy of the University of Toronto and *John*<sup>[6]</sup> a distinguished medical man are of this family.

179      “*David* [144], born 1810, married in 1832 Mary Archibald of Truro. Her mother was a daughter of Colonel Blanchard mentioned before. Her father David Archibald was a merchant. David McCurdy was a member of Parliament in Nova Scotia for some years and was then appointed to a seat in the Legislative Council for that Province.<sup>17</sup> They had 9 children. Two daughters died in infancy; one, *Hannah*,<sup>[6]</sup> married Henry Blanchard, Barrister of Windsor, N. S. and has three children. *John*<sup>[6]</sup> the eldest of the family lived in the old homestead in Onslow until his death in 1873; *Edward*,<sup>[6]</sup> *William*,<sup>[6]</sup> *Henry*,<sup>[6]</sup> and *Arthur* [146], all merchants. *William* was a member of Parliament for 8 years. He married Miss Bessie Kandick of Halifax. He has three boys. *Edward* married *Eliza Hart*, whose ancestors came from the United States after the War. He has three children. *Henry* married *Sarah McMillan*; they have six children. *Henry* has a large dry-goods business in Antigonish, N. S. He is an elder in the presbyterian church there. *William* and *Arthur* are partners in a general merchandize-firm in Baddeck, where *David McCurdy* and his daughter *Georgina* [145] also live. *Arthur* married *Lucy O'Brien* of Windsor; they have three children. I will give the names of *David*'s family according to age: *John*, *Hannah*, *Georgina*, *Edward*, *William*, *Henry*, *Arthur*.

180-81     “*Agnes*,<sup>[6]</sup> born 1812, married Rev. *William Fraser D.D.*, and removed to Ontario. They had 5 children. The two eldest sons are prominent

<sup>17</sup> An appointment for life. Mrs. G. G. Hubbard of Washington, D. C., writing from Baddeck last summer, says of the family of Hon. *David McCurdy*: “They live very pleasantly here, and are evidently the prominent people in the town, energetic, enterprising and public-spirited.”

## MacCurdy

ministers of the Presbyterian church in Ontario, and one, the youngest, a Professor in the University of Toronto. One daughter married George Robinson, who manages the 'Presbyterian Review' published in Toronto. Their names are Rev. James B.<sup>[6]</sup> Fraser, M.D., Rev. Douglas<sup>[6]</sup> Fraser, Agnes,<sup>[6]</sup> Hattie,<sup>[6]</sup> and William<sup>[6]</sup> the Professor.

188-89 190-92 193  
194 "Rachel,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1814, married Hugh Dickson, farmer of Onslow. They had 9 children. One son and two daughters settled in California, the others in N. Scotia.

"Harriet,<sup>[5]</sup> born 1817, married Isaac Archibald. She died early, leaving three children. One girl married, and died leaving one child. The other daughter settled in New Brunswick, and the son in Kansas, United States.

"The family of James McCurdy is remarkable. Five of the sons were Elders in the Presbyterian church, the other two were Ministers.

195-99 200-02 203  
204 "Daniel [150], the third son of Alexander, born 1768, married Eunice Wright of Connecticut. He represented the township of Onslow in the Provincial Parliament for some years. His business was farming. He lived near his father, James the older brother living in the old homestead. Daniel had 8 children: Charles,<sup>[5]</sup> Daniel,<sup>[5]</sup> James,<sup>[5]</sup> Olive,<sup>[5]</sup> Jennet,<sup>[5]</sup> Mary,<sup>[5]</sup> Rebecca<sup>[5]</sup> and Betsey or Elizabeth.<sup>[5]</sup> They all married, except Mary who died early, and Betsey who lives with her brother Daniel in her father's house. All settled in Nova Scotia.

"Robert [154], the youngest son of Alexander, born 1775, married Susan Lynds. They had one son, Alexander,<sup>[5]</sup> who had quite a number of children, some of whom are now living in the United States.

"Jennet Guthrie [155], born 1779, married Luke Upham. One of her sons, Alexander,<sup>[5]</sup> was a member of the Nova Scotia Parliament for some years. The others, 4 in number, I know very little about."

---

With Prof. James F. (180) McCurdy, lately of Princeton, N. J., now of Toronto, Canada, we have had a pleasant correspondence, and he visited us in New Haven when he was Professor of Oriental languages at Princeton. From one of his letters, dated Chatham, New Brunswick, June 13, 1874, we make the following extract:

“. . . My great-grandfather Alexander [147] McCurdy came from the north of Ireland to Nova Scotia in 1765. To the best of my knowledge, the parish of With-strow was the place of his former residence. . . . He emigrated, apparently, just after his marriage—at the age of 31. He lived for a few years in Windsor, N. S., for a few other in Londonderry, but settled finally in the village of Onslow, where he purchased a valuable farm, which is still cultivated by his grandson, the uncle of mine to whom I have referred [Isaac (170) McCurdy of Onslow, N. S.]. He was a man of strong religious character (a Presbyterian, like all the McCurdys), and of great determination. The latter quality (for which our branch of the McCurdy family has been as remarkable as yours has been for beauty—though their enemies have been in the habit of designating it, in a less complimentary way, as obstinacy) is instanced in a tradition that he walked 1800 miles in various journeys undertaken in the prosecution of a tedious lawsuit—which, of course, he gained, or the tradition would not have been cherished. His descendants are very numerous in Nova Scotia. My father (deceased here 6 years ago) was the son of his second child, and was pastor of a church in this place for 36 years. Since his death I have resided in Princeton. . . . The rest of the family still reside in this Province.

“ My father used to meet your uncle R. H. McC.<sup>18</sup> in his visits to the U. States, and corresponded with him occasionally during the latter years of his life. . . .”

205

A recent letter from Miss Anne E. M.<sup>6</sup> McCurdy of New Boston, N. H., probably gives us another branch of our family. Miss McCurdy writes :

206

“. . . We descend from Robert<sup>[9]</sup> McCurdy who came from co. Londonderry, or Antrim, and settled in Londonderry, N. H. The first record of him that I have is from the History of Londonderry, where I find his name recorded, from the year 1741 to 1745, as one of the Selectmen. My grandfather John<sup>[41]</sup> McCurdy, son of Robert, was born in Londonderry 1746; married Nancy Cochrane; served in the War of the Revolution; subsequently moved to New Boston, where he died 1824, his wife having died in Londonderry 1780. My father James<sup>[61]</sup> McCurdy, oldest son of John, was born in Londonderry July 1776; came to New Boston to live when he was a

<sup>18</sup> Mr. Robert H. McCurdy of New York. One of the writers met Rev. John McCurdy at her uncle Robert's house. The family went to a Scotch Presbyterian church to hear him preach. He was a tall, noble-looking man; and all were much charmed with him and his preaching.

## MacCurdy

209-10 small boy ; March 1813 married Elizabeth C. Moor, daughter of Rev. Solomon Moor, the first minister of this town. He died Oct. 1857 ; his wife died April 1876. Their children are Solomon Moor,<sup>[6]</sup> living in New Boston ; Witter Smith,<sup>[6]</sup> living in Lawrence, Kansas ; John,<sup>[6]</sup> living in Virginia City, Nevada ; James,<sup>[6]</sup> living in New Boston ; Jesse,<sup>[6]</sup> living in Lawrence, Kan. ; Anne E. M. [205], in New Boston. . . ."

211-12

213

to which a gentleman of Londonderry, Mr. R. C. Mack, adds the following items :

214 "James<sup>[9]</sup> McCurdy an early settler in Londonderry, N. H., though not a grantee of the town, lived in the extreme south part of the town, near the present north line of Windham. The place is now (1888) within the bounds of Derry, N. H.

"Robert [206] McCurdy" selectman of Londonderry 1741-44, and who signed the 'Association Test' in June 1776, was probably his son. James [208] McCurdy of that town married a daughter of Rev. Solomon Moor, long Pastor of the Presb. ch. in New Boston. They had a son Jesse [213], a grad. of Dart. Col., class of 1832, who was a lawyer of Quitman, Miss., 1864."

215 From a later letter (March 22, 1888) of Miss A. E. McCurdy we learn that her grandfather John McCurdy was twice married ; that, by his first marriage, he had two sons, James (208) and John ;<sup>[5]</sup> by his second marriage, two other sons, Jesse<sup>[5]</sup> and Robert,<sup>[5]</sup> and one daughter. Respecting Jesse she wrote : "Jesse went to Massachusetts, afterwards to New York, and was never heard from directly ; all I know about his family is that he had a son named Timothy."<sup>6</sup>

216-17

218

219 Delos<sup>[7]</sup> McCurdy Esq., a prominent lawyer of New York City, of the firm of Vanderpool, Green & Co., wrote October 27, 1886 :

" . . . I am sorry to say that I have very little knowledge of the genealogy of my family, owing to the fact that my father and mother both died when I was a child.

" From my grandmother, who survived them a few years, I learned all I now know of my more remote ancestors. My grandfather's name was Jesse [216] McCurdy, and he was born in Londonderry, N. H., about 1790. . . . His father's name was

## MacCurdy

220

John [207] McCurdy, and this John McCurdy, or his father, came to this country from County Antrim, Ireland, before the Revolution.

"From the same source I also learned that the family had its origin in Scotland . . . ."

and again, January 24, 1888 :

" . . . My grandfather's name was Jesse McCurdy. He was born in Londonderry, N. H. His father's name was either John or William—John, I think. I am uncertain which name he bore, because my grandfather had two brothers named John [215] and William<sup>[6]</sup> respectively. . . . My grandfather removed from N. H. to Boston in his early manhood, and married. His wife's maiden name was Morris, and she was born in Hingham, Mass. My father Timothy Morris [218] McCurdy was born in Sturbridge, Mass. About 1820 my grandfather removed to St. Lawrence County in this State. My father married Stella Cordelia Sloan, and on June 1<sup>st</sup> 1848 I was born. Shortly afterwards my mother died, and a little later my father also died. I am as near right in all this as my memory will enable me to be. I recollect that my grandfather died in 1850. I also remember hearing my grandmother say that my great grandfather participated in the Revolution, and was, I think she said, at Bunker Hill. There is, so far as I know, no record of my family save only the dates of the birth and death of grandfather and grandmother, and of my father and mother. In addition to this I remember having been informed by my grandmother that I was 'Scotch, not Irish.' There is also an impression left in my mind of a persecution, of fleeing to Ireland, and of one coming over here."

It can scarcely be doubted, we think, that the Jesse McCurdy, son of John, a soldier in the Revolution, and father of Timothy, of whom Miss McCurdy of New Boston says that he removed to Massachusetts, and afterwards to the State of New York, was the grandfather of Mr. Delos McCurdy, Jesse by name, of whom he says that he believes he was the son of John, who served in the Revolution, removed to Boston, and later to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and had a son Timothy.

All the important genealogical facts, relative to Scotch-Irish McCurdys, stated in the letters from which the foregoing extracts have been made, are combined in Part I. of our McCurdy Pedigree. No names, or dates, or

## MacCurdy

descents have been set down without proof ; all that is here presented as being certain has been fully verified. Only the line which descends from Patrick McCurdy, however, has been traced back, definitely, to any single one of the five brothers who emigrated from Scotland to Ireland ; though nearly all the other lines are traceable to the next generation after the emigration. It seems to be understood that one of the five brothers died without issue ; and another, having come to America, was probably never settled in Ireland, and is, therefore, not to be counted as the possible progenitor of any family formed there. So that all our McCurdy families of Ireland, traceable to the generation which succeeded the emigration from Scotland, must, in all probability, have come from one of only two remaining brothers of Patrick. The children of Patrick McCurdy being distinctly named, we are not at liberty to regard him as the ancestor of any family not traceable to one of his known sons. But a near relationship between all families of the name which settled in the north of Ireland is indicated by the going back of most of the lines presented in our Pedigree to a common locality, of narrow limits, in the northern part of the county of Antrim, near the Giant's Causeway ; by the use of the same baptismal names, very generally, in all the lines ; by affinities, affirmed or surmised, without positive traces of connection ; and by a common tradition, in most of them, that the family was driven out of Scotland by religious persecution, or that an ancestor was in the famous siege of Londonderry. It is worthy of notice, also, that we find many of the same baptismal names used frequently in those branches of the family which remained in Scotland, especially the names Archibald, John, Robert, Alexander, David and James.

There are other persons of the McCurdy name, beside those appearing in Part I. of our McCurdy Pedigree, whom we suppose without doubt to belong to the same good old stock ; but, being unable, for want of particulars, to bring them into our Pedigree, we are compelled to pass them with only a few words of quotation from letters which two of them have kindly sent us.

## MacCurdy

221 Mr. Robert K. McCurdy of Philadelphia wrote, May 24, 1867:

222-28 ". . . Grand Father was born at Monaceck near Bellacastle, county Antrim, Parish of Aramoy, about 1747. Died May 1810. He had seven children, four sons and three daughters, viz: Hugh—Margaret—Daniel—Mary—John—Jane—Robert, all of whom are deceased, excepting my Father, John McCurdy, who is about 83 years old.

229 "Unfortunately, shortly after Grand Father's arrival in this Country he was burnt out, and the family Record lost, the children all being very young. Have found it very difficult to trace the family back. I think my Great Grand Father's name was John McCurdy. The family were originally from Scotland . . ."

and

"November 14<sup>th</sup>, 1887.

230 ". . . My grandfather was John. He married Mary McCrellish. They left county Antrim, Ireland, at or about the time of the Irish Rebellion (1798) . . . My grandfather had three brothers, named Daniel, Enos and Hugh. The two former were married, the latter never married. They came to this country shortly after my grandfather. . . . My cousin the Rev. David H. McCurdy visited Ireland some years ago."

---

Dr. John (17) McCurdy of Youngstown, Ohio, whose testimony to the Scotch origin of the family we have already given, wrote, February 22, 1871, as follows:

235-36 ". . . I have never been able to trace the McCurdy branch of the family far, as my father died before I felt interested in the matter. Our family have not been in this county but about thirty (30) years. We came from the co. Donegal, near Strabane. My uncles Thomas and Charles were both Surgeons in the British Army. The former was a long time on the coast of Africa, accumulated a fair fortune, came home (I mean Ireland) and died. The latter died in the service. My father [Robert] was a Surgeon also, but did not enter the service; practiced about fourteen years in the old country, relinquished the practice after coming here; turned his attention to farming, stock-raising &c., and died about six years ago, leaving an estate worth about \$100,000. . . .

## MacCurdy

238        ". . . There are but few McCurdys now living in Ireland. My uncle James died about a year ago. He was prosperous in business, and, adding to what he inherited, he left an estate worth £20,000. His son Thomas held for many years a commission of Captain in the British service, but is now on his father's estate, retired on half pay. . . ."

239        Dr. McCurdy wrote again, August 27, 1875, thus:

240        ". . . My cousin John [from Canada] told me about his brother Benjamin H. [14] McCurdy, now a full Surgeon in the British Navy—had looked up the early history of our family and had taken from certain records in London (I think) the coat of arms of our family, and had a small photograph taken from the same, which he said he would forward. . . ."

Again, November 4, 1880:

". . . The name of my cousin in Canada is John McCurdy.<sup>19</sup> . . . He will not, I fear, give you much information, as he . . . seems to be proud of the McCurdy name *only* because the McCurdys were all staunch Covenanters and Presbyterians, as far as he can trace the family back—himself being a confirmed Presbyterian. . . ."

In Scotland, the original name of our family (whatever were its other variations) was spelled with the prefix "Mac." The contraction to "Mc" is first found in Ireland, where also they followed the *sound* of the name rather than its true *spelling*, and wrote it "MacCurdy," contracted sometimes to "McCurdy," instead of MacKirdy. Gen. Mackirdy of Scotland *unites* the prefix with the name. We have been for some time in communication with Ex-Provost Archibald MacKirdy, a bachelor, a prominent and very useful citizen, of Rothesay, Isle of Bute, an active Presbyterian, and successful opponent of the Earl of Bute, in resisting Catholic aggression.

241        19 From information received from him we learn that his father was George McCurdy, who married a Miss Holmes. George his youngest brother lives at Castlefin, co. Donegal, Ireland, where he owns the original grant of land given to his Holmes ancestor in 1690.

sion, who separates the prefix *Mac* from his name. In a list of "Commissioners of Supply for the County," 1704, headed by the Dukes of Hamilton and Argyle, the family-name appears as MacKurdie.<sup>20</sup> Undoubtedly the true family-name is the historic one of MacKirdy, Mackirdy or MacKurdy. We do not venture to restore the whole spelling, though it is a question whether it would not be well for the younger members of the family to do so; but as the heading to the family-history we give the full name MacCurdy, without the weakening contraction.

From the earliest times, the Northmen, in their marauding expeditions, had resorted to the Islands on the western shore of Scotland and the narrow lochs of the West Highlands. These they found easy of access from the sea, and in a measure self-defended. From these bases their light vessels swept the seas, and they made raids upon the land wherever rich religious houses or other booty tempted their attacks.

After that period Bute had continued to be the field of many rival clans, warring factions, changes of government, attended with varying forms of oppression and with frequent devastations.

Among the earliest family-names in the Isle of Bute was that of Mackurerdy or Mackirdy. This ancient race had struggled for an existence in their rugged climate, and against these invaders from without, and warring tribes within. Under the hardships of their life in their island-home, they had full opportunity to form the *character* which in more recent times has made the Scotch-Irish race, generally, such a power in the history of this country. By the "survival of the fittest" only the strongest remained.

In after times, the bad passions of men showed themselves in another kind of warfare—that between different forms of religion—a warfare as cruel, and more vindictive than any previous antagonism. During the reigns of Elizabeth and James I., acts of Parliament had been passed requiring, under certain penalties, that through the whole kingdom all

<sup>20</sup> Reid's Hist. of Bute, *ut supra*, p. 99.

should adopt the established religion. These acts were resisted by large numbers of all ranks both in Scotland and England.

“The government of Scotland, under the episcopal ministers of Charles II., was such, that, to the Presbyterians, who formed the majority of the people, ‘their native country had, by the prevalence of persecution and violence, become as insecure as a den of robbers.’”<sup>21</sup> We find that Wodrow’s “History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland” (published in Edinburgh 1721) begins with the year 1660. Its first chapter opens thus :

“The heavy Persecution of Presbyterians in *Scotland*, from the Restoration 1660 to the Revolution 1688, is as amazing in the Springs of it as surprizing in its Nature and Circumstances: And the following Narrative of it will open a very horrid Scene of Oppression, Hardships, and Cruelty, which, were it not uncontestedly true, and well vouched and supported, could not be credited in After-ages.” The book describes “the hellish Design” of “removing out of the Way such zealous Protestants and excellent Patriots as the noble Marquis of Argyle” and others; of the “banishing such eminent Lights, as” several ministers he names, “together with the illegal imprisoning and confining, without any Crime . . . “of such excellent Gentlemen” as several others he names.

After describing the heavy fines exacted from the Presbyterians, under date of 1666, Wodrow says :

“This Spring Sir James Turner makes a Third visit to the Presbyterians in the West and South, and it was the severest Visitation they yet felt. Now the Curate, with Two or Three of Sir James’s Soldiers, fined whom they pleased, and made their Exactions as large as they would. . . .

“In a few Weeks the Curates and Soldiers gathered upwards of Fifty thousand Pounds *Scots* from the West Country, precisely for their Nonconformity.

“. . . Through the West and South Multitudes were obliged to pay the Whole, yea, much more. Noblemen, Gentlemen and Commons, when the Troopers came to

<sup>21</sup> History of the Revolution in England in 1688. . . . By the late Right Hon. Sir James Mackintosh. . . . London, 1831, p. 100, quoting Hume.

their Houses, if they had not the Money, went presently and borrowed it, and gave it them. . . . Such who could neither entertain the Troopers, nor command the Money required of them by the *Act of Fines*, were straightway haled to Prison . . . . And so great was the Poverty many were reduced to, by such Measures, that the Troopers, when they met with a Beggar in their Way, would ask in a Jest *If he were fined*. . . . Vast were the Sums exacted at this Time. . . . Our Managers thought to have divided these Spoils among themselves ; each Party, when in Power, looked on them as theirs ; first *Middleton* and his Dependents, who imposed them, and then *Lawderdale* and his Party, who uplifted them. Nevertheless, both missed their Aim, and Bishop *Sharp* out-witted them both ; and within a little they were by the King's Orders applied to the Payment of the Army. . . .

“ *Scotsmen* have ever been impatient under Tyranny, and the Wonder is not great that, after so much Patience, less than they were under did drive them to Extremities. . . . Sir *James Turner* and his Soldiers continued to make terrible Havock in the West, and especially the South. That country was made a Wilderness, and well nigh ruined ; a great many Families were scattered, and not only the common People but Persons of better Note, Gentlemen and others, were forced to flee their Houses, and lurk in Mosses and Mountains, and other Coverts, of many of whom the World was not worthy ! These had nothing like resisting the King's Forces in View, but were silently groaning under their Oppressions, till a very small Matter kindled this Fire, and an unforeseen Accident gave a Beginning to this Rising.” In the middle of November 1666 occurred “ the Rising.” But all was against them. The Presbyterians were undisciplined, “ their horses not trained ;” many of their friends were timorous, and did not acknowledge them ; others fell away from them : the Royal army was powerful, and soon scattered the rising forces ; some were killed, “ many of the Prisoners were executed, and those of any Note who *escaped were forfeited in Life and Fortune*, in Absence.”<sup>22</sup>

We also learn from Wodrow that many of the younger Scotch gentlemen, tired of the long and hopeless struggle, “ conformed,” and went over to the Government-side, induced by personal advantages offered to them. In many cases such persons were allowed to take possession of the property of their families, of which the Presbyterian members had been dispossessed.

<sup>22</sup> See pages 1, 2, 237, 238, 240, 241, 250.

It will be seen that the traditions of the McCurdy family are fully confirmed by history. No words could better describe, than do those we have quoted from Wodrow, the circumstances of the time which must be supposed, in order to account for the hasty flight to Ireland of the five McCurdy brothers, in an open boat, in the midst of a snow-storm, leaving their worldly possessions behind them, and escaping with only their lives and a good conscience. Our family-records in Ireland tell us that soon after the middle of the seventeenth century—perhaps in 1666—five MacKirdy (later spelled MacCurdy) brothers “left Scotland to avoid religious persecution.” At the risk of their lives they crossed the narrow but dangerous North Passage of the Irish Sea in an open boat.<sup>23</sup> Our correspondents Mr. Patrick McCurdy of Ballintoy and his son Daniel refer to the story of their perils, but give us few details.

Soon after reaching Ireland, when the Revolution of 1688 had begun, our ancestors were involved in new troubles and dangers. In different branches of the family tradition associates many of the name of McCurdy with the siege of Londonderry<sup>24</sup> and the battle of the Boyne; and the descendants of our John McCurdy hold the specific tradition that a near ancestor of their own was saved by his mother, as a little child, at the time

<sup>23</sup> By consulting a map of Ireland the reader will see that a boat sailing from the southern coast of the Isle of Arran, which lies off the southwest coast of Scotland, guided in a southwestern direction, and passing the long peninsula of Kintyre, then sailing westward, after a voyage of about forty-five miles, would reach the northern coast of Antrim. There lies the town of Ballintoy, bounded by the sea on the north and northeast. It is about six miles due east from the town of Bushmills, where a part of the McCurdy family settled, about forty-four miles from Londonderry, and a little more than twenty-five from Ahoghill, all points of interest in our family-history. Ballylumford lies next to Ballintoy on the west, about forty-four miles from Belfast. Between Ballintoy and Bushmills rises the famous Giants' Causeway. The coast at Ballintoy abounds in fine views, especially towards the northeast. The cliffs of Rathlin Island are not far away, and on the edge of the horizon can be seen the Scottish coast. Danish forts, Druid temples and other curious relics abound at Ballintoy. On this wild shore some of the ships of the Spanish Armada were wrecked.

<sup>24</sup> “In the struggle between Catholics and Protestants, the deposed James II. on the one side, and William and Mary of Orange on the other, there was no fiercer battle-ground than the province of Ulster and the city of Londonderry. Its inhabitants, composed chiefly of English Episcopalians and Scottish Presbyterians, when James and his Franco-Irish army of twenty thousand men appeared, summoning

## MacCurdy

of that siege, being hidden by her behind a gate. It coincides with this tradition that our first ascertained ancestor, Thomas McCurdy, was about four years old at the time of the siege. A letter of February 27, 1888, just received, from Daniel McCurdy of the Cairn, Ballintoy, shows the same tradition in his branch of the family. He says :

"I had a tradition from a John McCurdy of Billy that one of our Forefathers was a child in the arms at the siege of Derry, and was saved by the person who carried it, hiding behind the gate. . . . I also heard they were the leaders of a great clan, and lost considerable property when they left Bute, which was afterwards forfeited to the government."

History tells us that, when the distress of the city had become extreme, the gates were opened for women and children to go out, but that this famished multitude was pushed back into the city, to perish with the rest ; then it was, no doubt, that the mother and child of our family escaped by hiding behind some gate opening outward. The older generations of the name are universally reported to have been staunch Presbyterians, and seem to have transmitted, in their several lines of posterity, qualities of mind and character distinctive of the Scotch-Irish race.

The Scotch McCurdy emigrants to Ireland were not members of any colony planted by royal authority, receiving grants of land. They were individual emigrants making their way under circumstances described by one of our correspondents in England of Irish birth : "The Colonists were subject to many vicissitudes and hardships, persecuted by the Episco-

them to surrender, preferred to fight. They . . . shut their gates, and sustained for a hundred and five days a siege ever memorable, both for the courage of the besieged and their cruel sufferings. Between April and August nine thousand of them died—more from famine and sickness than from the enemy, who sat all the while on the hillside opposite, battering the city at intervals, or trying by treachery to enter there." At last a fleet arrived, sent by the English Government, for their relief. Access to the city was cut off by a cable stretched across the river ; but the besiegers, by their cannon-balls directed against the ship in advance, broke the cable, and the siege was raised—An Unknown Country. By the author of *John Halifax*. . . . New York, 1887, pp. 115-17.

pilians and the landlords." As it is now throughout Great Britain, the land in Ireland was held in large estates, and was only to be purchased by persons of wealth. Recent laws in England, and the special court appointed to arrange for the sale of land in Ireland to the tenant-farmers, have for the first time made possible their ownership of land. As now in that country, the better kind of tenant-farmers were recognized as a highly respectable class, often renting large farms upon the great estates, and retaining them in their families for many generations, having the sole management of them, making the improvements, and being subject to no interference as long as they paid the annual rent. Under these circumstances, there grew up such a sense of proprietorship that there seemed little difference between a long-rented farm and one held in fee. The "Cavan" farm of the McCurdys at Bushmills, and the farm at the Cairn, Ballintoy, have been in the family for more than two hundred years. This class of farmers in all generations has been well-to-do, living in great comfort and acquiring property.

In Ireland, even more than in other countries, this class has long been "the bone and sinew" of the country. The poorer members of the high families, generally, being too proud to support themselves by the learned professions or by merchandise, it is chiefly the better class of farmers' sons who are educated as ministers, lawyers, and physicians, and trained as book-keepers and clerks. Ministers from these families are eagerly sought for in this country, and are now among the most distinguished preachers in our great city-churches. Some of our most successful merchants have come from them. Seeking more freedom and equality, and a wider field of life, a large proportion of these educated sons of farmers have been coming to this country ever since it was settled, and have added largely to the brain-force which has so rapidly developed the best elements of its prosperity. That the father of our ancestor John McCurdy belonged to this class, and was a large and prosperous farmer, is shown by the only fact we know of him—that he gave to his daughter Ann and her husband

Alexander Mootty, on their marriage, so large a farmer's gift as "ten young heifers all in calf."<sup>25</sup>

243      John<sup>3</sup> McCurdy, whom we may assume to have been of the third generation in descent from one of the five brothers who escaped from Scotland, was the paternal grandfather of Judge McCurdy. He emigrated to America in 1745, when he was about twenty-one years old, from Ahoghill, co. Antrim, Ireland, and was settled in Lyme, Conn., as early as 1752. He left behind him an elder brother Samuel;<sup>3</sup> and a sister Ann,<sup>3</sup> about ten years younger than himself, who afterwards married Alexander Mootty of Craigs, co. Antrim, near Ahoghill, from whom we have an excellent letter, written in 1797 to a son-in-law of Samuel McCurdy of New Hampshire, in which he remembers "love to Sister widow McCurdy [of Lyme] and all her Children."

The elder brother, SAMUEL (244) McCURDY, came to America in 1771-72; and went, doubtless by way of Lyme—there to visit his brother John—to Surry, N. H. He was accompanied by his wife, Elizabeth Gray, to whom he had been married, May 21, 1747, at Ahoghill. He was a farmer, and lived, died and was buried in Surry; his grave and that of his wife are "on the old farm, one corner being reserved for that purpose." He died January 5, 1808, aged eighty-seven years; and his wife, on the 22<sup>d</sup> of December of the same year, in her eighty-sixth year. All his children were born before his emigration.

246      His eldest child was *Anna*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1748; who married John Mark, in Ireland; but settled, with her husband, at Gilsum, N. H., being "homesick for her people who had all preceded her" to this country; and died January 21, 1824. A daughter of hers died about 1883, at the age of one hundred years. Her baptism was recorded in the Register of the

<sup>25</sup> That the chief riches of Ireland, at about the time of the siege of Derry, consisted of cattle, is stated by Macaulay in his "History of England" (London, 1855), iii. 158.

## MacCurdy

Presbyterian Church of Ahoghill, under the name of Elizabeth—her name being wrongly written as that of her mother—thus:

“1748, Mar. 18. Baptized Elizabeth daughter of Samuel McCurdy.”

247      The second child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gray) McCurdy was  
James,<sup>4</sup> born in 1749; who came to America, and went from Surry to  
248      Northfield, Vt. He married Margarett Gilmore, probably in Ireland, and  
had seven children, of whom only one son, *Thomas*<sup>5</sup> by name, unmarried,  
and one daughter were surviving in 1867, when the two lived together in  
Worcester, Vt. He died February 25, 1831.

249      The third child, and second son, was *John*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1750, respecting  
whom and his descendants, as we know more about them than of others,  
we will speak later.

250      The fourth child was *Jane*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1760; who married Jesse Dort  
(or Dorte) of Gilsum, N. H.; and died July 13, 1825.

251      The fifth child, born in 1767, bore his father's name *Samuel*.<sup>4</sup> He too,  
having come to this country, was first of Surry, but removed to Browning-  
ton, Vt., where he died in March 1823. He married Elizabeth Berry in  
1788, and had eight children; all of whom are now (1888) dead. One of  
252      his sons, named *Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> settled in Belleville, Upper Canada, and had a  
253      large family—most of them now living there. Another son, *James*,<sup>5</sup> was  
254      of Brownington, whose daughter, *Hannah Elizabeth*,<sup>6</sup> is now the wife of  
Horatio Nye, proprietor of Mount Agassiz House at Bethlehem, N. H.

255      The only other child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gray) McCurdy was  
*Jeannette*,<sup>4</sup> of whom we only know that she married William Barron in  
1789, and had children.

We now return to John (249) the second son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gray) McCurdy. He came to America about the same time his father did, in 1771-72, but is said to have preceded his father in immigrating. The following record of his emigration is still preserved in the family, in his own handwriting:

"I sail'd from Larne <sup>28</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1771, and Landed at New York the 15<sup>th</sup> of January, 1772."

He is believed to have been named for his uncle John our ancestor; was educated in Ireland at his uncle's expense, and had been invited by him to come to this country; and was employed for a time in his uncle's shipping-business, but gave that up, and went to Surry, and afterwards, in 1820, to West Concord, Vt. He married, January 31, 1788, Sarah Watts; and died January 1, 1838, at the age of eighty-eight years, having had nine children, as follows:

256 1. *Mary*<sup>5</sup> (or Polly), born July 25, 1788; who married, in 1814, Samuel Hamilton.

257 2. *Sarah*<sup>5</sup> (or Sally), born July 21, 1790; who died unmarried.

258 3. *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup> born December 15, 1793; who married, in 1813, Obadiah Redding, and had fourteen children, of whom one is *Isaac H.*<sup>6</sup> now of Millbury, Mass.

260 4. *John*<sup>5</sup> born June 28, 1796; who, now in his ninety-second year, still lives in West Burke, Vt., with a son-in-law. He married Julia Goodwin.

261 5. *Samuel*<sup>5</sup> born September 4, 1798; who married, March 21, 1824, widow Elizabeth (—) Hamilton; and is still living, in his ninetieth year, with his daughter *Sarah Margaret*<sup>6</sup> now Mrs. C. H. Colony of Keene, N. H. We have interesting and valuable letters from this daughter, of recent date, together with letters from her mother, written in 1867, which we shall give, by extracts, presently.

263 6. *Thomas*<sup>5</sup> born May 19, 1801; who still lives, in St. Johnsbury, Vt., at the age of eighty-seven, without children. He married Nancy Archer.

264 7. *Nancy*<sup>5</sup> born December 11, 1803; who died unmarried.

265 8. *Richard*<sup>5</sup> born May 21, 1806—doubtless named for his father's cousin Richard McCurdy of Lyme, Conn.; who settled in Canada, more than half a century ago; married, and had a large family of children; and still lives, near Vienna, Ont. Some of his sons were educated at Oberlin,

<sup>28</sup> A sea-port of the county of Antrim, near Belfast.

266 O.; and one of them, *William W.*<sup>6</sup> was practicing law in Indiana, 1864-67. He now resides in Indianapolis, engaged in mercantile business.

267 9. *Lynde*<sup>5</sup> (or Lynds), born February 10, 1809—so named, undoubtedly, for Lynde McCurdy of the Connecticut family, who had then been dead about six years, the eldest son of John McCurdy of Lyme. He went to West Canada (Ont.), but is now living in Michigan. A son of his, named *William Harrison*,<sup>6</sup> is in Texas; and a daughter, *Sarah Alice*,<sup>6</sup> now Mrs. Archibald Brown, is of East Saginaw, Mich.

268 269 We call attention to the remarkable fact that the five sons of this family are all still living, varying in age from the eldest, of ninety-two years, to the youngest, of seventy-nine.

It remains for us to give, in the words of correspondents of the family, some interesting particulars respecting these New Hampshire McCurdys, whose genealogy and biography we have thus sketched. Mrs. Elizabeth McCurdy, wife of Samuel (261) of the fifth generation, grandson of the emigrant Samuel, writing from Westmoreland, Vt., July 8, 1867, said :

“ . . . his [Samuel's of the third generation] oldest grandchild, Mary [256] McCurdy, now Mrs. Hamilton, we have visited to-day, to gain what information we could respecting them, she having lived with them during the two last years of their lives, she remembered your grandfather's visiting them in Surry many years since, a lady with him who was in a decline—she believed his name was Lynds McCurdy; she may be mistaken about his being your grandfather—perhaps one of his brothers ;”

and again, under date of August 18, 1867, the same lady wrote :

“ . . . I thank you very much for your Father's picture—it is a very excellent one, and presume it is like the original. I will send you the Canada brothers; but you need not judge them so grave as they look, for there is a great deal of quiet fun in them as well as all the rest—it is as natural as their breath; they inherited it, no doubt, from their ancestors; they are all, as you say, decidedly Irish. The account of your family was very interesting. . . . I am happy to learn there are liberal Christians in your branch of the family, as I judge from being connected with a Channing.

## MacCurdy

"Will you pardon me if I should just hint what we are, I mean all of this branch of the McCurdy family ; I flatter myself you would like to know—Plain Farmers, with comfortable homes, work enough, particularly at this season, which is the busiest part of the year, securing hay and grain. As for character, I will relate what I heard Father McCurdy say once—not a child of his ever caused a blush to rise on his cheek ; dear old man, how happy it made him ! but he has passed away ; had he lived until now, he could have repeated it.

"I would like to send my husband's picture, but he has not a good one, but he wishes me to say you shall have one when he can attend to it ; they have light hair and eyes, pretty good skin, rather ruddy complexion. . . ."

John (260) McCurdy, the elder brother of Mrs. Elizabeth McCurdy's husband, wrote, August 1, 1867, as follows :

" . . . Some sixty years ago, I recollect a gentleman's coming to my Father's in Surry, by the name of McCurdy, some connection of my Father—I should think his name was Richard, or Lynds, McCurdy ; and, as you have not mentioned what your Father's or Grand Father's given name was, I should be pleased to have you write me again, and let me know, and I will endeavour to answer the same, by inclosing my Photograph to you, as I am not prepared to do so now."

The following letter, of February 6, 1888, from Mrs. C. H. Colony, daughter of Samuel (261) and Elizabeth (—— Hamilton) McCurdy, deserves to be quoted more fully :

"Keene, N. H., Feb. 6, 1888."

" . . . I came in possession of my Grandfather John [249] McCurdy's family-Bible printed in Edinburg, Scotland, 1769, in which, written by his hand, are the following records :

"I was born in Limnahery in the Parish of Ahoghill, county of Antrim, North of Ireland. From thence I sailed from Larne Nov. 1771, and landed in New York the 15<sup>th</sup> of January 1772 ; from thence to Surry, N. H., May 21<sup>st</sup>, 1772 ; from thence to Concord, Vt., Dec. 3, 1820, where he continued until his death, Jan. 1, 1838, in his 88<sup>th</sup> year, which would show that he was born in 1750—the year that your ancestor John McCurdy first settled in Lyme, and for whom I have heard he was named ; his

## MacCurdy

father Samuel [244] and wife Elizabeth Gray, and children, also came in 1771, of whom the Bible contains no records except their deaths: 'Samuel McCurdy died Jan. 5, 1808, aged 87. Elizabeth McCurdy Dec. 22, 1808 aged 86.'

"'Mrs. Anna [246] Mark of Gilsum, wife of John Mark, died Jan. 21, 1824, aged 76. Mrs. Jane [250] Dorte, wife of Jesse Dorte of Gilsum, died July 13, 1825, aged 65. [I think there was another daughter who married William Barron, and had 3 children.] Samuel [251] McCurdy of Brownington, Vt., died March 1823, aged 56. James [247] McCurdy, Feb. 25, 1831, aged 82.' This is the last entry in my grandfather's hand, and his was added seven years after: 'John McCurdy of Surry, and Sarah Watts of Alstead married Jan. 31, 1788, by Rev. Aaron Hall, Pastor of Christ Church, Keene, N. H. Their children were as follows: Polly, born July 25, 1788; Sally, born July 21, 1790; Elizabeth, born Dec. 15, 1793; John, born June 28, 1796; Samuel, born Sept. 4, 1798; Thomas, born May 19, 1801; Nancy, born Dec. 11, 1803; Richard, born May 21, 1806; Lynde, born Feb. 10, 1809.' There are none of the daughters living. Polly married Samuel Hamilton, whose father fled from the same town and county in Ireland that our ancestors came from—on account of taking part in the rebellion of that period—came to America.

" . . . One letter is from Alexander Mootty brother of Samuel McCurdy's wife, and one signed Hugh Gray addressing John Mark as brother, whose wife must have been a sister of John Mark. She died 5 years ago in 100<sup>th</sup> year, leaving no children. In one of my visits I asked her if she remembered seeing any of the Conn. relatives; only one, I think Richard, a young man, called at her older sister's, while she a little girl was playing in the orchard, and her sister called her in, and she was overawed by his grand appearance, being dressed in scarlet coat, velvet-breeches, and silver-buckled shoes, cocked hat, &c. 'and,' she added, 'the handsomest man I ever saw.'<sup>27</sup>

<sup>27</sup> In a later letter Mrs. Colony says it is still remembered that this visitor "was very lively and jocose in his manners, and having attended church with them expressed his admiration of the beauty of their women." The visitor described to Mrs. Colony by her venerable cousin who died five years ago, in her hundredth year, in such glowing colors, having come when she was "a little girl," must have been Lynde McCurdy, the eldest child of our John; and the visit must have been in the lifetime of the father. The visitor mentioned in the letter of Mrs. McCurdy of Westmoreland, dated July 8, 1867, having been accompanied by an invalid lady, must have been Richard McCurdy of Lyme, who is known to have gone with his wife to see his New Hampshire cousins. The date of the visit must have been about 1810, as Mrs. Richard McCurdy died the next year. The same visit is probably referred to by John McCurdy of West Concord, Vt., in a letter of Aug. 1, 1867, as having occurred "some sixty years ago." On another occasion Richard McCurdy was accompanied by his son Charles, now Judge McCurdy.

## MacCurdy

"Elizabeth [258] McCurdy married Obadiah Redding, and had 14 children, only 5 of whom are living. I have not the dates of their births, marriages or deaths; but their son Isaac H. [259] Redding, Millbury, Mass., could inform you.

"Sally [257] and Nancy [264] McCurdy were never married. John [260] still lives in West Burke, Vt., in his 92<sup>d</sup> year, having buried wife and two daughters, but lives with the husband of the younger daughter, Mr. Sereno Bugbee.

"Thomas [263] McCurdy lives in St. Johnsbury, Vt.; has no children. Samuel [261], my father, came to live with me 7 years ago, and is very infirm in mind and body, being in his 90<sup>th</sup> year. I am his only surviving child—[he] having buried twin boys, one in infancy and one in his 21<sup>st</sup> year. He married widow Elizabeth Hamilton, March 21, 1824, and had: Sarah Margaret [262] McCurdy, Born Feb. 26, 1825; Alonzo Washington<sup>[6]</sup> McCurdy; Alphonso Wellington<sup>[6]</sup> McCurdy, Born Oct. 5, 1827.

270-71

"My mother was a native of Cambridge, Engl., and came to America in 1816, being then 14 years of age.

"Richard [265] McCurdy went to Canada nearly or quite 60 years ago, married and has had 12 children, 6 of whom I believe are now living; and his present address is Bayham, Ont., having rec'd a letter from him last week. Lynde [267] also went to Canada, married and had 4 children, 3 of whom are now living—William [268] in Texas; Mrs. Archie Brown, East Saginaw, Michigan, the eldest daughter [269], would give you fuller particulars of Richard's and her father's family . . . . He visited here and at the other brother's a little more than a year ago—77 years old—gentlemanly, intelligent and the image of his father, the youngest of 5 living brothers—where will you find another family of such longevity? If any other questions occur to you on subjects that I have not made plain, please ask freely and I will do the best I can. If the old letters are of any service to you they are free for your perusal.

"I was very much interested in an article published in 'Harper's Monthly,' 1876, on the genealogy of Lyme, Conn., and imagined the Richard McCurdy, spoken of as entertaining Lafayette in 1824, was the "handsome man" spoken of by old lady Hathorne of Gilsum, who also said that your ancestor John sent for my grandfather to come to America to help take charge of his shipping-interests—but the associating with seamen not being congenial he concluded to come to the wilds of N. H. He was very fond of reading; and for the times had quite a library, which was divided among his children. One large volume published in London, 1652, Gay's Poems, and some others of later date, came to my father.

". . . One of the Brownington McCurdys, many years ago, settled in some part of Canada—but I have no means of finding the facts. I am the only represen-

## MacCurdy

tative of the brothers John, Samuel and Thomas, and have no children, but would like the full and complete history when published, and can give it to our Public Library afterward.

"Hoping you may find something of interest I am

"Yours &c. Sarah McC. Colony."

We also give extracts from a later letter of the same lady (February 10, 1888):

" . . . Mrs. Hubbard's only recollection was hearing that your ancestor John educated my grandfather, which must have been previous to his coming to America. I judge they were all well educated for the times. . . .

" John Mark, who came to America a few years later, only came because his wife was so homesick for her people, who had all preceded her; and Mrs. Hubbard says 'I always pitied my grandfather when he alluded to the parting, on board ship, with his sister, who embraced him, and only gave him up in an agony of tears.'

" I also called upon Mrs. Josleyne, whose father John Thayer married Polly McCurdy (first wife) eldest daughter of James, but learned nothing from her except that tradition said that she was very lovely in mind and person, and died young, of consumption, leaving three little children.

" . . . I afterwards called at the present Town Clerk's, and, looking back over the record previous to Mr. Howe, discovered the marriage of Samuel [251] McCurdy and Elizabeth Berry, Dec. 30, 1788; William Barron and Jeannette [255] McCurdy, 1789. Have not yet found James [247] McCurdy's marriage, but, as he married a lady of Walpole by the name of Gilmore, shall write to the Clerk of that town for information.

272

" In the records of Mr. Howe, I find John Thayer married to Polly<sup>[6]</sup> McCurdy, daughter of James, April 13, 1809; Obadiah Redding married to Elizabeth [258] McCurdy, Dec. 15, 1813; Sam<sup>1</sup> Hamilton of Chesterfield to Polly [256] McCurdy of Surry, March 30, 1814—daughter of John. I also find the marriage of James McCurdy<sup>[6]</sup> Mark of Gilsum and Miss Lois Whitney of the same town, March 10, 1807; also Simon Carpenter and Miss Anna<sup>[6]</sup> Mark, May 10, 1814; Mr. Harris Hamilton of Weston, Vt., and Miss Betsey<sup>[6]</sup> Mark of Gilsum, Sept. 12, 1809. I find in the census of Surry, 1806: John [249] McCurdy, age 56; James [247], age 57; [his wife] Margarett, 51—their oldest son John<sup>[6]</sup>, 23; Polly [272], 20; Thomas [248], 17; Peggy,<sup>[6]</sup> 15; Betsey,<sup>[6]</sup> 13; Jenney,<sup>[6]</sup> 10. . . . This family moved to Northfield,

273

274

275

276

277-79

## MacCurdy

Vt., not many years after—Thomas, Betsey and Jenney have not been dead many years. I also find record of the baptism of the children of John McCurdy, Jan. 30, 1815. This is all I can find on the records concerning the family. I have not the date of marriage of uncle John [260], but think it was in 1825, to Miss Julia Goodwin of Fitz William, N. H., possessing much refinement and intelligence, and with whom my mother corresponded till her death some five years ago. She attended school in Boston, kept by the lady who wrote 'Charlotte Temple' . . . and while there executed a picture of 'Petrarch and Laura,' in colored silk, with her needle. The last time I visited her, about seven years ago, I asked what became of the foreign correspondence of my grandfather, and she said that there were so many old papers and letters accumulated, and they changed their residence so many times, that they allowed them to be destroyed many years ago, which she then regretted. . . . Thomas [263] McCurdy married Miss Nancy Archer from Grafton, Vt. . . . Richard [265] McCurdy and Lynde [267] both married in Canada, nearly 50 years ago, . . . Mrs. Archie Brown of East Saginaw, Michigan, would give you all the information of their families you desire. . . . I have never seen any of the Canada cousins but Mrs. Brown [269] and her sister Eliza.<sup>[6]</sup> . . . They were agreeable, intelligent ladies, who had received good advantages from education and society; their only living brother William [268] was a resident of Texarkana, Texas. . . . I am sorry I have so meager a supply of Photos. I have none of John, for the only one I saw of him did him injustice, as he has been a fine looking man—full face, blue eyes, fair complexion. Polly . . . was also fair, sprightly, quick-witted, with a retentive memory, from which twenty five years ago I could have gleaned all the history and tradition of this branch; she being the eldest remembered her grandfather and -mother, and no doubt listened hours and days to their recitals of old-country people. Sally was called the beauty of the family, but injured her spine by jumping from a horse, and was confined to her bed for nearly forty years. Nancy, by my persuasion, sat for her picture once, which can never convey to any stranger the mildness, patience and self-denial manifested toward the sufferers in their family. . . .

"I am much interested in your work, and, while I can aid you so little, would be glad to do much. My husband suggests that, when it becomes warm weather, if it would be agreeable to you to visit us, he would assist us in traversing the rough and picturesque country where the departed once wrestled to subdue the almost wilderness, to make suitable homes for their children. I have often regretted that communication between the families died out so long ago, and would be most happy to welcome any of you who choose to come."

281-84  
285-86  
287

Alexander and Ann (245) (McCurdy) Mootty had four children : *Jane*<sup>4</sup> (or Janet), *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Alexander*<sup>4</sup> and *Elizabeth*<sup>4</sup> (or Betty). Their youngest daughter married —— Dunlop ; and had *Alexander*,<sup>5</sup> *Robert*<sup>5</sup> and *John*,<sup>5</sup> with the eldest of whom, living at Craigs, Cullybacky, near Ahoghill, co. Antrim, we have had a pleasant and fruitful correspondence. In a letter of September 29, 1880, he says :

“. . . I am the Eldest Son of a family of 3 Brothers, descended from Elizabeth Mootty, youngest Daughter of Alexander Mootty of Craigs and his wife Ann McCurdy. They had a family of 4 children, viz. Jane, John, Sandy and Elizabeth my Mother. So I stand in the relation of a Grandson to the above named Alexander Mootty and his wife Ann McCurdy. I being brought up in my Grandfather's House I lived with the family until I married. . . . I have been repeatedly told by my Uncles that my Grandmother lived, at the time of her marriage, with Her Brother in a Townland called Limnahery, 1½ Miles West of Ahoghill ; And that her Father sent from that Place 10 young Heifers all in Calf as a Marriage gift to His young son-in-law. Therefore my Grandfather was a Brother by Marriage and not by Birth to your Grandfather. Another coincidence—when I was a young boy at school, I was asked by my uncle to write letters from his dictation to his Uncle Samuel McCurdy in America ; although a long time since, I Remember the address well—it was as follows : ‘To Mr. Samuel McCurdy, Surry, In care of Mr. Alexander Stewart, Merchant, N. Y.’ Among Grand Uncle's Records you might find letters with the above directions, and ending with a text of Scripture. Again, you speak about searching the church- and town-Records about births and Marriages. Early in the last Century there was no compulsory act requiring Births, Marriages and Deaths to be registered, and hence the result that, upon Enquiry, nothing of the kind is to be found. . . .”

We are especially indebted to Mr. Dunlop for a search made in 1882 in the old churchyard of Ahoghill, by which was brought to light, as we confidently believe, the headstone of the father of our John. As it is the only headstone there which bears the name of McCurdy, is in a “row of graves near the place” where Alexander Mootty and his McCurdy wife

## MacCurdy

lie buried, and commemorates a person of the generation of the father of our Samuel, John and Ann, we accept it as his monument. Our Pedigree of McCurdy, Part II., shows that the name of Thomas was twice repeated in the fifth generation of the New Hampshire family, and in the third and fourth of other collateral branches. The inscription reads:

“Here lieth the body of Thomas McCurdy, who died March the 14<sup>th</sup>  
1766, aged 80 years.”

288

Our careful investigations in the history of the family lead us to believe that this Thomas<sup>2</sup> was a son of one of the five brothers who came over in an open boat from Bute a little after the middle of the seventeenth century.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>23</sup> From the fact that Thomas McCurdy's two sons and his daughter each called a daughter Jeannette or Janet we may infer that this was the name of their mother.



## *McCURDY FAMILY OF CONNECTICUT*

---

JOHN (243) McCURDY soon established himself in an extensive mercantile business in his adopted country. In 1747 he is mentioned as a "Merchant" in the city of New York. This fact, and that, within nine years after his arrival, he bought and paid for the house and adjoining property at Lyme which is still in his family, seem to show that he brought with him capital on which to commence business.

Among the family-papers there exists the original Will of "Robert McCurdy, now of the city of New York, Marriner," dated August 17, 1747, in which he bequeaths to "John McCurdy of the said city, Merchant, all the rest, residue and remainder of [his] Estate, whatever, both real and personal." On the same day, on the other half of same sheet, he gives power to John McCurdy to receive his share of all "prizes which shall be taken by the Privateer Ship Antelope, John Emery, Commander." The Will is witnessed by Stephen Bayard, John Kingsland, Jos<sup>a</sup> Mulock; the other paper, by John Carter, Jo. Harmer, Jos<sup>a</sup> Mulock.

289

Judge McCurdy has always understood that this Robert<sup>3</sup> McCurdy was "a cousin" of his grandfather. We have no farther information about him.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>29</sup> The following original memorandum, by Mr. Lynde McCurdy, indicates the location of the real estate bequeathed by this Robert McCurdy: "Memorand<sup>m</sup>. That Robert McCurdy's farm Lyes on Whitley Creek in C—s [writing faded] Town Near Thomas Grays, Merchant, 42 Miles Below philadelpha in New Castle County. the man that has had it in possession for many years was Daniel Mafisson; But is now Dead. if you send William Nivins of Whitley Creek, he will inform you of the whole matter."

But nothing was ever done to gain possession of it. Pathless forests might have had to be traversed to find the land.

To appreciate John McCurdy's mercantile ability and energy one must recall, somewhat, the conditions of the time and country in which he lived. We can now but little understand the rudeness of American civilization at that period, and the difficulties that were to be encountered on every side. He emigrated thirty-one years before the Declaration of Independence. Even at that time, when Rev. Stephen Johnson (in May 1776) brought home to Lyme, from Boston, his Leverett wife, in his own chaise, over the famous stage-road between Boston and New York, her friends in Massachusetts watched her journey with anxiety, and congratulated her on her safe passage over the "rocky unpleasant road," without injury to her health. It is stated that, in 1680, there were only about twenty stores in the whole colony of Connecticut. The chief mode of transportation was by boats. Taking the goods which he had brought with him, John McCurdy at first went up the Hudson, through a region still less settled than Connecticut. Hiring a room he supplied the local demand, and then moved on, to penetrate farther into the wilds. But he soon came into Connecticut, and stopped at Lyme, where he at first opened a store in the house since occupied by the family of the late Mr. Charles L. Peck. It certainly needed an active imagination to select the little village of Lyme, in the middle of the last century, as the place to make a fortune in; yet finding this town a central one for his purpose he established himself here for life, and made this place the centre for a widely extended business. He had the only store between New London and Guilford, and opportunity was afforded for a wide local trade. This was, however, but a small part of his transactions. He owned, in time, many vessels, and sent them to foreign ports, especially to the West Indies, Holland and Ireland. He surprised his American friends by shipping flaxseed to Ireland, where so much flax was raised; but, knowing that the flax used in making linen was pulled before the seed was ripe, he gained large profits by sending hogsheads of the seed to his native country. One of his letters, addressed to Mr. Gaussen of Belfast, orders that forty hogsheads, out of a shipment of one hundred and twenty,

## MacCurdy

"Let it sell well or ill," be sent to his brother Samuel "of Limnahery" and his brother-in-law Alexander Mootty "of Creags," who were his agents in that vicinity. From a grandson of the latter we learn that he gave a hogshead of flaxseed to his sister Ann, Mrs. Alexander Mootty, every year, as long as she lived.

John McCurdy was of middle size, well formed, active, alert and quick in his movements, with blue eyes, brown hair, regular features, very fair, fine complexion, and a clear color. It is remarkable that he did not possess, or transmit, the large-boned, brawny figure, sandy or red hair, or style of features, which are supposed to belong, often, to the races from which he sprang. It will be noticed how frequently the word "erect" is used in descriptions of the other branches of the McCurdy family. An erect figure has been eminently characteristic of our race, and has accompanied small-boned, compact organizations, and, usually, strong constitutions. Our great grandfather has been described to us, by old people who remembered him, as "a very handsome man, and a perfect gentleman." The great courtesy of his manners to all was especially remembered. It is not strange that he readily found favor in a lady's eyes, nor is it to be wondered at that a stranger, and an Irishman, should not so easily have satisfied her father, Judge Richard Lord, a man of wealth, good family and prominent position. But "Anne Lord" showed early the vigor of mind and decision of purpose which characterized her whole life. It is said she threatened to "jump out of the window;" at any rate her father yielded a reluctant consent to the marriage. She was a beautiful girl, inheriting from her mother, a daughter of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, the beauty for which the family of his grandmother, Elizabeth Digby, was celebrated. She had brilliant black eyes, finely cut, delicate features, and a rich, fair, clear complexion. Their marriage took place January 16, 1752, two years before the purchase of the house which has ever since been the family-residence.

It was customary in those days to give daughters, on their marriage, from the father's house, what was called a "setting out" of furniture and

goods for housekeeping. When the outfit for this young couple was being loaded into a cart, Judge Lord said : "Annie, remember I don't *give* you these things ; I only *lend* them to you," playfully alluding to what he had perhaps more seriously told his daughter, before the marriage : "*Tip up the car-r-t ; tip up the car-r-t ; I'll have no borrowed things in my house !*" cried the proud-spirited, impetuous Irishman ; "Drive on !" said Judge Lord ; and the cart with its valuables was driven on to the new home. Rich and very old mahogany pieces of furniture which belonged to Anne Lord, believed by the descendants to have been a part of this veritable furniture in "the car-r-t," still stand in the old McCurdy house.

Though he was educated before the middle of the last century, Mr. McCurdy's handsome handwriting, his thorough acquaintance with business, and his careful and systematic mode of transacting it, show that he had received an excellent business-education in Ireland. That this was probably in Belfast, we may infer from his intimate mercantile relations with that place, his repeated voyages there, and from his calling Mr. William Neilson, a gentleman from Belfast, his "old friend." His good social position there may be inferred from our knowledge that he immediately took his place in the best circles wherever he moved in this country, in New York, in Connecticut and in Boston, and that he became the head of an educated family who visited in the best society of their time and made distinguished marriages. It naturally fell to him to be the host of Washington, when, on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April 1776, he passed a night in Lyme on his way from Cambridge, after taking command of the patriot-army ; and he was the selected host of Lafayette, when, in the flush of youth, he spent the night of July 27, 1778, in Lyme, in command of a detachment of troops going eastward. That he had literary tastes of varied character is shown by the books included in the Inventory of his estate ; and the number of law-books among them, making what would have been a large law-library for a lawyer of that early period, is remarkable. He began to collect his law-books as early as 1756. What his purpose could have been, busy as he was with mercantile affairs, it is difficult to under-

## MacCurdy

stand, unless we suppose that he had a natural taste for "reading law." His energy and ambition led him into large enterprises which his sagacity and good management carried through to success.

He was for many years in intimate relations of friendship and business with Mr. William Neilson of New York. Several of Mr. Neilson's letters, and copies of the replies, were found in the old house. They referred to the building of ships in concert, and to constant business-transactions together; sometimes Mr. Neilson wrote of Mr. McCurdy's daughters, visiting in New York. Mr. Neilson was the ancestor of a branch of the Neilson family still represented in New York, from which descends, among other prominent persons, Rev. Dr. William Neilson McVicar of Trinity Church, Philadelphia. His letters were those of a calm, refined gentleman, not at all disturbed by the sometimes impatient and imperious letters of his "old friend."<sup>30</sup> Many packages of carefully filed bills, bearing the names of many of the principal old merchants of New York, were in the old house at Lyme until a more than usually vigorous house-cleaning, a few years ago, swept most of them away.<sup>31</sup>

With the methodical business-habits that characterized him, Mr. McCurdy kept copies of his letters, and the originals of the letters he received. Many of them still remained in the time of the writer, packed away in the garret of the old McCurdy house. They were carried off

<sup>30</sup> Mr. James Neilson of New Brunswick, N. J., wrote (November 10, 1881): "Mr. William Neilson came over from Ireland with John Neilson, M.D., the father of Col. John Neilson my grandfather. . . . They came over at the suggestion of James Neilson, their uncle, who preceded them, and carried on the business of shipping-merchants with Madeira, Lisbon, Belfast, and the West India Islands, from New Brunswick, where he died . . . in 1783, at the age of 83." The business was the same in which Mr. McCurdy was engaged. It is probable that James the nephew and his uncle Mr. James Neilson were associated.

<sup>31</sup> All that remains of his business-accounts is in a leather-covered book, with a stamp burned in upon the cover: "Jno. McCurdy, his Memorandum and Receipt Book, June 26, 1765," in which are notes of business-transactions, and receipts from several New York men, between 1765 and 1767. We find the following names: James McEvers, Wm. Aphorp, Jno. Provost and Eve Provost, Mr. John Provost for his son David, Perry, Hays & Sherbrooke, Samuel Loudon, James Desbrosses, Watson & Murray, George Folliott & Co.; Henry Van Vleck; Samuel Broome & Co. There are John Morton's and John Beekman's receipts with their own signatures.

## MacCurdy

by grandchildren and others, and thoughtlessly scattered and destroyed. Among them was one of sympathy from Mr. William Neilson to the widow of Mr. McCurdy after his death, from which we obtained the fact that Mr. McCurdy emigrated in 1745.<sup>32</sup>

We give the few remaining letters of Mr. McCurdy with much regret at the loss of the others, many of which were upon subjects connected with the War, and valuable as well as interesting. These may help to fix his image more distinctly on the mind :

“Lyme, 30<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1775.”

“Mr Neilson,

“Sir,

“I have wrote you from time to time, but to no purpose. What your reason is for not answering my letters is best known to yourself; for my part I am greatly surpris'd at your conduct. I let you know we wanted your farther orders about the Vessel, and that she would make a Noble Vessel for the Country service, and that you had better (if tho't proper) apply to the Congress about her, and that I wanted a part of the pay for building the ship; but no answer to three Letters on those subjects. You were also requested to send me Hall's Acc't, that he might be sued in time. now the time is past till next June; at the same time [you] want me to pay his Acc't without being enabled to recover of him. I hope still that, by the return of the Post, I shall have satisfactory answers to the letters refer'd to, which will be very agreeable to, Sir, Your old friend and hum<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. M.”

“Lyme, 18 April, 1776.”

“Mr. Neilson,

“Sir,

“This day week in the Evening, after the post was gone, I Rec'd your Letter Dated March the 5<sup>th</sup>, Which has surprised me Very much; you acquaint me therein that you had sold my Tea in Dec<sup>r</sup> last—surely you must be mistaken, it must have Been your own Tea, for how is it possible that you should presume to sell my Tea without my orders, nay, when you knew That I was Determin'd Not to sell Till I had

<sup>32</sup> One of Mr. Neilson's letters the writer had an opportunity to return to Miss McVickar, his great granddaughter, who had before no word of his writing, after an accidental meeting in Canada had brought out the fact that their great grandfathers were intimate friends and business-partners.

## MacCurdy

orders from the Congress, as I wrote you from Time to Time. as I had agreed with sundry of my friends here that they should haue the Tea as soon as I Got liberty to sell it (some, one Chist ; some, Two &c.), I Shall Depend on haueing my Tea Deliv-  
er'd to me on Demand in New York. Which is all at present from, Sir, Y<sup>r</sup> H'ble Ser<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> McCurdy."

"The Honourable Matthew Griswold, now at Hartford."

"Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir,

"Lyme 22 May, 1780."

"I Rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>r</sup> fav<sup>r</sup> of the 16 Inst., & sent my son Down With the one you sent your son John yesterday. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Champlin arriv<sup>d</sup> from Gadaloop in 16 Days . . . one of his hands . . . says that Before they sail'd the french had Taken Barbadoes ; he says the fleets Ingaged and the English went to Antigue and the French to Martinique ; from thence with 10,000 Troops they went and Took Barbadoes. Both of your Daughters got here last Saturday, Both well. . . . I Can<sup>t</sup> attend at Hartford. But shall Greatly Depend on your Honor's friendship and attention to my memorial . . . from, Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir, y<sup>r</sup> Real friend and h'ble ser<sup>t</sup>

"Jn<sup>o</sup> McCurdy."

"N. B. The Mifflin privateer that Lynds owns  $\frac{1}{6}$ th of has Taken a ship with 500 hogs<sup>ds</sup> Rum on board. . . ."

The following more personal letter we place by itself, out of the order of date :

"Lyme, 19<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1768."

"Doct<sup>r</sup> Mather,

"Sir,

"I am so fare recouer'd from my late Illness that I haue rode out once or Twice. therefore (as an instrument under God) I think myself bound in gratitude to render you my Thanks for the care and alertness with which you attened me During my sickness, and Being the means of recouering my helth To such a degree as I now Enjoy it ; and also let you know that I am greatly pleas'd with Your Method of Treating that cruel Distemper. true it is, I am no physician, therefore no Judge, may you say. But I think that every man of my years, in some Misure, ought to be his own Doct<sup>r</sup>. I have had long and woful Experience of this Nervous colick, and hav had Doct<sup>r</sup> Hull with me, and apply'd to sundry Very able physicians in N. York ;

## MacCurdy

yet Give me leave to say that, according to my Judg<sup>t</sup>, your knowledge of that distemper, and your safe and Natural way of Treating it, is fare preferable to aney I know of at present. I say not these Things to flatter you (quite the reverse), But that your ambition may be ris'd to know your own worth in this distemper, and that You May Make it Your dayly Study to be as great a blessing To the publick as pos-sable, Especially to those Troubled with this Most fatal disease; Which is so great a Terroure to me that I never hear of any persons afflicted with it But it sinks my spirits. I would recommend it to you to furnish yourself with some of the Cordials we formerly spoke of, which I know by Experience Will greatly comfort the patient and facilitate helth. in Token of my Thankfulness accept of the inclos'd pice of gold, ouer and aboue your bill charged me, and that you may ever be successful In this Distemper is the sincear wish of, Sir, Your Very Humble serv<sup>t</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> McCurdy."<sup>33</sup>

One catches glimpses in these letters of his native warmth of temper, now expressed by impatience, or jealousy of encroachment upon personal rights, and at another time finding expression in generous gratitude to God and to his doctor for his recovery from dangerous illness; also of his spirit of self-sacrificing loyalty to the public welfare. He had come of a vigorous race, trained by centuries of hardships and battles for their rights, from which he inherited his highly vitalized nature, his concentrated power. His Scotch traits were shown in his religious character, his energy, thrift, industry, accuracy, tenacity of purpose and affections, and his steadfast friendships. The gentle replies of William Neilson to his sometimes impatient letters showed how fully he could trust his "old friend John McCurdy." But our ancestor could not have been wholly Scotch. On the Irish soil he must have acquired also Irish blood. For his Irish nature developed itself in the ardor and impetuosity of his temperament, in his overflowing fun and wit, and great readiness of repartee, of which traces have come down with every tradition of him, and which he has transmitted so remarkably to his descendants.

<sup>33</sup> Dr. Elihu Mather in his reply, dated Lyme, February 20<sup>th</sup>, 1768, says: "Mr. McCurdy, Sir, I received your kind present with a true sense of Gratitude, and it gives me no small satisfaction that I have conducted towards so generous a friend with such approbation as you express."

Mr. McCurdy returned several times to "the old country." One of his early voyages from Ireland was in a vessel afterwards known as "the starved ship." The voyage was so prolonged that the emigrants on board had exhausted their stores of food; learning that they were suffering, our great grandfather told the captain to feed them for the rest of the voyage at his expense. This was done, and the old women "God-blessed" him, and foretold his prosperity. The "blessing of those ready to perish" seems to have followed him; he became the wealthiest man of his day in New London County. Not only was his life very successful outwardly,<sup>34</sup> but there is reason to believe that he was a thoroughly happy man. No tradition of misfortune or sorrow reaches us concerning him, except one, the death of a grandson, and that just before his own death. Nor was he happy only in his circumstances, but overflowingly happy in his nature. His property has been scattered among many heirs, his children are long since dead, and of his grandchildren only one survives; but this blessed temperament has been transmitted through successive generations, and shows itself, now, even in his great great grandchildren, in "the McCurdy disposition," warm, affectionate natures, and joyous genial temperaments. His sparkling wit and humor, his ready replies, his love of mirth and laughter, his bright, clear and active mind, are still found to characterize his descendants. Seldom does any man leave so marked an impression on his race; and it is no wonder that John McCurdy is the favorite ancestor of the family.

John McCurdy, like most of the Scotch-Irish McCurdys we have

<sup>34</sup> His Inventory, exhibited after his death (Sept. 1785 and Aug. 1786), amounted to £31,638. 3. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Of this sum £3,046. 15. was made up of real estate; £102. 2. 2. of silver-plate; £49. 9. 9. of house-linen; and about £450., of other valuable household-stuff and furniture; and the balance, mostly, of notes of hand, State bonds and other securities. Not counted in the Inventory there was, besides, "money in the hands of Messrs. Thomas Gray and Waddell Cunningham, Merchants of Belfast for  $\frac{7}{8}$  of a ship's bill sold many years before;" as well as "money in the hands of Mr. Thomas Shaw for an interest in two vessels," and "a considerable debt due in New York"—which, when all collected, must have made a large addition to his estate.

heard of, was a strict Presbyterian.<sup>35</sup> Always catechising his family on Sunday-nights, he was wont to include his daughters' suitors, whose visits were at the usual courting-time of the period. This practice could have given little alarm to young men already well drilled in the catechism; but we can think of nothing which would more effectually disperse the lovers of the present day! His daughters were educated in New York and Philadelphia, and were fitted to hold their place, with elegance and dignity, in the good society with which they mingled, both before and after their marriages. He brought with him some foreign ideas of a lady's habits, and is said to have differed with his wife on the subject of the daily duties of the daughters. She, though a woman of high carriage and dignity, yielded to the custom of the day, which then, as in Solomon's time, required of "the virtuous woman" to "seek wool and flax, and work willingly with her hands, to lay her hands to the spindle and hold the distaff, to make fine linen and coverings of tapestry"—Prov. xxxi. She insisted that these elegant daughters should do their morning's work upon the wheel, and with her usual energy and force she prevailed. Mr. McCurdy's Inventory gives us interesting suggestions as to the style of living of a gentleman of wealth living in the country, more than a hundred years ago.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>35</sup>            "Aug. the 17, 1755.

"Mr. John McCurdy and Mrs. Anne McCurdy, his wife, publicly renewed their covenant, and put themselves under the watch of the church."

"The above is a copy of an entry on page 9<sup>th</sup> of Church Records."

"Respectfully and sincerely yours,

D. S. Brainerd."

"To Miss Evelyn McCurdy, Lyme, Ct."

"Lyme, Ct., Aug. 21, 1869."

<sup>36</sup> We note some of the items—First, with the exception of "a suit of London brown broadcloth" his "wearing apparel was, with the approbation of the Heirs, given by the widow to the Poor."

Of Irish linen, 13 fine damask tablecloths; 13 diaper do.; 20 dimity do.; 42 pair fine Holland pillow-cases; 78 damask napkins and diaper towels; 46 pair fine linen sheets, besides cotton and woolen; 41 woolen blankets, besides linen blankets and cotton ones;

12 beds and bedsteads; worked curtains; a suit of blue and white do.; red and white copper-plate-and window-curtains; a suit of crimson moreen curtains; calico do.; 2 "Scots carpets;"

Our American settlers were mostly English and loyal. To most of them it was very hard, and to some it was impossible, to break away from the mother-country and their king. Branches of the De Wolf, Marvin and Denison families, and others, of Lyme, left their lands and went off to Nova Scotia, rather than renounce their British allegiance. The origi-

2 mahogany cases of drawers (one from the Lords, now in the McCurdy house); 2 do. large square tables (in the house); 2 do. tea; 2 do. round (one in the house); 2 large cherry tea-tables; 3 dressing-tables (of which two are in the house); 5 other dressing-tables; 20 mahogany chairs (of which four very large and rich ones are owned by the writer); 6 black walnut chairs, "worked bottoms;" 2 writing-chairs (one of heavy mahogany now in the house) etc.; 1 gilt leather table-cover; 2 Wilton table-covers; 5 large looking-glasses; 3 dressing do.; 1 long do. (Of these looking-glasses, some of beveled glass, all of dark wood, with rich gilt decorations, Mrs. Griffin has the handsomest one. Several remain in the old house, one, with the inventory-mark of Mr. McCurdy's estate on the back, has a gilded crown carved in the frame, reminding one that he lived most of his life "under the crown.") 12 framed pictures; 1 gilt Japanned teaboard; 4 gilt do. servers; 3 do. bread-baskets; 2 mahogany-framed castors, etc.

Silver appraised by weight in silver dollars at the low estimate of the time: 1 tankard £11. 10s. (another large silver tankard, marked "The gift of Ann McCurdy," is a part of the communion-service of the Lyme church.) 1 silver teapot £10. 10s.; 1 engraved silver milk-pot £3. 9s. 9d.; 1 silver cream-pot £2. 5s.; 1 sugar-dish (repoussé) £7.; 1 large bowl £7. (a very richly wrought repoussé bowl of the whitest silver, marked, on the bottom, with the knife, "J.A.", no doubt by Mr. John McCurdy. It went first to his daughter Mrs. Hart, then to her daughter, afterwards Mrs. Allen, and is marked, in one of the medallions, "E. L. H." (Elizabeth Lord Hart). After her death it was returned to her sisters, and after the death of all of them—Mrs. Amelia Hull being the last—the two repoussé pieces mentioned were sent back by Com. Joseph B. Hull to the McCurdy family, the sugar-dish to Mrs. Lord (which is now owned by Mrs. Griffin), and the bowl to the writer; 1 silver pint can £5. 2s.; 5 porringers (one, the baby-porriinger of her great grandmother, is owned by the writer), £17. 11s.; 2 pepper-boxes £2. 16s.; 2 salts £1. 16s.; 1 punch-spoon £1. 2s.; 1 soup do. £3.; 1 pr. sugar-tongs 18 s.; 31 teaspoons, 24 tablespoons—£28. 2s. 5d. Silver amounting to £102. 2s. 2d.

1 case containing 22 knives and forks, silver-plated handles; 7 dozen other high-priced knives; 59 lbs. London pewter, being plates, dishes, porringers, basins, etc.; a large quantity of china, among which were 10 china bowls; a large quantity of china in sets, and other pieces; decanters and other table-glass; "cream-colored" and other wares; and a very large amount of other useful household articles. . . .

1 crimson plush-saddle; 1 blue velvet one; 1 old velvet saddle; 2 new man's saddles; 2 do. "part wore;" 2 pillion.

One item is "mulatto boy about 12 years old," valued at £25., appraised between "shingles" and "pine-boards!" The baptisms of several children of slaves belonging previously to John McCurdy are on record.

Of the books there were: Herries's Bible, in two volumes, large folio illustrated; 6 vols. of Henry's Exposition of the Bible; 1 vol. Wilson's Works; Milton's Paradise Lost; 2 vols. Hawes's Sermons; and Walker's do.; 3 do. Webster's and Coles's Sermons, and Durham's Christ Crucified, or the Marrow

nal settlers of Lyme were of good old English stock ; they had experienced no special wrongs ; and were not likely to be foremost in opposition to the control of a Government in which they were not represented. Yet very early the Lyme "Green" had become a nursery of rebellion. On the west side of the Green stood the "old Parsons Tavern," facing

of the Gospel ; Edwards on the Freedom of the Will ; do. on the Affections ; Confession and Faith ; Boston on the Covenant ; Robert Fleming on the Scriptures ; Dickson's Truth's Victory over Error ; Wm. Perkins's Divinity ; Buchan's Family Physician ; English Reader ; Rapin's History of England, 2 vols. ; Bishop Burnet's History of His Own Times, 2 vols. ; Warner's History of Ireland ; History of Queen Anne ; Treatise on Foods ; Every Man His Own Broker ; Spectator, 6 vols. ; Durham's Phisico-theology ; Pennsylvania Farmer's Letters ; Discovery of the Northern Passage ; History of the Earth (There is still in the McCurdy house the copy of this curious old book, Thomas Burnet's "Theory of the Earth: Containing an Account of the Origin of the Earth, and of all the General Changes which it hath already undergone, or is to undergo, Till the Consummation of all Things. The two first Books concerning the Deluge, and concerning Paradise. London, 1684.") In it is written in his own hand : "John McCurdy's book, in which he often likes to look, and study the wonder works of creation.")

Of law-books : Holt's Reports ; Fitz Gibbons's do. ; Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown, 2 vols. ; Jacob's Law Dictionary ; Jenkins's Reports ; Lucas's Reports ; Maxims in Equity ; Natura Brevium ; Wood's Institutes ; State Trials ; A Compendious System of the Laws of England ; The Compleat Arbitrator or Laws of Awards ; Brownlow's Pleadings ; The Law of Evidence ; An Abridgment of the Statutes ; Modern Conveyancer ; Lex Mercatoria ; History of the Common Law of England ; Dialogue between Law and Divinity ; Practical Register of Common Pleas ; The Precedent of Precedents ; Magna Charta ; Gordon's Accomptant, 2 vols. Many of these are now in the old house. They are very large leather-covered folio volumes. In "Wood's Institutes" is written in his own hand : "Bt. of Nathan Frink 1756." In "Fitz Gibbons's Reports :" "Bt. in Boston, 1758." In "Holt's Reports :" "Bt. in Boston, 1760." Others of these books were given by Judge McCurdy to the State Library of Connecticut.

Several other pieces of silver, not in the Inventory, were given by Mrs. Anne McCurdy to her children and grandchildren. Among other articles, Mrs. Stewart had a tankard, some cans or tumblers, and a pair of sauce-boats, now owned by her great granddaughter Mrs. Willcox (of one of which the writer has a copy, the gift of Mrs. Wilcox). She gave to her son Richard several silver tumblers marked on the front with his name, on the bottom with her own, one of which was to go to each of his sons John and Charles (which the latter now owns), and several silver mugs to her elder Hart grandchildren, these being the only ones born before her death. The writer has a handsome quart can or mug, marked underneath : "The gift of Mistress Anna McCurdy to Anna Hart her granddaughter" (afterwards Mrs. Com. Hull), and three other mugs marked underneath : "Anne McCurdy, 1799," one of which was marked on the front "M. A. H." (Mary Ann Hart). The writer has also a large, handsome, heavy "rolled" silver-plated cake-basket of open work and oval shape, which belonged to Mrs. Elizabeth McCurdy Stewart, and came to her granddaughter Mrs. Edwardanna (Schieffelin) Chadwick. \*

Readers out of the family will be so kind as to pardon the minuteness of these details, which will only be of interest to persons of McCurdy descent.

the old post-road from New York to Boston, diagonally opposite Mr. McCurdy's residence; just below, on the post-road, lived Rev. Stephen Johnson. All travellers stopped at the tavern for refreshment. They brought news of public affairs, consulted with the leading men of the town, and carried the influence they received to other places. Much secret plotting may have been done in the McCurdy house. John McCurdy had brought with him a hereditary sense of wrong against the British Government. His family had been driven out of Scotland into Ireland by the tyranny of the British Government; had fought in the siege of Londonderry and in the battle of the Boyne. Traditions of English oppression, misrule and persecution had been handed down among his fellow-countrymen for generations; and the evil days still continued. When we read the impassioned letters of Rev. Stephen Johnson, written ten years before the Revolution, which are believed to have led to the organization of the Sons of Liberty, we seem to feel in them the impetuosity of a warmer nature than his, and a bitterer and more personal opposition than he could have felt. The knowledge we now have of the struggles of Mr. McCurdy's ancestors enables us to account for the strong impulses of his nature. We see why personal and religious freedom were so dear to him, and why he stood ready for resistance at the very beginning of the oppression of her American colonies by the English Government. These letters were published and disseminated at the expense of Mr. McCurdy (referred to by Gordon as "a neighbouring gentleman, an Irishman by birth," with whom Johnson "consulted"), and at his imminent risk, as disloyalty was treason; and we can well believe that these incendiary pamphlets were inspired by his ardent nature and personal feeling (see **Ogden=Johnson**). It is also a matter of history, recorded by Gordon, in connection with the fact of John McCurdy's having caused Rev. Stephen Johnson's letters to be published and disseminated, that "the" same "Irish gentleman alluded to," happening to be in New York when the inflammatory Virginia Resolutions of 1765 were received there, and "were handed about in great privacy . . . inquired after them,

with much precaution was admitted to take a copy. He carried them to New England, where they were published and circulated far and wide in the newspapers, without any reserve, and proved eventually the occasion of those disorders which afterwards broke out in the colonies."<sup>37</sup> During the Revolution he was one of the committee that had charge of the coast-guard under the Government. When New London was burnt by Arnold, in 1781, he lost "two stores, a house and a barn on the Bank"—now Bank street, for which the State Government afterwards gave his heirs indemnity in a large grant of land in Ohio. This was a part of New Connecticut, or the "Western Reserve," called the Fire-lands; and one township of the Reserve, from his ownership, took the name of Lyme. A part of the tract remained in the family till quite recently.

Mr. McCurdy lived to see all his children grown to manhood and womanhood, except his youngest son, Richard, who was sixteen years old, and had been two years in Yale College, when his father died.<sup>38</sup> The beauty of the parents was transmitted, in a remarkable degree, to the children, which they in their turn transmitted to their children. They were all healthy, vigorous in mind, and of remarkable beauty of person. The daughters had a large visiting circle, in the principal towns of this state and in New York. Their father being a lover of good horses (one of which is still famous in the family as "the Narragansett pacer"), they had their own saddle-horses. Their velvet-seated side-saddles are in their father's Inventory.<sup>39</sup> We hear that they rode to Litchfield, where their mother's brother High Sheriff Lynde Lord was a prominent person.

<sup>37</sup> The History of . . . the United States . . . By William Gordon. . . . London, 1788, i. 168, 171.

<sup>38</sup> A keepsake given by Mr. McCurdy to his son Richard, which the son gave to his son Charles (Judge McCurdy) when in College, was a large, heavy, thick, double-cased gold watch, from its shape called a bull's eye, with its chain and "fob." It was of very fine workmanship, and an excellent time-keeper.

<sup>39</sup> John McCurdy purchased from Col. James De Lancey of New York, and brought into Connecticut, for the purpose of improving the breed of horses, a scion of the finest race which had then been known, in this country or in England, the "Wildair," which we have reason to believe was the progenitor of the famous "Morgan horse."

With the great fondness for children which has been inherited by his descendants, John McCurdy kept with him, much of the time, his eldest son's (Lynde's) eldest surviving son (John), his own namesake. Coming back once from a business-trip to New York, when he met the faces of his family, he exclaimed: "Johnny is dead!" The child had sickened and died in his absence. This was in April 1785, and the tender-hearted grandfather died in the following November. Judge Matthew Griswold connected the two deaths, and believed that the grandfather's grief caused the failure of his health, and shortened his days.

Mr. John McCurdy's wife whom he had married January 16, 1752, and who survived as his widow, was Anne daughter of Judge Richard Lord of Lyme and Elizabeth Lynde his wife, a great great granddaughter of William Hyde of Norwich, Conn., a descendant in the same degree from Thomas Lord of Hartford, Conn., a granddaughter of Judge Nathaniel Lynde of Saybrook, Conn., a great great granddaughter of Elizabeth daughter of Everard Digby, who was a descendant of Sir John Digby of Eye-Kettleby, co. Leicester, and a great granddaughter of Deputy Governor Willoughby of Massachusetts (see **Lord, Digby=Lynde** and **Willoughby**). Her Hyde descent is drawn out in Chancellor Walworth's well known "Hyde Genealogy."<sup>40</sup> Being a woman of great energy, fine mind, commanding character, and possessing large wealth for the time, in her own right, as well as through her husband, she was often called "Queen Anne," and with that title her name has come down in their family in connection with much respect and admiration for her superior qualities.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>40</sup> Albany, 1864 (one volume in two), i. 45.

<sup>41</sup> She left one legacy to her family which still bears fruit to her honor, and "keeps her memory green," in a number of black-walnut trees which she planted before the Revolutionary War, just above the old house on the side of the street, of which five had remained till quite recently, when one was blown down in a storm, and two others were removed, being too decayed to be safely left standing. Two still stand guard there. These great trees stretched their tall boughs into the upper air for more than a hundred years, and looked down upon her descendants in all their comings and goings. They were also there to wave their young arms in welcome of Washington when he spent the night in the house, and of LaFayette when he also slept in the house. Under them marched other soldiers of the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, and, in their old age, the soldiers of the Rebellion, as they

Mr. John McCurdy died November 10, 1785, and was buried in the Duck River Burying-ground of Lyme, where one may read this inscription on his headstone :

“Sacred to the Memory of Mr. John McCurdy, Merchant, who died y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1785, Aged 61.

“We may justly say that, while in life he was universally respected, and in death equally lamented, Heaven gives us Friends to bless the present time, Resumes them to prepare us for the next.”

His wife, having survived him several years, was buried at his side, with the following epitaph :

“Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Anne McCurdy, Relict of Mr. John McCurdy. She died September 3d, 1802, Aged 73 years.”

“Visit the grave, be wise, and learn  
This fleeting hour to prize ;  
Leave not thy soul’s supreme concern  
Till morrow’s sun arise.”

John and Anne (Lord) McCurdy had children as follows :

1. *Lynde*,<sup>4</sup> born April 4, 1755; who married: first, November 20, 1777, his third cousin, by Hyde descent, Ursula daughter of Gov. Matthew Griswold of Lyme, Conn., by Ursula Wolcott his wife; and, secondly, June 8, 1784, Lydia Lockwood, whom he courted in Philadelphia. He died in 1803. He was an “active merchant and esteemed citizen” of Norwich, Conn., where “his mature years were all spent,” and where “he was distinguished for generosity and public spirit.”<sup>42</sup> He was of good height and fine figure, and a very handsome man. His first wife was a beautiful woman. The beauty of both parents was transmitted to their daughter Ursula. His son-in-law Mr. Mansfield spoke of him to one of the writers in high terms of respect and affection. Mr. McCurdy built a gathered on the Green. She left several diamond rings to her daughters, of which one came to her great granddaughter Mrs. Anna (Schieffelin) Chadwick, who gave the diamonds to her second cousin Richard A. McCurdy of New York.

<sup>42</sup> History of Norwich. . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins. . . . n. p., 1866, p. 640.

very large gambrel-roofed house on the top of a hill, with terraces, and successive flights of steps overlooking the city of Norwich and the Thames River, since known as the " McCurdy House." He had just removed into it when his former house was burned down. Mr. Mansfield described Mr. McCurdy's calmness and religious submission to his loss.<sup>43</sup>

291 He had children by both marriages; of whom the eldest son, *John*,<sup>45</sup> born August 18, 1780, who died April 23, 1785, was the child so deeply mourned by his grandfather (see above).

292 His only daughter, by his first marriage, *Ursula*,<sup>46</sup> born August 20, 1778, became, in 1801, the wife of Hon. John Allen,<sup>44</sup> a distinguished lawyer, Member of the State Council and Member of Congress, of Litchfield, Conn. The "Allen House" is still pointed out as one of the finest old residences in Litchfield. They had a son, *John William*<sup>48</sup> (b. August 24, 1802), an early settler of Cleveland, Ohio, where he spent his life, State Senator and twice Member of Congress.

Hon. John William Allen died in Cleveland October 5, 1887. From an appreciative obituary of him we gladly make the following extracts:

" . . . Few now living among the citizens of Cleveland are aware of the great obligations the city is under to Mr. Allen for the part he took years ago in developing its resources, building her railroads, and pushing forward every needed public improvement. He has been closely identified with the history of Cleveland from the time it became a village corporation in 1831, having come here in 1825. . . .

" Mr. Allen was born at Litchfield, Conn., in 1802. His father was a lawyer, and gave his son a good education. He studied law with Judge Samuel Cowles, who died in 1837, and was admitted to practice law in Cleveland in 1826. In all measures of public interest Mr. Allen was a leader and earnest worker. To no man among the early settlers are we more indebted than to Mr. Allen for public spirit and wise efforts to develop and promote the best interests of the city. Generous, trusting, willing to aid all who deserved it, to the best of his ability, he took upon himself the burdens of others to such an extent as to impoverish the larger part of his life. As early as 1835 he began to discuss the necessity of railroads for Ohio, and was chiefly

<sup>43</sup> Mr. Mansfield gave the writer a beautiful white satin waistcoat embroidered with colors, which Mr. McCurdy had bought in London. Another, of green satin, had been made into a workbag!

<sup>44</sup> Familiarly known, from his tall figure, as "Long John Allen."

instrumental in securing the charter of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railway Company, and procuring the first subscriptions of \$100,000 to its stock. The road was completed in 1851, and Mr. Allen was conspicuous among those who welcomed to Cleveland the first excursion train over the road, bringing the members of the Legislature and a crowd of visitors.

“Mr. Allen was the intimate associate of Mr. Webster, Mr. Clay, Mr. Corwin, and other leaders of the Whig party. . . .

“Mr. Allen was twice married. His first wife was Miss Ann Maria Perkins of Warren, a sister of the late Joseph Perkins. His second wife was Miss Harriet C. Mather, of [Lyme] New London county, Conn. In 1828 he erected the fine mansion which formerly stood on the site now occupied by the Society for Savings and Brainard’s Block, on the Public Square. In former days this house was famous for its hospitality and for the eminent visitors it entertained.

“In the prime of life Mr. Allen was remarkable for the refinement and dignity of his face and person. His manners were courteous and friendly. His heart was always open to the calls of benevolence, and his ready hand and timely aid have secured the prosperity of many a young man who otherwise might have failed entirely. The early settlers of Cleveland who knew him as one of the foremost and most distinguished of our citizens will recall the great debt of gratitude the city owes him for his untiring, unselfish labors in its behalf, and will honor his memory as it deserves.”<sup>46</sup>

His first wife died within a few months.

His second wife, a very fine woman, was a life-long invalid, and he gave to her a life-long devotion. He also had fallen into a feeble condition in his later years, and, when she died, his chief motive for living was gone. He soon followed her. *James Mather*<sup>7</sup> their eldest son was with them, and gave them the most affectionate care through their long decline. Their son *William Henry*<sup>7</sup> married Clara Gale; was a lawyer in Washington; and died early, leaving a son *Clarence*.<sup>8</sup> Their only surviving daughter, *Louisa Maria*,<sup>7</sup> married Dr. George K. Wood, Surgeon in the United States Army, son of Hon. George Wood the distinguished lawyer of New York; who died leaving children. His widow married, secondly, S. Augustus Fuller, and lives in Cleveland.

294

295

296

297

<sup>46</sup> The Leader and Herald, of Cleveland, for October 6, 1887.

## MacCurdy

Another child of Ursula (McCurdy) and John Allen was:

298      *Ursula McCurdy*<sup>6</sup> (b. February 6, 1806); who married, in 1828, the late Judge Sherlock James Andrews of Cleveland, Ohio, eminent in his profession and of high character. The children of Ursula McCurdy (Allen) and Sherlock James Andrews, beside six who died in infancy, were:

299 }      1. *Sarah Jane*<sup>7</sup> 2. *Ursula McCurdy*<sup>7</sup> who married Gamaliel E. 300 } Herrick Esq., a prominent and much trusted lawyer of Cleveland, O.; and has living: *Frank Rufus*<sup>8</sup> (Y. C. 1888); *Ellen Hoyt*<sup>8</sup> *Ursula Andrews*<sup>8</sup>; 3. *William Whiting*<sup>7</sup> a lawyer of Cleveland; who married Gertrude F. Beardsley; and had *Frances Beardsley*<sup>8</sup> *William Whiting*<sup>8</sup>; 4. *Cornelia Beebee*<sup>7</sup> 5. *Harriet Silliman*<sup>7</sup> who married Elisha Whittlesey; and had *Louise Ursula*<sup>8</sup> who died in infancy.

310      The only other child of Ursula (McCurdy) and John Allen was:

310      *Sarah Ann*<sup>6</sup> born in 1807; a lovely girl who died at the age of nineteen.

After the death of Hon. John Allen his widow married, secondly, in 1815, Erastus Perkins; and died in 1821, leaving no issue by him.

By his second marriage (beside five children who died in infancy or childhood, to two of whom he gave the name of John, evidently desiring to perpetuate his father's honored name in his own line) Lynde (290) McCurdy had:

311      (1.) *Sarah*<sup>5</sup> born November 17, 1788; who married Elisha Hyde Mansfield, her father's third cousin by Hyde descent; and died in 1831, s. p.

312      (2.) *Ann*<sup>5</sup> born August 19, 1791; who died in 1820, unmarried.

313      (3.) *William*<sup>5</sup> born December 6, 1795; who died in 1856, unmarried.

314      (4.) *John Lynde*<sup>5</sup> born September 28, 1797; who married, December 25, 1822, Mary Isaacs Tod, sister of Gov. Tod of Ohio; and died in 1831.

## MacCurdy

315  
316-18  
319-20  
321

His children were: 1. *William*;<sup>6</sup> who married Marion Johnson; and had: *Mary Isaacs*;<sup>7</sup> who married George M. Frack; *Sarah*;<sup>7</sup> *Grace*;<sup>7</sup> *John Lynde*.<sup>7</sup> 2. *George Tod*;<sup>6</sup> who married Mary Eliza Ames. 3. *Sarah Ann*;<sup>6</sup> who married: first, John Harris, Jr.; and, secondly, Hiram Park. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Mary I. (Tod) McCurdy married Dr. Evans of Akron, O.

The male line of descent from Lynde McCurdy is now represented only by the family of his second son by the second marriage, John Lynde.

### *Children of John and Anne (Lord) McCurdy continued.*

322

2. *Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1757 (but her gravestone at Lyme says "departed this life June 24<sup>th</sup>, 1830, in the 72<sup>d</sup> year of her age"); who married, September 16, 1781, Alexander Stewart, a Merchant of New York; and died, June 24, 1830, at Lyme, Conn. Mr. Stewart conducted a large business in New York, was in good social position, and is described as a man of fine presence and manner. It is traditional in the family, that he took his fiancée in a handsome barouche, with a pair of fine horses, to New London, and left her there to prepare for their wedding, while he went on to Boston;<sup>46</sup> that in the interval, New London being burned by the British (September 6, 1781), the equipage was destroyed; and that the young lady, in Mr. Stewart's absence, returned home on a pillion, behind an old friend of her father. Mrs. Stewart was at the ball in New York in celebration of the Peace of 1783, and was invited by General Washington to dance the first minuet with him. The writer, when a child, saw her in her later years, and remembers her gentleness, refinement, and beauty.

<sup>46</sup> Was Alexander Stewart, perhaps, a relative of Duncan Stewart, English Collector of the Port of New London in 1776, who married in Boston, in 1767, Nancy daughter of John Erving Esq., and in 1777 removed to New York, preparatory to taking passage for England? See History of New London. . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins. . . . New London, 1852, pp. 511-12, note.

## MacCurdy

Their children were :

323                    (1.) *Alexander*,<sup>5</sup> who married Hetty Bell of Philadelphia; and died  
324                    early, a man of fine promise. He had one child, *James Kappoe Hamilton*,<sup>6</sup>  
                          who died in infancy. His much respected widow survived him many years.

325                    (2.) *Anna Susanna*,<sup>5</sup> who married Edward Lawrence Schieffelin of  
326                    New York; and had, with other children who died early: *Edwardanna*,<sup>6</sup>  
                          who married: first, Dr. Francis Nicoll Sill; secondly, Dr. John Noyes of  
                          Lyme, Conn.; thirdly, Capt. John Mather Chadwick of Lyme; and died  
                          December 26, 1882, at Lyme. By her Will she gave her house and appur-  
                          tenances (an old Mather homestead) to the First Ecclesiastical Society of  
                          Lyme for a parsonage, together with \$7,000, as a fund for the support of  
                          the Pastor; and, after other legacies, gave the residue of her estate, amount-  
                          ing to about \$2,000, as a fund for the benefit of the poor of the church.  
327                    She had by her first marriage, one child, *Elizabeth*,<sup>7</sup> who died in infancy.

328                    (3.) *Elizabeth McCurdy*,<sup>5</sup> who married James Kappoe Hamilton of  
                          Philadelphia and New York; and had, beside other children who died in  
329                    infancy: 1. *Anne Elizabeth*,<sup>6</sup> born October 20, 1810; a lady of superior  
                          intellect and great acquirements; who married, October 27, 1840, Albert O.  
                          Willcox, formerly a Merchant of New York; and had: *James K. Hamilton*,<sup>7</sup> *Elizabeth Buckingham*,<sup>7</sup> *Albert*,<sup>7</sup> *David John Halsted*,<sup>7</sup> Vale-  
                          dictorian of the Class of 1872 in Yale, now a lawyer in New York; and  
                          *Frederick Ernest*,<sup>7</sup> who died in infancy. 2. *John Palmer*,<sup>6</sup> born May 21,  
330-33                    1813; who died in 1855, unmarried. 3. *James Augustus*,<sup>6</sup> born January  
334-35                    17, 1815; who married: first, September 25, 1838, Jane Louisa Freeman;  
336                    and secondly, Mary Wilson Suffern, daughter of Mr. Thomas Suffern, a  
                          wealthy Scotch gentleman of New York. By his first marriage he had,  
                          beside a child who died in infancy: *Arthur Stewart*,<sup>7</sup> 2d, born May 18,  
337                    1843; who married Emily Bullus, s. p. By his second marriage, he had:  
                          *Mary Augusta*,<sup>7</sup> *Janet Suffern*,<sup>7</sup> who married Louis Neilson; and died  
338-39                    s. p.; *Elizabeth Stewart*,<sup>7</sup> *Emily Georgina*,<sup>7</sup> and *Thomas Suffern*,<sup>7</sup>—twins;  
340-42                    of whom the latter is unmarried, and the former married James Elnathan  
                          Smith Hadden, and has two young children. 4. *Emily Matilda*,<sup>6</sup> born

## MacCurdy

344 February 1, 1817; who died in 1882, unmarried. 5. *Adolphus*,<sup>6</sup> born July 21, 1818; a man of high character in business and private life. He spent many years in New Orleans. He married Mrs. Matilda Jane (Boyd) Fetter; and had, beside one child who died in infancy: *James Adolphus*,<sup>7</sup> *Elise Stewart*,<sup>7</sup> who married Dr. John Kinkead; *Edith Boyd*,<sup>7</sup> 6. *Alexander Stewart*,<sup>6</sup> born July 20, 1820; who died in 1859, unmarried.

345-47

348 (4.) *Susan Barr*,<sup>5</sup> She died unmarried, in 1861, in Lyme, which had been her home for several years. She was one of the most beautiful women of her family, proud, sensitive, refined. With her faithful maid, Catharine Dutcher, she lived a life of seclusion.

349

350 (5.) *Sarah McCurdy*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1791; who married, November 11, 1818, Charles John Graham, son of Rev. John Graham of West Suffield, Conn.; and had: 1. *Charles Stewart*,<sup>6</sup> born August 25, 1819; who married, May 10, 1843, Isabella Smith; and had: *Isabella Stewart*,<sup>7</sup> born June 10, 1844; *Charles John*,<sup>7</sup> born November 2, 1846; who died in January, 1874; *Andrew Smith*,<sup>7</sup> born June 21, 1849; *John Alexander*,<sup>7</sup> born January 3, 1852; who married, April 27, 1887, Virginia Lee Davett. 2. *Elizabeth Louisa*,<sup>6</sup> born October 24, 1823; who married, in 1851, Rev. Alexander Reid; and died, in 1854, leaving one child, Rev. *John Graham*,<sup>7</sup> 3. *Alexander John*,<sup>6</sup> born September 7, 1825; who died July 23, 1850, while a Missionary to the Choctaw Indians. Mrs. Sarah Graham died, May 14, 1876, a widow, her husband having died April 26, 1840.

351

352

353

354-55

356

357

358

359 (6.) *Jeannette McCurdy*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1793; who became, in 1832, the second wife of Col. Selden Huntington of Haddam, Conn. (whose first wife was her second cousin Ann Johnson daughter of Capt. Stephen Johnson by Anne Lord, and granddaughter of Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, Conn.—see **Ogden=Johnson**). They had two daughters, one of whom, *Emily Silence*,<sup>6</sup> is now living in New York; the other, named *Gertrude*,<sup>6</sup> died in infancy.<sup>47</sup>

360

361

<sup>47</sup> The order and dates of birth of John McCurdy's children are here given mostly according to original public records of Lyme.

## MacCurdy

*Children of John and Anne (Lord) McCurdy continued.*

362

3. *Anna*<sup>4</sup> (or Nancy), born in 1760; said to have been "the brightest" of the family, and one of the most beautiful; who married, in 1787, Rev. Dr. Nathan Strong of Hartford, Conn. (Y. C. 1769), as his second wife. Dr. Strong was of a family remarkable for the number of distinguished men belonging to it, both of the name and connection. He himself "was a man of very original powers of mind, great self-command, unbounded industry, wide erudition and retentive memory, a man of the first class in all respects. While a man of such superior intellect, he was also full of fervor . . . and was full of humor, and all but uncontrollable wit at times. Work was but pastime to him. He died in 1816, aged sixty-eight, in the forty-third year of his ministry."<sup>48</sup>

363

Mrs. Strong's married life was very short: she died March 22, 1789, leaving one child, *John McCurdy*,<sup>5</sup> born August 12, 1788. Dr. Mason F. Cogswell, the journalist whose manuscript was the foundation of the late Rev. Dr. Bacon's charming paper on "Old Times in Connecticut"—alluded to above—having had his "head nicely powdered, and queue newly tied," in preparation for delivering his letters in Hartford, November 20, 1788, records that he

"called on Mr. Strong, and was much disappointed in not seeing Mrs. Strong. My feelings," he adds, "were prepared to meet an old friend, and to have them so suddenly checked by the information that she was so indisposed as to render her recovery doubtful was painful."

Her son, though thus deprived of a mother's care from his infancy,<sup>49</sup> grew up to be a young man of great promise, as well as beauty; and was

<sup>48</sup> The History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong. . . . By Benjamin W. Dwight. . . . Albany, 1871, i. 745.

<sup>49</sup> Perhaps he was much under the care of his half-sister Anne Smith Strong, who was ten years older than himself. She married Rev. David Lord Perry in 1805, and called her first son, born in 1806, after this young brother who died that year, John McCurdy Strong Perry. This son became a Minister and Missionary to Ceylon.

graduated at Yale in 1806. But he was drowned the same year in the Connecticut River.

"On the evening of the 16<sup>th</sup> of September 1806, being on his return from Norwich to Hartford, he rode into the ferry-boat, and entered sitting on his horse. Before the boat had proceeded, the horse, from some unknown cause, fell with his rider into the water. So long a time elapsed before the body of Mr. Strong was found that all attempts to resuscitate it proved ineffectual. Thus, in a moment, was this promising youth cut off from life, and the fondest expectations of his friends suddenly blasted."

He was in his nineteenth year. It is said that his father, on the reception of the body at the house, met a company of young people assembled there from sympathy, and spoke to them so affectingly, moved by new spiritual life in himself, that a great religious awakening in the parish followed.<sup>50</sup> Rev. Mr. Flint of Hartford said at the funeral :

"There lie the remains of one who, but a short time since, was blooming in life, in health, in youth. He had doubtless promised himself a length of years. Having escaped the dangers incident to childhood and early youth, he was ripening into manhood. Having, through the kind interposition of his heavenly physician, acquired a firmness of bodily health which a constitution naturally feeble gave little reason to expect, he was indulging a hope that he might long live, to be a prop and support to his father, now going into the vale of years, and that, with an affectionate sister and brother, he might mutually give and receive joy and happiness."<sup>51</sup>

364

4. *Sarah*<sup>4</sup> (or Sally), born in 1762; who married, September 25, 1787, Rev. Henry Channing, then just settled as Pastor of the First Church of New London, Conn. (Y. C. 1781), the uncle of Rev. Dr. William

<sup>50</sup> The young man's personal attractions, the great sorrow felt by his young friends at his death, and its religious influence, left a life-long impression, which was feelingly described to the writer by two old ladies in Hartford, one of them over ninety years of age.

<sup>51</sup> . . . A Sermon delivered at Hartford, Sept. 17, 1806, at the Funeral of John McCurdy Strong. . . . By Abel Flint. . . . Hartford, 1806, pp. 2, 12.

## MacCurdy

Ellery Channing who conducted the education of the latter preparatory to his entering Harvard College.<sup>62</sup> This marriage of a second daughter of John McCurdy to a clergyman reminds us of the witty counsel which tradition says he gave to his daughters: "*Always trait the clairgy well, but never marry a mahn that's on the town.*"

We are fortunate in being able to present here a reflected likeness of Sarah McCurdy, as the betrothed and wedded wife, in extracts from letters of Eliza Channing, a sister of her husband. First, however, it will interest our readers to know something about this Miss Channing herself. There appeared recently, in one of the Weeklies, over the signature T. W. H., well known as that of Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, an article entitled "A Paragon of the Last Century." It describes, in the words of one who was present, and made a record of it in his diary, a breakfast at the house of President Stiles in New Haven, July 3, 1787, where a "Miss Channing, a young lady from Newport, and of very uncommon literary attainments was" then "on a visit."

"She not only," to continue to use the diarist's words, "reads but speaks French, Latin and Greek, with great ease, and has furnished her mind with a general knowledge of the whole circle of science, particularly Astronomy and Natural Philosophy; she likewise has a high taste for the fine arts, and discourses with great judgment on eloquence, oratory, painting and sculpture, etc.; she is very sociable, and knows how to take the advantage of every incident to render herself agreeable, and no subject seems to come amiss. Her style is exceedingly correct and elegant, without the least symptom of affectation. How highly ornamental is such an education to a female character, when connected with the softer graces and politeness of manner!"

<sup>62</sup> John Channing, the father of Rev. Henry, was a merchant of Newport, R. I. "His oldest son, Walter, was a merchant there, with his brother-in-law George Gibbs . . . and engaged in the East India trade, until he retired and removed to Boston. One of his daughters married Captain Barclay of the British Army; another daughter married Ferris Pell, a distinguished lawyer of New York city; another daughter, Sarah, married George Gibbs of Newport, R. I.; his daughter Eliza never married. Another son, William, was a lawyer at Newport, and the father of the clergyman William Ellery, and of Dr. Walter Channing of Boston. One of Sarah's children, William Gibbs, became Governor of Rhode Island; one of her daughters, Helen, married Lieut.-Gov. Luther Bradish of the State of New York; and another of her sons, Col. Geo. Gibbs, married Miss Wolcott, daughter of a former Governor of Connecticut."

Col. Higginson expresses wonder that there could have been such a paragon of culture among American women in the year 1787; but was led to believe that this young lady might be identified as Miss Eliza Channing, the youngest sister of Rev. Henry Channing of New London. Now, it happens that we possess an original letter from Miss Eliza Channing to her brother's fiancée, written from Hartford, August 29, 1787, only a few weeks after the breakfast at President Stiles's, and about a month before her brother's marriage. On her way back to Newport, she had come up to Hartford, undoubtedly from New Haven, to visit Mrs. Strong, then recently married, sister of her brother's future wife. This "paragon of the last century" is thus fully identified. Writing to Sarah McCurdy from Hartford, August 29, 1787, Miss Channing says:

"I have long reprobated the establish'd, hackney'd method of apologizing for remissness in answering letters—as they too often give a sanction to neglect; but your ignorance, my dear Sally, of the principle on which I act (excuse the word 'ignorance,' applicable only from the want of a personal knowledge) renders one at this time necessary: was it fancy, or have I really seen your *too* diffident bosom doubting the reception of your *more* than friendly letter? if so, Eliza, thou hast suffer'd from not being known: be assur'd that I felt as if a tenderer tie than friendly bid it welcome; it breath'd the benevolent mind, the affectionate Sister—it claimed the warmest reception; my heart, actuated by higher motives than Judgment alone, feels the highest pleasure in recognizing a friend, when recollecting the Sentiments from your pen: my visit in this place has been much longer than I intended, but the kindness and attention I have receiv'd have given Speed to each moment, hardly allowing me time for an hour of thoughtfullness; your Sister is indeed as my own—her uniform kindness to me will rise up in remembrance before me in some future period; and, when relating the pleasing Scenes of my visit into this State, my heart, I trust, will forbid me to pass in Silence over the happy hours enjoy'd under this roof. I leave them this week, and believe me when I say my feelings are Soften'd at the Idea; they flatter me with the hope of being remember'd by them—how pleasing the thought! I will bear it on mind in the moment of Separation; happy indeed, my Sister, should I have been had our visit here happened together; each day I regret it, but is there not an overruling fate?—I will not repine: fancy is ever busy about you

—even in the hours of Sleep my visions are frequently of my new friend ; it discovers a Solitude to gratify, a Sense that proves that a mental acquaintance is not Satisfying below the skies ; but, since the pleasure is yet deny'd, I will wait the expected moment when I shall receive you under our family roof, Justified by a Sacred transaction to call you indeed my Sister ; my Brother hinted to me a wish that I would take Lyme in my way on returning home, but so long an absence from my dear family will forbid—duty urges a Speedy return to the bosom of friends who tenderly feel my absence—believe me, my heart will be divided—a thousand wishes and desires will be with you, the tenderest emotions will not be wanting, on my part, for two so affectionately lov'd, in so important a Scene ; my Sentiments have ever been exalted of that Connection ; the world Call me romantic, I Smile at their folly, and resolve not to lose the Sweet Idea—the institution is heavenly, design'd for our happiness, and if we *are* not blest the fault is ours : Such, Such are my Sentiments, nor do I fear to avow them to you, from a knowledge of my Brother, in writing of the qualification he possesses to render that State happy—[it] Comes too near myself—I trust neither of you are deceiv'd, and that affection, the cement of Souls, will never be wanting ; we are all Sensible that uncertainty is legibly written on every earthly good—to keep up the melancholy Idea, in the midst of prosperity, is a painfull duty, but you appear to have early learnt to Contemplate the changes of human life, and to reason on their Consequences—my wishes, my best wishes, attend you—live long and be happy—remember me respectfully to your good Mama, [to] whom, while with me, I gave the place of my own—my regards to Richard <sup>18</sup>—assure him he is miss'd by me, especially between nine and ten at night. Adieu, my dear Sally, receive this as Coming from one who has thrown off the feelings of a Stranger, and written without reserve—be Candid and Continue to write your affectionate Eliza.”

In a letter of November 20, 1787, after her brother's marriage, she writes to her sister-in-law :

“. . . Firmness marks your Character. . . . I see you with Sister Ann by your Side, supporting the dignity of Madam—there is Something in the respect so flattering to vanity that, independent of the man, one would almost wish to be the wife of a Minister—I mean in Connecticut. . . . I Judge her to be happy—we doubt not of your every endeavour to free her from inquietudes.”

<sup>18</sup> Richard McCurdy, then a Senior at Yale.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of December, 1787, the same lady writes that her sister Nancy says: "Sally grows upon my affection daily," and again:

"Nancy E—— rejoices in your felicity, and is so benevolent that She does not repine at the ordering of Providence, and thinks her Sweetheart happier than she could have render'd him."

Writing from Newport, R. I., October 7, 1788, Miss Channing says of her:

"My sister is extensively benevolent, sensible, affectionate and witty."

But we will let the young husband speak, in the following letter written to his friend the late Judge David Daggett of New Haven, three days after his marriage, which has just come to light among Daggett Papers lately presented to Yale:

"Lyme, Sept<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1787."

"My dear Friend,

"An opportunity offering, I cannot refrain giving you a line.—You are now left wholly to business and domestic happiness.—College Friends, have, I suppose, taken their departure. My Friend Baldwin is at Norwich with his best treasure.—And where do you think your friend Channing now is? The place at which this is dated cannot leave this a question. The house and almost the room will immediately come to view.—Indeed it has long been supposed that I could not be at Lyme without being—you know where. And the supposition was generally just. It is no longer left to conjecture, as it is said that on Tuesday Evening I entered your circle, and began the happy life of one who tastes all the joys attending the sincerest mutual affection.—Yes, my Friend, I am happy, for I possess the one whose temper is formed for pure and rational domestic happiness. Happy shall I be in introducing a Sally to your acquaintance. I know that you will approve my choice, and be happy in the happiness of your Friend.—Thus much for what you may suppose first claims my attention while writing to a Friend.—

"A word on Politics—What say you to the result of Convention? Mr Edwards, I perceive, is enthusiastic in its favour, and sanguine in his expectations of its adoption.—He tells me your good Friend Chauncey is as he was.—he is representative—I cannot think that he is really the representative of the influential.—The representation

## MacCurdy

in general is good, and I hope that we shall yet see the reestablishment of government.—Rhode Island will reject the proposed constitution, for the D—l hath great wrath, knowing that his time is short. They are a truly wretched people, and have no prospect of speedy relief, unless there be a union of the other States. In this case I should hope to see them *governed*.—You know that I have always been a Friend to government.—The Paper money gentry considered me as greatly reprehensible, because, when at Newport, I publicly prayed for and pitied them. I don't know that they considered themselves political apostates, for whom prayer ought not to be made.—I pity the minority their situation is truly unhappy—they keep up their spirits and lash with satire—The Herald you doubtless read—The majority call it the scourge—It indeed makes them bleed and groan.—I expect to visit Newport the next week. I intend to go as far in boldness of speech as will consist with the dignity of the Pulpit and the spirit of the Gospel, which is undaunted as well as meek.—Adieu—Write me soon; and assure yourself and your better self of the best wishes of

“H. Channing.”

Peculiar circumstances made it proper that we should first introduce Rev. Henry Channing as the foster-father of his distinguished nephew William Ellery Channing. This relationship began in 1792, when the nephew, at the age of twelve years, “was sent to New London to prepare for college, under the care of his uncle Rev. Henry Channing.” The increasing family-cares of his father, an accomplished and highly honored lawyer of Newport, R. I., but one more liberal in giving out than prudent in accumulating, probably led to this arrangement; and the father's death, in 1793, leaving a widow and a large family of children, with only a slender livelihood, confirmed it. Thus it came to pass that the father of Sarah McCurdy “builded better than he knew;” for his wealth gave to this daughter of his, after her marriage, an opportunity for beneficence which would not ordinarily have fallen to the lot of a New London Pastor, living on his salary, with many children of his own to provide for. Her inheritance made it easy, and fitting, for her husband to bring up his young nephew from boyhood, educating him at Harvard. The preparation of the gifted William Ellery Channing for his life and work was the great result of this fortunate combination of favorable circumstances.

The intimate relations of almost parental affection formed between Rev. and Mrs. Henry Channing and their nephew are spoken of, in the "Memoir of William Ellery Channing," as follows :

"At New London he remained a year and more ; and his uncle, writing to him soon after he entered College, thus describes the impression which his character and conduct had left :

"It gave me sensible pleasure to find you, my dear nephew, retaining the same animated sensibility which rendered you capable of receiving and communicating happiness, and secured you cordial welcome, while resident in my family. Your aunt loves you tenderly, and often expresses her feelings while recounting your affectionate respect and attention. Never did you excite one painful emotion in our breasts, but always with you our hearts were made glad. We never can forget such a nephew, or rather such a son.'

"That he was earnest and successful in his studies also appears by the following extract from another letter of his uncle, who was his instructor :

" . . . I am pleased with your observations upon the expectation of your friends, and your determination to endeavour to realize them. We know that your situation and your genius justify us in forming the most flattering ideas of the future eminence of our nephew. . . ."

"These were strong words of praise to draw from one singularly exacting of courteous respect, and who, though kind in heart, was severely precise in manners. To this uncle he owed much in every way, and especially for the tone given to his religious feelings. . . . New London was in the midst of one of the 'Revivals' which then were quite generally oversweeping New England. And Mr. Channing, though of the more liberal body, sympathized so far in the excitement that a new spiritual interest was awakened in his own society, and the mind of William received such deep and lasting impressions that he dated back to that period the commencement of a decidedly religious life. His feelings towards New London were, in consequence of this era in his inward experience, always strong. . . ."<sup>64</sup>

Here belongs, also, a beautiful letter of affectionate gratitude to his uncle and aunt, written by the nephew the year after his graduation, and only one day, as will be seen, before the aunt's death, now in possession of Roscoe H. Channing Esq., of New York, who also owns the letters of Miss Eliza Channing from which we have before quoted.

<sup>64</sup> Mem. of W. E. Channing. . . . Boston, 1848, pp. 42-44.

## MacCurdy

"Newport, Sept. 5 [1798]."

"My dear Uncle,

"Your last letter filled us with the most painful anxiety. You know the interest we feel in the happiness of your family; and we could not but be deeply affected with the dangerous situation of Aunt Sally. I had (just before the intelligence arrived) written you a letter, informing you of my intention to visit you, and regretting that for want of opportunity I had not been able before to join you. I had anticipated a renewall of those joys which I had formerly tasted under your hospitable roof; and It was not without the keenest sorrow that I saw these hopes on the point of being blasted. But we are far from despairing. We believe that there is a God above who will make bare his arm, in the hour of danger, for the support of his people. We are listening with anxious expectation for the welcome news that health has again visited your habitation. We were much disappointed at not hearing from you by yesterday's post. You know, Sir, the horrors of suspense, and we hoped to remove them by the agreeable certainty of Aunt's recovery. Your Silence, however, we construed as a favorable omen. Bad news travel but too fast, and we think that you would have written us had there been a change for the worse. You mention in your letter to Uncle Walter that you are fatigued and enfeebled. Can I be of any service to you? Is there any way in which you can employ me? Can I ease your burdens? Consider me as a son. I am not engaged in any business. I am in the vigor of my days. Can I be useful to you? It would be idle to mention the obligations I owe you. You know that it would constitute the happiest circumstance of my life to contribute to your happiness or the happiness of your family. The warmest prayers of our hearts ascend to Heaven for the return of health and happiness to your family. May God crown them with success! and in all the reverses of fortune consider me as

your Grateful and affectionate Nephew

W<sup>m</sup> E. Channing."

Whichever of the two it may have been who first influenced the other, the uncle and nephew afterwards found themselves in close sympathy of religious sentiment, when the latter had come to his wide dissent from the old New England faith. In consequence of this the uncle, in 1806, gave up his commanding position in New London, changed his political views, and, except for about three years at Canandaigua, N. Y., did not again take a settlement as a pastor. He spent his last days in New York, residing

with his son William until his death in 1840, preaching occasionally, and writing articles on religious and political subjects, for the press. It is worthy of record, also, that Rev. Henry Channing, by his example as a preacher, on the occasion of a commemoration, in 1789, of the burning of New London by the British, was one of the first, among public men, to urge the suppression of hostile feeling, and the cultivation of good will, towards the mother-country.<sup>55</sup>

By a singular coincidence, the Channing Memorial Church, recently consecrated in memory of the celebrated Dr. Channing at Newport, R. I., was built of granite from a rocky hillside at Lyme, which he no doubt had often climbed.

"In the years before entering college, during which he lived with his uncle Rev. Henry Channing of New London, he must have often visited, with his uncle's wife, the old home of her widowed mother, Mrs. John McCurdy, at Lyme, Conn., distant only fifteen miles. With all his early love for fine scenery we must believe that he often sought the height near by, from which he could command a view of Saybrook Point ; of Long Island with the broad Sound intervening, and widening out into the open sea ; of the little river at his feet, running into the great Connecticut, the Connecticut pouring its waters into the Sound, the Sound bearing these to the Sea. Turning and looking inland, he would see the village of Lyme, surrounded by low picturesque hills, protected by them from the severity of cold and storms, while its southern exposure gave a Newport softness to the air, and its island-guarded shore was shielded from the roughness of the ocean-winds. Little could the boy have imagined that the rock on which he stood would one day be carried to his native place to be raised into a noble memorial of his brilliant and beneficent life. . . . As the building approaches completion, it completely justifies the judgment of

<sup>55</sup> Caulkins's History of New London, *ut supra*, pp. 571, 588-90.

the committee, who at once selected, from all specimens offered, the rich red porphyritic granite of Judge McCurdy.”<sup>55</sup>

Mrs. Channing died September 6, 1798, at New London, Conn., where her epitaph may be read as follows:

“A tribute of affection to the memory of Mrs. Sally Channing, consort of the Rev. Henry Channing. Died Sept. 6<sup>th</sup>, 1798, aged 36 years.

“The names of virtues are easily inscribed on the tomb, but on the heart real virtue leaves a more faithful record.”

The children of Sarah (McCurdy) and Henry Channing were, beside four who died in infancy:

365

(1.) *Henry William*,<sup>56</sup> born August 5, 1788; who was graduated at Yale College in 1807; and was “for more than fifty years a lawyer in the city of New York. He was a volunteer in the Army in 1813, with the rank of Major, and, while acting as an Aide to Major-Gen. Brown, at the battle of Sackett’s Harbor, was severely wounded. The official reports praised his gallant conduct at that conflict. He married, in 1828, Adeline D’Anville Cook, who died in 1833: she was the cousin of Major-Gen. Worth of the U. S. Army, and the lineal descendant of a noble Portuguese, who was banished from his country because he became a Protestant.” They had three sons, of whom two died in infancy, and the third is *Roscoe Henry*,<sup>6</sup> now a lawyer in New York; who married, in 1866, Mrs. Susan (Thompson) Parke, the widow of William W. Parke, Assistant Surgeon

366

<sup>55</sup> Newport Mercury for January 15, 1881.

To these memorials we add parts of a recent letter from the only daughter of Rev. Dr. William Ellery Channing, Mrs. Mary C. Eustis of Boston, to one of the authors of this monograph:

“I received your letter with much pleasure. It was very interesting to me with its reminiscences of my Father’s early life, and, if my heart had not turned to you at first, it w’d surely have done so after learning how much indebted my Father, indeed I may say all of us have been by the kindness and generosity of your Aunt. And how interesting it is to observe the manner in which the labors of your ancestor had been the means of conferring such great good upon me whose existence he could not have dreamed of! I have used the word ‘ancestor,’ because I sent your letter to my cousin to read, and he has not returned it; and I cannot remember to which of your family my Father was thus indirectly indebted.”

367 U. S. Army, by whom he has two children: *Roscoe Henry*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1868,  
368 now a student in the College of New Jersey; and *Helen*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1873.

369 (2.) *Thomas Shaw*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1789; who died about 1857, unmarried.  
"He was first a Merchant in Canandaigua, N. Y., and afterwards, and until  
his death, the Editor and Proprietor of a weekly paper published in King-  
ston, N. Y., and in Albany."

370 (3.) *William*,<sup>5</sup> born January 31, 1794; who was educated at the  
Phillips Academy of Exeter, N. H.; became a Merchant; and, when about  
thirty years of age, "studied medicine, and graduated as an allopathic  
physician from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city.  
He soon after became a convert to the Hahnemann System, the President  
of the Homeopathic Medical Society of New York, and its sole delegate  
to the Convention of Homeopaths held in Paris in 1838, and composed  
of some of the most distinguished representatives of that school in Europe  
and America." He was an excellent German scholar, and a man of fine  
ability. He was engaged to marry a lady from the South, of good family  
and some distinction as a writer; but his health failed, and he died, about  
1859, unmarried.

371 (4.) *Edwin*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1795; who "was a teacher nearly all his life,  
and held the principalship of a successful school in Cincinnati, O., at the  
time of his death, at the age of sixty."

372 (5.) *John McCurdy*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1796; who entered Phillips Academy  
at Andover, Mass., in 1811; became a Midshipman in the United States  
Navy during the War of 1812; and died, from disease contracted in the  
service, in 1821.

*Children of John and Anne (Lord) McCurdy continued.*

373 5. *Jeannette*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1765; who married, June 12, 1786, Capt.  
Elisha Hart of Saybrook, Conn.; and died April 7, 1815. Her husband  
survived her till 1842. Of Miss Jeannette McCurdy before her marriage  
there occurs the following mention in the Journal of Noah Webster, of

## MacCurdy

whom his granddaughter Mrs. Emily Ellsworth (Fowler) Ford has been lately preparing a memoir for publication :

"1784, Oct. 21 [in Hartford]. Miss J. McCurdy leaves town—the tears and regret of her friends show how much she is loved, and surely no person on earth deserves more. Such sweetness, delicacy and beauty are rarely united. May I ever love her, for heaven is her friend.

"Nov. 8<sup>th</sup>, Rode to Saybrook and Lyme—passed the evening at Mr. McCurdy's.

"Nov. 9<sup>th</sup>. Returned to Hartford over Haddam Hills, very glad to arrive safe."

These notes suggest that we might have had the Dictionary in the family! Mrs. Hart is well remembered by her nephew Judge McCurdy, who was often in her house in his early years, as a highly educated, accomplished and very beautiful woman, with great strength of character, and strict in the discipline of her daughters, who had great reverence for her.

Capt. Hart had command of an armed vessel during the Revolutionary War, and was chiefly employed on Long Island Sound, to protect the coast, and the vessels navigating the Sound, from the depredations of the British, who were then in possession of Long Island. The writer remembers him in his later years, as still a very elegant, stately man, a fine horseman, and with courtly and somewhat foreign manners, which he was supposed to have acquired in France. In her childhood the writer visited at his house, when his superb daughter Jeannette was at home, and Amelia, afterwards Mrs. Commodore Joseph B. Hull, a handsome, fair brunette, with high features like her father. The other sisters had the smaller, clearly cut, regular features, and very fair, brilliant complexion, with very fine eyes, dark chestnut rather than black, and dark, rich-colored curling hair of their mother's family.

The following is the inscription on the monument of Capt. and Mrs. Hart at Saybrook :

## MacCurdy

“ The silver cord is loosed,  
“ The golden bowl is broken,  
“ The Pitcher is broken at the fountain,  
“ The dust returns to the Earth as it was,  
“ And the Spirit returns to God who gave it.

“ Elisha Hart

died at New Haven  
30<sup>th</sup> May 1842.”

“ Jeannette M<sup>c</sup>Curdy Hart  
died at Saybrook  
7<sup>th</sup> April 1815.”

“ They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.”

“ Their work was to do the will of God,  
“ And follow the divine commands of their blessed Redeemer.  
“ They clothed the naked; they fed the hungry;  
“ They comforted the afflicted;  
“ They were the friends of the widow and the orphan;  
“ And the wretched called them blessed.

“ They sleep in Jesus.

“ The Trump shall sound and the dead shall arise.”

The children of Elisha and Jeannette (McCurdy) Hart were :

(1.) *Sarah McCurdy*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1787, d. Dec. 28, 1863); who married, July 3, 1810, Rev. Dr. Samuel Farmar Jarvis (b. January 20, 1786, d. March 26, 1851), son of Rt. Rev. Bishop Jarvis of Connecticut; graduated at Yale in 1805; Rector of St. Michael's, New York, 1813-15, and of St. James's 1815-19; also Professor of Biblical Learning in the General Theological Seminary of New York; Rector of St. Paul's, Boston, 1820-26, and from 1826 to 1835 resident in Europe, spending six years in Italy, officiating, for some time, as Minister in Charge of the English and American Congregation at Florence and Pisa; afterwards Professor of Oriental Literature in Washington (now Trinity) College, and Rector of Christ Church, Hartford.

Rev. Dr. Samuel Farmar and Sarah McCurdy (Hart) Jarvis had

## MacCurdy

375 children, as follows: 1. *Jeannette Hart*,<sup>6</sup> now the widow of the late Osbert  
376 Burr Loomis, Artist, of New York; 2. *Anna Christiana Farmar*,<sup>6</sup> now  
377 the widow of Dr. Théodore Maunoir of Geneva, Switzerland; 3. *Samuel*  
378 *Farmar*,<sup>6</sup> an Episcopal clergyman, now of Brooklyn, Conn.; and 4. *Sarah*  
379 *Elizabeth Marie Antoinette*,<sup>6</sup> now the wife of Edward Smith Hall of  
New York.

(2.) *Anne McCurdy*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1790, d. November 6, 1874); who married,  
January 2, 1813, Commodore Isaac Hull, U. S. N.

Isaac Hull, born in 1773, began his distinguished career as a seaman in his fourteenth year, and at the age of twenty-one had command of a ship sailing to the West Indies. He entered the service of the United States in 1798, and first handled "Old Ironsides" in 1800, in a race with an English frigate, which he beat by several miles. He was promoted to be Master Commandant in 1804, and served his country in the conflict with the Barbary States. In 1806 he became Captain, and was in command of the "Constitution" before the War of 1812 began. His brilliant action in capturing the "Guerrière" is familiarly known. Word had been sent to Hull to "remain in Boston until further orders," but, hearing nothing, and impatient of delay, he put to sea, at his own risk, in search of the enemy; and after cruising about for a fortnight sighted a strange sail, which proved to be the "Guerrière." Hull bore down upon her, with colors flying, and ready for action. But not until the "Constitution" was within less than fifty yards from the British frigate did Hull open fire. In thirty minutes the result was decided. Had it been a defeat, instead of a victory, Captain Hull might have been shot for venturing out without orders. As it was, he was welcomed back to Boston with enthusiasm, and the whole country rang with his praise. Several cities presented him with citizenship, State Legislatures voted him swords, New York ordered his portrait to be painted in full length, Congress gave him a medal. Soon after this brilliant victory Capt. Hull married Miss Anne McCurdy Hart. On the occasion of his marriage, the father of the bride, with all the stately

courtesy for which he was noted, said to the groom: "Captain Hull, in winning the heart of this young lady you have achieved a greater victory than in capturing the 'Guerrière.'"<sup>57</sup>

As Captain and Commandant he served his country for thirty-seven years, but his last sea-service was in 1841 or 1843. He died in Philadelphia, where he had gathered his "household articles and trophies" and "hospitably entertained his old friends and new;" his last words were: "I strike my flag." His grave in Laurel Hill Cemetery is marked by a beautiful monument, copied from the family-tomb of Scipio at Rome, which bears this inscription:

"In affectionate devotion to the private virtues of Isaac Hull, his widow has erected this monument."

During a long period he was a "Member of the Naval Board, was at the head of the Boston and Washington navy-yards, and commanded squadrons in the Pacific and Mediterranean."<sup>58</sup> After his marriage, having no children, his wife was his companion at home and abroad, and, being everywhere admired for her beauty and accomplishments of mind and manners, added much to the lustre of his career, while sharing his triumphs in this country, and the special honors which he received abroad, wherever he or his ship appeared. Admiral Porter not many years ago told a cousin of Mrs. Hull on the Hart side that of all the beautiful and brilliant women he had ever met in any country, Mrs. Hull surpassed them all. A fine bust of her taken in Italy is in possession of her niece Mrs. Loomis in New York. Her nephew Rev. Mr. Jarvis has a large, elegant portrait of her.

380

(3.) *Mary Ann*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1792, d. October 30, 1830); and

381

(4.) *Jeannette Margaret McCurdy*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1794, d. August 26, 1861); who both died unmarried.

<sup>57</sup> A plate from a dinner-set, taken on the "Guerrière," preserved in the Hart home at Saybrook, is now in the possession of one of the writers of this monograph, a first cousin, once removed, of Mrs. Hull.

<sup>58</sup> Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography. . . . New York, 1887, iii. 309-11.

## MacCurdy

382 (5.) *Elizabeth Lord*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1796, d. May 1, 1834); who married Hon. Heman Allen of Burlington, Vt., Member of Congress and United States Minister to Chili, whither his wife accompanied him. He is remembered by Judge McCurdy and his daughter as a tall, stately and elegant man. He married, secondly, a daughter of Judge Fay of Cambridge, Mass., and died in 1852. His widow married Robert Ralston Fox, and removed to Fisher's Island, of which her husband was the proprietor.

383 (6.) *Amelia*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1799, d. July 15, 1874); who married Commodore Joseph Bartine Hull, U. S. N., a nephew of Com. Isaac Hull; by whom she had a daughter *Florence*,<sup>6</sup> who died in early womanhood, much beloved.

Joseph Bartine Hull was Midshipman in 1813, Lieutenant in 1835, Captain in 1855, Commodore in 1862. He commanded the sloop "Warren" in the Pacific 1843-47. Cut out the Mexican gun-brig "Malek Adhel" off Mazatlan, and commanded the northern district of California for a short period before the close of the Mexican War; commanded the frigate "St. Lawrence," in the Brazil squadron and Paraguay expedition, 1856-59, and commanded the "Savannah" of the coast-blockade from May to September 1861; was superintendent of the building of gunboats at St. Louis 1862-64. He was retired from active service in 1862. He married, secondly, Mrs. Catharine (Seckel) Parmelee of Philadelphia, with whom he now (1888) lives in that city.<sup>50</sup>

385 (7.) *Harriette Augusta*<sup>5</sup> (b. 1803, d. December 9, 1841).

All these daughters of Capt. Elisha and Jeannette (McCurdy) Hart were celebrated for their beauty and elegant accomplishments; they were widely known as "the beautiful Miss Harts." It would be impossible, at this late day, to describe the brilliant and romantic career of these ladies,

<sup>50</sup> Appleton's Cyclop. of Am. Biogr., ut supra, iii. 311.

all born before the present century came in, and educated at the famous old Moravian Seminary in Bethlehem, Pa., or at Miss Pierce's elegant Boarding School in Litchfield, Conn. Such a glamour surrounds their memory that it is difficult to see them clearly, and still more difficult to depict them. Because they were so famous in their generation, we give such pictures of them as we can, though imperfect, and frame them in our family-book. There are in all generations many handsome women, but only few very beautiful ones. Of the seven sisters of this family Miss Augusta was not remarkable in face, though she had a very fine figure. Amelia, Mrs. Joseph Hull, was very handsome, a fair brunette with high features like her father, yet not so remarkable as the others; but between Mrs. Jarvis, Mrs. Isaac Hull, Miss Mary Ann, Miss Jeannette and Mrs. Allen, who were like their mother's family, it was difficult to decide which was the most perfect in the chiselling of her features, the exquisite coloring, clearness and fairness of her complexion, the richness of her brown curling hair, the soft brilliancy of her large dark eyes, and—rarer still—in the elegance of her whole person. The surroundings of these ladies gave the setting which was desirable to bring every perfection into view. Rev. Dr. Jarvis, son of a former Bishop of Connecticut, was settled over prominent churches in New York and Boston, where Mrs. Jarvis and her sisters were much in society; and Dr. and Mrs. Jarvis afterwards lived several years abroad, chiefly in Italy, for the education of their children. While Com. Isaac Hull was the head of the Navy Yard at Charlestown, Mass., their home was the centre of a charming social circle from Boston and its neighborhood, including some of our best artists, attracted by the beautiful women of the family.

Miss Jeannette spent her life with her sister Mrs. Isaac Hull, sharing her triumphs, and having, in her own regal beauty, triumphs of her own, of which only faint echoes reach us. There is a tradition that, while she was at the Navy Yard, she became engaged to a young artist, who afterwards, in another field, became one of the most distinguished men our country has produced; but something—said to have been a lover's quarrel

## MacCurdy

—separated them. Miss Hart wrote two or three very imaginative books, in the stately, high-flown style of the period, one entitled "Cora, or the Genius of America,"<sup>60</sup> which one of the writers read in her childhood; but we have no copies, and can offer no criticisms of our own. One of the writers was living in Rome, in the winter of 1836-37, when Miss Hart entered the Roman Catholic Church, with special ceremonies, and received from the Pope a rosary which he had blessed. Her miniature, painted by Rogers of New York, is owned by her niece and namesake Mrs. Loomis, and the writer has a beautiful copy of it. It represents a graceful figure, in a white dress with short sleeves and low neck, a pale gold-colored scarf around her; the rich dark hair is in natural curls, or rather waves, around the neck; the features are noble, the expression sweet, and the large soft eyes give some suggestion of the great beauty for which they were famous.

The writer has before her, in a large gold locket, to be worn about

<sup>60</sup> We have before us a note from the author of "Cora," evidently addressed to Rev. Frederick W. Hotchkiss, who had married her father's sister, and was many years Pastor of the Congregational church in Saybrook, where she grew up from childhood. She says:

"I am very sorry that I have not a copy of 'Cora' which I can offer to you, my dear Sir, and I doubt if the perusal of it will afford you pleasure; but, as you have expressed a desire to read it, Amelia's copy is at your service.

"Perhaps you may be pleased to trace the development of the mind which your instructions assisted in forming, but you will find it like a garden overrun with weeds, and I feel deeply the truth of this confession. If any future efforts which I may make should be more worthy of my friends, it will gratify me, my dear Sir, to receive your approbation with theirs; and with best wishes for your happiness,

"I have the honour to remain,  
Affectionately,

J. M. Hart."

"August 4, 1828."

On the back of the original of this note is drafted the following reply from Mr. Hotchkiss:

"I thank you, my dear cousin, for y<sup>e</sup> privilege of read<sup>g</sup> 'The Genius of America.' . . . In y<sup>e</sup> Little Volume I see y<sup>e</sup> Evid<sup>ce</sup> of talent, of a cultivated mind, a discriminating taste, vivid imaginat<sup>n</sup> and glow<sup>g</sup> descript<sup>n</sup>. . . . How ardently does y<sup>r</sup> affect<sup>te</sup> Uncle desire to Enlist y<sup>m</sup> all Appropriately in Heaven's best Cause. It is y<sup>e</sup> privilege of Genius, like y<sup>o</sup> Sun, to emit beauty and Splend<sup>r</sup> on Every obj<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> it irradiates, and w<sup>t</sup> we admire we Love and imitate. . . . This is y<sup>e</sup> age of X<sup>n</sup> benevolence, and will not y<sup>e</sup> 'Genius of America' devote her talented, descriptive, and well disciplined pen in a work y<sup>t</sup> shall immortalize y<sup>o</sup> youth and Embalm y<sup>o</sup> Name for Ever of one dear to her uncle

"F. W. H.—."

"Aug<sup>t</sup> 1828."

the neck, an exquisite miniature of Miss Mary Ann Hart, by Dickinson of New York, formerly of Saybrook, representing her with her rich brown hair flowing around her neck in abundant soft curls, and in a very picturesque blue dress, in which appears white muslin and lace about the partly open neck. The beauty and tender sweetness of the face it is impossible to describe ; there is a languor in the large, soft dark eyes which suggests that the miniature was painted after her health began to fail. She was an invalid for years ; the few persons who were allowed to see her in her room describe her as lying under silken coverlets, her beauty only made the more attractive by the misfortune of her ill health.

Of all the sisters, perhaps no tenderer memory remains than that of Mrs. Elizabeth Lord Allen, named for her great grandmother Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord, as she has been described to the writer by her family, and by Hon. Edward J. Phelps and Mrs. Phelps, now at the English Court, who knew her in Burlington, Vt., where she was the friend of Mrs. Phelps's mother, and remembered her with much interest and admiration. The writer saw there her grave, and that of the little girl she lost in Chili, her only child. Her husband's widow, by second marriage, afterwards Mrs. Fox, kindly allowed the writer to have a copy made of the beautiful miniature of Mrs. Elizabeth Allen. Mrs. Fox also had in her possession very tender and affectionate letters from the first Mrs. Allen to her husband, during her failing health, while away from home in the hope of recovery.

When the writer made a visit in the Hart family, in her childhood, the only daughters at home with their father were Miss Jeannette, whom she remembers as very striking and picturesque in her person and dress, and Miss Amelia, who was less remarkable, but more approachable. The ladies of this family were surrounded by attention and admiration so early in life, in whatever quarter of the world they appeared, and lived so much in foreign countries, that they could hardly avoid acquiring habits, manners and sentiments which were unlike those of their own home and neighborhood.

Judge McCurdy and his sister Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Lord, were much with these ladies in early life; and in later years the ladies were still in the habit of re-visiting the home of their mother, the old McCurdy house. The two Mrs. Hulls came, for the last time, not long before their death. After leaving Philadelphia, they lived at Newburgh-on-the-Hudson. For many years they spent their winters in Southern Europe, Madeira, Bermuda and other warm climates, but they always retained their old home in Saybrook, and generally returned to it in the summer.

After the death of her father, Miss Jeannette Hart had the front door of the house closed, and it was never opened till the heirs entered after the death of all the sisters. Such a custom has existed in some of the old towns in Italy, where the main entrance is closed after the death of the head of the house.

We are happy in being allowed to add here some picturesque allusions to incidents in the life of Mrs. Isaac Hull, by Miss Amelia Hotchkiss Sheffield, a cousin of hers on the Hart side.

"Utica, Feb. 14, 1888.

" . . . You ask about the finding of the antique gem.

"It was when Com. Hull was in command in the Mediterranean, when Italy was interested in American successes, and when Am. Commodores were few in number; this excavation at Pompeii was planned as a compliment to him, and the only two jewels found were given to Mrs. Hull, and to her sister—to Mrs. Hull, a large black pearl, and to Jeannette the seal-ring containing the pale emerald, which stone was re-set in London, as I now have it, a cameo-cutting on one side, an intaglio on the other. The black pearl went to one of Mrs. Jarvis' children; mine was given to Florence Hull by her aunt, and so came to me.

"I have also some curiosities Mrs. Isaac Hull gave me when living in Saybrook, from the Marquesas Islands—a 'Trousseau,' in fact, sent to Com. Isaac Hull by the King of the M. Islands, who wished to purchase Mrs. Hull to be his Queen!! The Com. was sent on the U. S. Frigate 'Dolphin' (I think in 1825) to protect our merchant-vessels, and make a treaty with these Islanders. A canoe-load of them came on board and reported the beauty of Mrs. Hull to the King, who sent word he would agree to the treaty, provided the Com. would give him 'one of his guns that made thunder, and the woman white as poey' to be his wife; so he sent for her wear 30

yards of tappa-cloth, with the royal pattern, and a *crown* made of the fibres of leaves, a *necklace* 100 yds. long, fine braids of human hair, a *fly-brush*—made of a curious marine plant, the handle having the head of an idol very wonderfully carved with a flint (they having there no knives), *paddles* for a bark-canoe, entirely covered with arabesque figures carved with a flint, about two feet long. A few beads and knives were taken instead of Mrs. Hull, and she gave these articles to me many years before her death. . . .

“How many voyages Mrs. Hull made with her husband, I do not know; her sisters were with them more than once, I think, and Admiral Rogers once told me he was a midshipman with Com. I. Hull, and remembered well their beauty and aristocratic manners.”

There are few letters from these ladies within our reach. The following from Mrs. Hull are addressed to her cousin Miss Susan Hotchkiss of Saybrook, with whom she had a life-long correspondence, and are written in the easy playful style of such familiar intercourse; but they give glimpses of a bright mind and kind heart, and show her faithful attachment to the cousin who lived quietly in their native town, while Mrs. Hull was traveling in many lands:

“ Liverpool, October 15, '54.”

“. . . In *ten days and four hours* from the moment of our departure we were safely anchored in this port. The five first days were sunny and genial as summer—then came on a gale which lasted 24 hours. . . . The Captain and officers were experienced seamen, and *prudent* navigators, and the good ship ‘Arabia’ staunch and sound. But the Great Captain of all made a path through the dark waters. . . . I was considered one of the bravest sailors . . . had a walk on deck before breakfast, ‘blow high or blow low;’ but you know I have been long schooled under quarter-deck discipline. I took the precaution to write to our Consul here, Mr. Hawthorne of ‘Scarlet Letter’ reputation, to engage rooms for us, and we had hardly anchored when I received a note from him, saying he had secured apartments for us at the ‘Adelphi’ Hotel—and here behold us, dear Susan, seated by a bright coal fire, for it rains, and surrounded by every ‘English comfort’—which means great deep sofas with many great pillows, large chairs, turkey-carpet, thick lined curtains to the windows, and such beds! requiring three or four steps to mount, immensely high canopies, hung with lined curtains closely drawn. Now this, to persons who never

## MacCurdy

have even draperies, is a great trial, and requires a long inspiration of the lungs. But I find so much that is good, and something fair, all the wide world over, that I never fuss myself about peculiarities anywhere."

The following letter was written by Mrs. Hull in reply to a letter of Miss Hotchkiss from Stafford Springs, a fashionable resort of the period :

"Saybrook.

Fourth of July, 1856."

" . . . Your enthusiasm of 'Alps on Alps' is delightful ! and it seems but the other day that I looked upon THEM with the same impression; it is rather fainter, I must confess, now—for what would Mont Blanc and Chimborazo say?—after having been so often under their sublime influence ; yet I truly think Stafford is a most enjoyable spot. I shall be so glad when you come home ! I look over to your house, and then know that the Sheffields are not in theirs, and the *sentiment* of entire loneliness possesses me, and the moonlight ! I see a thousand shadows and many footsteps in them !

" At the first gleam of *sunlight*, this morning, I spread a beautiful Flag, *eight feet* long, to its glorious radiance. The birds on the elms saluted it, with a joyous carol ; and the black birds, on the grass below, twisted their necks, and looked on surprised !

" The weather is charming now, and I am so unselfish as to hope you will not come back yet ; secure a stock of strength for the *dog days* and—the long winter.

" Adieu—ever yours in Love

" A. M. H. Hull."

" Funchal, Madeira,

December 29<sup>th</sup>, '51."

" To Miss Hotchkiss,

" My dear Susan,

" . . . When I am thrown upon my own resources I am never at a loss, and without delay I desired the master of the Hotel to give me a Carriage, with a responsible, intelligent man who *knew every thing*. . . . In the shortest time possible 'the Carriage waited for your Ladyship,' and we set off upon our travels in 'London town'—driving first to our Minister Mr. Lawrence, who is an old friend of ours. They occupy a superb establishment, and have every thing very elegant, and in keeping with his position. Thence we drove to 'Eaton Place,' to see Kossuth and family, who were living in a beautiful house belonging to an English nobleman who left it

with his family, and placed house, servants, horses and carriages and every thing at the disposition of Kossuth during his stay in the city. I have never seen a more interesting person than Kossuth, nor a more polished and polite gentleman. He spoke of America with tears and enthusiasm. Himself, Madame Kossuth, the children and all the party looked prostrated by hardship and anxiety. . . . But he is in America long ere this, I suppose, and you will hear enough about him. . . . On the morning of the fifth day from England we made the highlands of Lisbon, and at eleven o'clock entered the beautiful river Tagus, along which the city is built—rising from the water up to the high hills ; and these are overlooked by the higher mountains, where the most striking buildings, old convents, churches and picturesque ruins, made by that dreadful earthquake which overwhelmed the city, 100 years ago, form a most glorious and charming panorama. . . . We . . . sallied forth to see the Lions ; the Churches are fine, some very rich in mosaics, pictures, silver and gold about the altars ; and in all parts the *devout* were kneeling on the stone floors, and they looked as if they required all the consolation that Religion could afford, for they were ragged, emaciated and wretched beyond any thing that you can conceive. As we left the churches they followed, and commenced the most piteous, heart-rending appeals, in God's name, for charity, and, as we gave a few pence here and there, other applicants seemed to start up from the very stones ; and such a troop of lame, halt and blind as surrounded us was quite overpowering to Jeannette, who would have showered among them a pocket full of doubloons, I believe, if she had had them. My nerves and sympathies were long ago accustomed to such things.

“ We went to the Opera—a fine house and good music ; the Court was not there, the Queen being in black. I saw her Majesty—I knew her (at her Father's Court—the Emperor of Brazil) as a little girl ; she has become so coarse and fat I should not have recognized her. The next day we pursued the same sight-seeing, went to the market, that was filled with every sort of fresh vegetables, oranges, figs, guavas, bananas, grapes and innumerable other kinds, fresh from the gardens ; then the flowers ! their beauty cannot be described. At one o'clock we re-embarked, and the voyage to Madeira was like a pleasure-party on a sheeny, tranquil lake. It was on Saturday we left Lisbon, and on Tuesday, at daylight, the black peaks of the mountains towering far above the clouds proclaimed Madeira. As we approached, they looked very awful and mysterious, 9000 feet above the sea, the peaks rent and wild, and the ravines and gorges deep and dark ; but below, the smiling vineyards, the fruit-trees and flowers looked like Hesperides. The Vice-Consul, the representative of the Consul Mr. March, who is now in New York, had been apprised of our coming, and was on board so soon as the steamer anchored, and welcomed us with frankness

and cordiality of old acquaintance, altho' it was our first meeting ; we accompanied him on shore to the Consulate, a very large, fine old establishment, approached by an avenue lined on both sides by orange trees in full bearing, bananas, Pomegranates, and hedges of geranium, myrtle and heliotrope, ten or twelve feet in height. We breakfasted, and the table was spread with fresh figs, grapes, oranges and Apples—and, in contradistinction to them, was a large dish of *fried hasty pudding*, cut in thin slices and nicely browned, and, I assure you, Mammy Leah never served up a dish, in my childhood, that I eat with more gusto, or enjoyment ! Then the association was so pleasant, in that first moment of our arrival in a strange land ! The meal, or rather corn, is brought from America and ground here, and we have the same dish every morning . . . but how I wish I could transport to your table the fruits that embellish ours every morning. We had 'carte blanche' from Mr. March to remain so long as we liked in his house, but we preferred to have our own appointments. . . . We went out after breakfast, each in a Palanquine, carried, each, by two men, to look at rooms. We found many large and lofty, high up among the hills, but Jeannette wanted a more sheltered place, which we at length found—the second story of a low house, consisting of five rooms, the front looking on the sea, and gardens, the back on the mountains, a terrace along the back rooms, the windows and door opening on it, and flight of steps leading into a beautiful garden . . . Madeira is a wild, strange place ; the hills rise very abrupt, and some precipitous ; the houses are built in every direction—on the sides, at the top, in short, wherever they can be placed ; and around many are high, thick walls, to keep the earth from being washed by the mountain-torrents, which rush down with great impetuosity when it rains, or the snow on the highest peak melts ; and in every nook and crevice are grape-vines, every sort of fruit and flowering shrub, and all the walls, even if 20 feet high, are overgrown with Heliotrope and jessamine, and falling over the other side ; and as we ride along we have only to reach up our hands and fill our laps—till we are almost made faint by odour ! Some of the streets are almost perpendicular, and all paved with little, smooth stones from the beach set up edgewise ; then the descent is equally abrupt, and people very rarely walk—strangers. Almost every thing is done on horseback, visits paid, going to church, shopping. If a Lady wishes to dismount, a little 'horse-block' is placed for her ; if not, the goods are brought out ; very nice, sure-footed horses are plenty to hire by the month—we each have a docile, good one, and each horse has a man to go with him, either taking hold of the bridle or—the tail—and such places as we go to ! Up to the heavens, and down to the abysses—almost perpendicular ; I just seat myself, and hold on, the man holding the bit and guiding the horse. In that way we go off every morning about half past nine, and return about

one or two, wearied, more by the excitement of such sublime and grand scenery than by the *horse-walk*—for there is rarely a level place for any other pace. We have not yet been to a greater height than 2,000 feet, for we must by degrees become accustomed, and also choose a time when there is no mist hanging on the summits. When we pay visits we go in Palanquines. There are about three hundred English strangers here for the winter—some German and Scotch—every one seems to live for herself, or himself, the houses are so scattered among the hills and ravines; some are several miles apart, and as there are no carriage-roads, there is no going out at night, no balls or amusements of any sort. When we dine out, we go in Palanquines at two o'clock, and return at five. There is a public library and reading-room to which strangers subscribe, and I have the consolation of an excellent clergyman who officiates in a beautiful little simple church, seated, literally, in a bower of roses, jessamine and heliotrope, all overshadowed by tall pine and plane-trees. The air is soft, mild and equable, the thermometer, since we came, has ranged from 69 to 65—we rarely have the windows closed."

*Children of John and Anne (Lord) McCurdy continued.*

386

6. *John*,<sup>4</sup> born March 2, 1767, a Merchant of Hartford, Conn.; who died December 27, 1790, at Lyme, unmarried. He was a young man of great beauty of person. His poetic epitaph may be read in the Duck River Burying-ground of Lyme, as follows:

"Sacred to the Memory of Mr. John McCurdy y<sup>e</sup> younger, who died y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1790, in the 24<sup>th</sup> year of his age."

"Fond man, the Vision of a moment made,  
Dream of a Dream, and Shadow of a shade,  
The Truth how certain, when this Life is o'er,  
Man Dies to live, and Lives to Die no more."

387

7. *RICHARD*,<sup>4</sup> born March 2, 1769; who married, September 10, 1794, Ursula daughter of Deacon John Griswold of Lyme, granddaughter of Matthew Griswold, Governor of Connecticut, by Ursula Wolcott his wife (see **Griswold** and **Wolcott**); who died May 25, 1811. He

died August 8, 1857. He was graduated at Yale College in 1787. In his early life he was much in the society of his married sisters and their friends in the cities, and carried through life a simple dignity and courtly grace, which showed the influence of the best society of that period. He had blue eyes, good features, and a fine complexion which he retained to the last, was of good height and figure, and manly in his bearing. He had altogether a noble presence, and was handsome, though he had not the remarkable beauty of the other members of his family. He married early, and settled himself for life in the paternal homestead at Lyme, his widowed mother remaining with him as long as she lived. His wife was a woman of fine mind, a lovely character, an affectionate, sunny nature, and warmly religious. She died after nearly sixteen happy years, leaving him with six children. He did not marry again. For some years he was engaged in the practice of law, and afterwards devoted himself to the care of the large farm and competent estate that he had inherited from his father. When roused he was a forcible and effective speaker and writer. Though several times a Representative of his native town in the State Legislature, and always a respected and trusted citizen, he preferred a retired life, which he adorned by liberality to all good causes, by generous hospitality to strangers, as well as to relatives, friends and neighbors, and by gentle courtesies to all. The "Meeting-house," now so much admired for its rich yet chaste architecture, was built in 1817 just in front of his house. He gave an eighth part of the \$8,000 which was all it cost then to erect so fine a structure, and the Society's interests, temporal and spiritual, were always dear to him. His intuitive hospitality made his home naturally the "Sabba'day house" of the neighborhood. There are many who still carry the pleasant scenes of those times in their memories. People then came to "meeting" in the morning, took their "nooning," and returned to service in the afternoon. They brought their own luncheon, or took it in the houses of their friends, and ate their dinner after their return home, as soon as it could be prepared, mostly of food cooked the day before. As we remember, as soon as the morning-service was over, the Deacons and elderly men, Griswolds, Lords,

Matsons, Coult, Chadwicks, etc., walked directly over to Mr. McCurdy's, where he received them in his pleasant "east room," into which the sun came all day. Oh for one "noon" with those old men, now, many of whom were much older than "grandfather," and who knew so much that we are now vainly trying to discover! They all loved and respected their gentle and genial host. Passing into the next room, the long middle room of the house, another large group would be found gathered around Mrs. Rowland, the respectable old housekeeper who had come into the family when the mother died leaving her youngest child, the little Sarah, only four years old. She was a widow, who left her own home four miles distant, and remained in the house, almost a part of it, till in her declining years, not many years before Mr. McCurdy's death, her sons took her to end her days with them. Naturally, her relatives and friends, the Rowlands, Greenfields, and others from her part of the town, visited her. Opening another door, one found one's self in the pleasant south "front room," and in another circle. There, through the summer months, presided the beautiful young wife of Robert H. McCurdy, who came for many years, with his family, to his father's house, he spending his Sundays with them. The near relatives and friends came to see them and their beautiful children, and all shared the good cake of "Mother Rowland," as the boys of the family had called her.

Mr. McCurdy was a Federalist, and afterwards a "Henry Clay Whig," especially interested in the "Clay and Frelinghuysen" campaign, as Mr. Frelinghuysen was in the family-circle by marriage, and a visitor at his house. For many years he took an enthusiastic and active part in the Temperance Reform. Though fond of telling and hearing a good joke, he was not what would be called "a joking man." While gratified with the successes of others, he had no ambition or self-seeking plans for himself, but was, in the Apostle's sense of the words, "content with such things as he had." To all who knew him he was a perfect type of "the gentleman of the old school;" refined and delicate, while easy and self-possessed, he was singularly free from self-assertion; and was affable and kind to all, espe-

cially to children. It was a pleasant sight to see him, in his old age, driving his gentle horse, with all the boys in the street climbing into his wagon, as he passed, making a happy party of which he was the centre. He was calm in temperament, very amiable and patient in disposition, "the law of kindness was on his tongue." His life was singularly free from the changes, vicissitudes and trials that attend other men. It is not known that he ever had a severe illness, or any great shock or alarm. His grandchildren remember him with special tenderness. He had no "last illness." His mind remained clear to the end. He had been a very healthy man, and only decayed by the slow natural processes of old age, growing more rapidly weaker in the last few months of his eighty-ninth year, till one night his family were called around him, and he dropped gently into his last sleep. His epitaph, written by a son who himself is now peacefully passing his venerable years in the same old homestead, well describes him :

"Richard McCurdy, born March 2, 1769, died August 8, 1857."

"His life was one of singular purity and propriety. Active and beneficent in manhood, serene in age, and tranquil and hopeful at its close."

"Even to hoar hairs will I carry you; I will carry and will deliver you—  
Isa<sup>h</sup> 46, 4.'

His wife lies buried by his side, with this inscription on her tombstone :

"Ursula, daughter of John Griswold and wife of Richard McCurdy, born Dec. 2, 1775, died May 25, 1811."

"A good name is better than precious ointment, and the day of death than the day of one's birth—Ecc. 7, 1."

Rev. Frederick William Hotchkiss of Saybrook, Conn., said of her, in a funeral-sermon from the text afterwards inscribed upon her monument (its outline preserved in *MS.*) :

"As a Daughter, Sister, mother and wife, She was a worthy Descend<sup>t</sup> of an illustr<sup>s</sup> line of ancestors, and justly viewed as a wom<sup>n</sup> of Excell<sup>t</sup> sp<sup>t</sup>. In her we saw Piety united to Charity, and G<sup>d</sup> intellig<sup>ce</sup> Combin'd [with] Devotion—religio<sup>n</sup> w<sup>out</sup> austerity, Cheerfulness w<sup>out</sup> levity, and Sobriety w<sup>out</sup> gloom."

388

8. *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> born in June 1772; who died September 27, 1773.

389

The children of Richard and Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy were:

(1.) *John Griswold*,<sup>5</sup> born November 28, 1795; who died at Lyme, February 28, 1868. As a young man he was the tallest of his family, with a good figure, clear dark grey laughing eyes, abundant curling brown hair, rich complexion, good features and teeth—a handsome man of the Wolcott type—fond of hunting and other out-door sports, overflowing with fun, and liked by all who knew him. He was for some years a Sea-captain. While still a young man, on one of his voyages, he had the yellow fever in the West Indies, and his father received a letter saying that it was impossible for his son to live. He however did recover, but a change had taken place in his fine constitution, which made him less active in his habits, and which led to "creeping paralysis" that finally ended his life. We have heard of no similar disease in any line of the family. He was very fond of his nephews and nieces, and they remember him with affectionate regard. Though a great admirer of ladies, and fond of their society, he never married. After leaving the sea he engaged in successful business as a Merchant at Cleveland, Ohio. He was valued for his integrity, his public spirit, his great general kindness and amiability, and especially for his affectionate disposition, and his intense local and family-attachments. On the approach of age and infirmity, he returned to his old home and his devoted brother Judge McCurdy to die, and be laid by the side of his father, for whom he had great affection.

390

(2.) *CHARLES JOHNSON*,<sup>6</sup> born December 7, 1797; who married, May 22, 1822, his second cousin Sarah Ann daughter of Richard Lord, great granddaughter of Judge Richard Lord (see **Lord**), by Anne Mitchell (see **Parmelee-Mitchell**). She died July 28, 1835,

leaving one child, *Evelyn*,<sup>6</sup> born November 3, 1823; who married, November 23, 1871, Edward Elbridge Salisbury of New Haven, Conn.

Mrs. Charles J. McCurdy's mother was the only daughter of Capt. William Mitchell from Glasgow, who left a large property, for the time, in the early part of this century. She was herself, too, an only daughter, almost idolized by her parents and brothers, having every advantage which ample means could give in those days. In appearance she was tall, slender, graceful, agile, light in her movements, with soft gray eyes shaded by long lashes, dark, delicately pencilled eyebrows, and good features and complexion. She had a remarkably refined and sensitive expression, which showed the elevation of her character. It did not seem as if she could have marred anything by carelessness or haste. Her early handwriting was almost microscopic in size, and marvelous in delicacy and beauty, but she afterwards enlarged it. There was the same indescribable neatness and fine finish in all that she did with the needle, the pencil, or in the daily occupations of life, and she was equally nice in the use of language. With a quick, bright mind, and a playful fancy, she was entertaining in conversation, and had the gift, so much valued in past generations, of elegant and sparkling letter-writing. She pursued her studies and reading after leaving school. Her daughter has several manuscript books into which she had copied choice selections from many authors. Books and papers not being abundant in those days, she had a habit of cutting out of newspapers the articles in prose and verse which pleased her, till she had a large quantity of beautiful and valuable selections. She attended Mrs. Royce's school in Hartford, and another in New Haven, and afterwards continued her studies, especially in water-color painting, at the excellent school of Miss Caroline Ely in North Lyme, who had been educated, herself, at Miss Pierce's in Litchfield.

Miss Lord learned to paint in the old style of English water-colors, when all the picture was first drawn and shaded in India-ink, and then colored. Of course the transparency of the coloring was dimmed, and the general tints were too much darkened; yet one can see, that, though the

style of coloring did not show it to advantage, she had much freedom with precision of touch. But it was in her pencil-sketches, which she dashed off for the amusement of her daughter, that she showed most her real talent and originality. She transmitted to her daughter her sense of delight in beautiful and harmonious colors, and a corresponding distress, which is almost a physical pain, at the sight of disagreeable or inharmonious ones.

In the society of strangers, her sensitiveness became diffidence, so that only those in the inner circles of her confidence fully understood her. She awakened in all who met her a deep sense of respect, though few came into her close companionship. Those who did understood the depth of her nature, her conscientiousness, the Scotch tenacity and concentration of her affections, her faithfulness to all duties and all friends, especially to the friends of her early years who had not been favored by fortune, and her personal kindness and liberality to the poor.

Her systematic economy and painstaking care of all that came under her control, her careful avoidance of waste, were balanced by her thoughtful generosity. As far as her influence extended, she would have had "no waste and no want." There were in the neighborhood old women, of respectable families, reduced in their old age to extreme poverty. The writer remembers the respect and gentleness with which her mother treated them, the delicacy with which she slipped into their hands parcels of tea, sugar, and other articles—great delicacies at that time. She gave to the poor, neatly mended, the worn clothing of the family. The writer especially remembers her constant provision for a very poor, worthy woman and her little children. Her mother's tenderness of feeling is best shown by its effect upon her little daughter, who, when the forlorn family came into the house one day—the little girl with bare feet—the daughter, not content with giving her her old shoes, sat down on the floor and took off her own and only new red shoes, and handed them to the child, which, however, the woman declined to accept.

To her husband, and only child, her love was stronger than death, ready for any effort and sacrifice. She died when her daughter was only eleven years of age, and every year has added to the daughter's regret that she was deprived so early of the example, and maturing care of such a mother. She died of a lingering consumption, at the age of thirty-five. Soon after her death, her husband walking in the garden with his daughter said : "Evelyn, we will live for each other"—a promise which has been faithfully kept. Though he was then only thirty-seven years of age, he never married, and their attachment, begun when he was the merry playmate of her childhood, has increased with the long years ever since.

How unselfishly he fulfilled his part of the compact may be felt when it is known that, finding her still much affected by the loss of her mother, he allowed her, his only child, to go to New York with her uncle's family two months afterwards, and to remain there at school for nearly a year, and that he subsequently sent her away to other cities till she had finished her school-studies. Meanwhile his house was kept by Miss Harriet Lee, daughter of Dr. James Lee and his first wife Hepzibah Lord, a half-sister of his brother Robert's wife, and cousin of his own wife. There Miss Lee remained for seven years, till, with rapidly declining health, she went to her sister's to die, and his daughter, at the age of eighteen, took the charge of his house. From that time Mr. McCurdy was fond of taking her with him, when connected with the Legislature in Hartford and New Haven, and when called elsewhere to travel or to stay. He brought his daughter early into acquaintance with his own friends, and the families with whom the earlier generations of his own families had been acquainted. The conditions of society have so changed since then, that we stop to give a picture of one of the customs of that time. At the "Tontine," the principal hotel in New Haven, Mr. and Mrs. Allis (like other landlords and landladies of that day) sat at the head and foot of the principal table, to which were invited the most prominent guests of the house ; and presided as host and hostess, introducing the guests to each other. Many of the guests remained through the session of the Legislature, and agreeable, and

sometimes intimate, friendships grew up between them. Other guests made short tarryings, some took only a meal. To be in the chosen circle at this table was like attending a constant succession of brilliant occasions like private "breakfasts," "dinners" and "teas," with choice and constantly changing guests. In that innocent time, no need was felt of "chaperones," and a young lady was sufficiently protected by her father, brother, or uncle. A pleasanter situation for a happy young girl, to whom everybody was kind, who had, besides the attractive society of the house, an acquaintance in the best families of the town, can scarcely be imagined. It was a pleasure which her father fully enjoyed with her. He made her conversant with his legal affairs, and has shared with her his political and intellectual interests through life. They were not only fond of each other, but they interested each other—two states of feeling not always united. Their frequent separations, each in new scenes, gave freshness to their conversation, by introducing new topics and views. Very much alike in natural characteristics, there was yet sufficient difference between them to give variety to their intercourse. Fond as he was of her society, as he needed to be much away from home attending courts, he encouraged her to spend her winters with her uncle in New York, and to visit other friends in other cities.

A hereditary moderation seems to have calmed his pulses, and saved him from the feverish restlessness and ambition which wear out the lives of many public men. Early in life he set for himself limitations in his ambitions as well as in the care of his health. He preferred the quiet sphere of legal practice, making his own home the centre of his life; and later accepted the serener position of Judge of the Superior Court, and afterwards of the Supreme Court, of Connecticut. He was, from the first, one of the leading lawyers of the State, and one of the wittiest. His bon mots are still in circulation at the Bar. Meanwhile, however, he indulged his native artistic instincts and taste for travel by taking the commission of Chargé d'Affaires at Vienna, the highest representative of his country at that time sent to Austria, where also he served his country well.

The journeys of the father and daughter in this country extended between Canada and St. Augustine (with a trip up the St. John's River), through Georgia and Tennessee and Virginia, to and from the West, North-west, and South-west, several times, over many roads and with many divergences. One of their journeys was extended by Judge McCurdy alone to California. But, of all the scenes passed through, probably their foreign life and travel have left the most vivid impressions on his memory, and have most affected his after-life. His official position at Vienna gave them facilities for special sight-seeing, and removed many of the usual difficulties of travelers, such as the custom-house inspection of baggage, etc. The American bankers in London at that time were Mr. Bates, Mr. Peabody and Mr. Sturgis. It was at a party at the house of the latter that Mr. McCurdy and his daughter first met Horace Greeley, and there began a warm friendship for him which has never ceased.<sup>61</sup> It is like writing history, even to give the names of the prominent persons they met. On their way to Vienna they were presented to Queen Victoria at a "drawing-room," by Mr. and Mrs. Abbott Lawrence, the American Minister to England and his wife. In the large ante-room in which the guests waited for the Queen they were introduced to several persons of distinction, of whom the clearest recollection remains of the Duke of Wellington, then old and bent, with whom they had some conversation, and of Lord Palmerston who talked with Mr. McCurdy on German politics and Kossuth. It was in the early afternoon of a bright day, in the month of May; suddenly there was a stir in the crowd, and there passed

<sup>61</sup> When the Northern troops were encamped across the Potomac from Washington, idle and waiting, Mr. Greeley urged their advance, by the cry of "On to Richmond," with a persistence which was supposed to have influenced that movement. The battle that ensued was most disastrous, and the blame was for the time loud and bitter, and almost unanimous, against him for interfering. Then immediately, for herself and her father, in a note to Mr. Greeley, the daughter expressed their sympathy for, and confidence in, him, and their belief that the tide of opinion of good men would turn rapidly and strongly in his favor. His reply came back at once: "My dear friend, I believe this agony will kill me, but, in any case, God bless you, and save the country. Love to your father. Yours affectionately, Horace Greeley."

the windows rapidly through the green and beautiful park the Queen's cream-color horses, with the open carriages that contained the Royal party. Soon the door was thrown open, near which Mrs. Lawrence stood ready, as the ladies of the diplomatic body passed in first. Trains (three yards long), which had been carried on the arm, were dropped, shaken out by gentlemen in waiting, as they passed through, and then, in her turn, moved in Mrs. Lawrence, thin and tall, in a green brocade, followed by a small, plump young figure in a white *moiré* train over a *glacé* silk petticoat draped with illusion-lace, and looped with pink roses and lilies of the valley. Above her hair, dressed with looped curls in front and braids in the back, was placed the lappet of blond-lace, one side on the front of one shoulder, the other on the back; all surmounted by white ostrich feathers which were "de rigueur" for a court-dress. Mrs. Lawrence's last anxious words on entering were: "*Courtesy very low to the Queen, and be sure not to step on my train.*" Mrs. Lawrence, just before she "courtesied low," handed the young lady's card to the Lord Chamberlain standing near the Queen, on her right, who read the name aloud, while Mrs. Lawrence in low tones repeated it in introducing her. The young lady courtesied to the Queen as Mrs. Lawrence passed on, and then the dancing-lessons of her old French dancing-master in New York, M. Charruaud, did her good service, for "courtesying low" to the Queen with the left foot she was brought before Prince Albert, while still turned toward the Queen. Stepping again to the right, she easily fell into place to courtesy to "the Prince and Princess of Prussia," as they were called in England,—Crown Prince and Princess, as they were called in Germany, till they became King and Queen, and afterwards Emperor William and Empress Augusta. Then falling back step by step, without turning her back to the Queen, the young lady fell into her position by the side of Mrs. Lawrence, among the diplomatic ladies arranged along the side of the wall at the Queen's left hand; and looked upon the pageant, while it lasted, for nearly two hours. The Queen and her party stood in the front row at the upper end of the room, official ladies and maids of

honor in rows behind her. Next there came in to bow before the Queen the gentlemen of the English Court who had the *entrée*, including the Duke of Wellington, Lord Palmerston, and others of the Queen's ministers. They were led by the diplomatic gentlemen, among whom was Mr. McCurdy. They all fell back into a half-circle before the Queen, and the highest ladies of the Court, and others who were presented that day, came in at the same door, passed around this half-circle of gentlemen, made their obeisance to her Majesty and the other royal persons, and sliding backwards passed out of another door at the same end of the room, while, to prevent a misstep, their trains were lifted and slipped from hand to hand behind them, by the noble gentlemen on the edge of the central half-circle. Among these ladies were the Duchess of Sutherland, very tall, large, in black velvet with a high turban of black velvet surrounded by a large tiara of diamonds, and surmounted by a mass of black feathers,—known in this country by her friendship for Mrs. Stowe, and for her own noble qualities; Hon. Mrs. Norton and her daughters; Lady Seymour (Queen of Beauty); and many others famous in history or in literature.

The Queen, in blue and white brocade, was already stout for her five feet of stature; her face was not winning, but it was one which in private life would be respected and trusted. She whispered frequently to Prince Albert, a tall man of fine figure, with a kind, handsome face, in the prime of manhood, who stood by her side. He was then in his ripe beauty and usefulness. The Queen was the happy mother of young children. It was at that time that the young Prince Frederick first met the Princess Victoria, and the attachment began between them which now deepens the interest and sympathy of the world in the struggle of the Emperor Frederick between life and death, watched over by his devoted Empress.

At that period a presentation to the Queen was followed by invitations to all the entertainments in the Court-circle that followed in the "London season." But Mr. McCurdy, from an unconquerable aversion to wearing small-clothes, which were necessary for the occasion, declined for himself and daughter the invitation to the Queen's ball, which was the first to

follow. No such ordeal attended the great party at the Duke of Wellington's at Apsley House. It could hardly have been called a ball, as the house was too crowded for much dancing. To give some idea of that crowd, we will add that Mr. McCurdy's carriage was from ten o'clock till midnight in the long procession, kept in line by the police, which advanced step by step as the preceding carriages set down their inmates. In the large old-fashioned bedroom, with a great high-post bedstead, where the ladies disrobed, one of them asked if this were the Duke of Wellington's room. The maid said : "Oh no, this is Lord Ross's room, the Duke sleeps upon a camp-bedstead." The receiving-rooms at Apsley House were very large and immensely high. In the largest of them there hung among the pictures a large, full-length portrait of the first Napoleon. His great conqueror came in to his own party a little late, from the house of a Duchess who had had private theatricals. Meantime the Marchioness Douro, wife of the Duke's son, had done the honors of his establishment. The Duke of Wellington was attended by Miss Coutts, since the Baroness Burdett Coutts-Bartlett, whose tall, thin figure, as she hovered over him, gave her a greater height than that of the stooping form of the aged Duke.<sup>62</sup> Through the night, before the supper (at four A. M.), grapes, strawberries and pineapples—all hot-house fruits—with ices, were served to the throng. The pageant was even a more magnificent one than that of the Queen's reception, it being at night, brilliantly lighted, and the crowd of richly dressed and superbly jewelled ladies being much greater. There were on both occasions opportunities to see and study the faces of the highest of England's dignitaries, and her men of most renown in all departments, as well as the best known ladies, and greatest beauties of the English Court, among whom was Princess Mary of Cambridge, the

<sup>62</sup> In November 1852, when, on their return to America, Mr. McCurdy and his daughter were again in London, they witnessed the lying in state of the Duke of Wellington in a velvet-covered coffin, on which hung the insignia of his orders, in a room draped with black, surrounded by guards. Crowds came up from all parts of the kingdom, and representatives from all civilized countries. They saw the Queen again when she opened Parliament.

## MacCurdy

Queen's cousin, now Princess of Teck, who had a very tall large figure, but a lovely face. To an American eye, the ladies were generally too large-boned, thin and angular, large-featured, and lacking mobility and brightness of expression, in youth, and too stout in figure, and often flushed in complexion, in maturer years, contrasted with the smoother-limbed, more flexible-featured, and spirituelle-looking American women of all ages.

Lady Ashburton's was the next ball in the series to which they were invited, but Mr. McCurdy had become very impatient to "be at his post in Vienna," and set off at once, as if he had a presentiment of the alarming news which met him immediately on his arrival there, of Mr. Brace's imprisonment in a remote Hungarian dungeon. The agitation and distress of Mr. Schwarz, the Austrian who held the office of American consul, but who was thoroughly devoted to Austrian interests, showed his sense of the critical position of an American in the hands of the excited and angry officers of the Austrian police. There was little sleep that night in the rooms of the American Legation, and the next morning Mr. McCurdy began the active correspondence which after repeated delays led, finally, to the liberation of Mr. Brace. The delight of Mr. Brace in meeting his Connecticut friends, after his release, will always be remembered. But the pleasure with which he gave himself up to the sense of freedom, and accompanied them in excursions about the city and up the Kahlemburg mountain, was soon cut short by an order to leave the city, as still a "suspected" person.

The family of the American Legation soon established itself very agreeably in an "appartement" of many high, large rooms, in the best part of a modern palace built around a square by one of the principal Austrian noblemen, and known as "Count Hartig's House." The head of the family, soon tiring of the slippery, richly inlaid waxed floors, sent to England for carpets. Collecting paintings and other objects of art, they made it a home with American comforts, in the midst of strange customs, and soon adjusted themselves to the many conveniences of their new environment.

At that time there came into the family Miss Therese Pachner, a native of Munich, speaking German, French, English and some Italian, who has been their companion and friend in all the subsequent years, and is now a continued blessing in her unwearied attention to Judge McCurdy in his declining years. She accompanied Miss McCurdy to Gräfenberg, the fountain-head of the water-cure, in the heart of the Silesian mountains, where they spent the autumn before the death of its founder Priesnitz, who was then a man of about sixty years of age, calm, simple, dignified, and very kind.<sup>63</sup>

The post of the American Chargé d'Affaires proved to be no sinecure. The Legation became "a refuge for many nations." The character of its duties will best be explained by giving some pictures of the state of Austrian politics and society at that period. No greater contrast to the peaceful routine of American life could have been imagined than was the condition of affairs at Vienna. Now that the walls around the city have been levelled into the magnificent streets of a modern capital, and the government of tyranny and fear has given place to the present liberal and peaceful rule of the wiser years of the Emperor Francis Joseph, both the external and the moral condition and aspect of Vienna are entirely different from those of 1851 and 1852. It was too soon after the stormy period of 1848 for the waves to have subsided into peace. Then Kings and Queens, escaping for their lives, had scattered in all directions before the revolutionists. At Vienna the battered walls had been repaired, and the demolished gates restored; but the cannon still stood upon the walls, pointing

<sup>63</sup> After Miss Pachner came to this country, her sister Madame von der Planitz followed her with her husband. He was lineally descended, in the male line, from one of the knights who carried Luther to his safe retreat in the castle of the Wartburg. They had two sons, Hans and Alfonse; the former of whom, as a small boy, was a member, for a while, of Judge McCurdy's family, and won a warm place in his affections. He returned to Germany at the age of nine years, and is now a thoroughly trained chemist, residing at Christiania, Norway, with his family. The other son, as he grew up, developed a literary taste, and has recently distinguished himself as the author of a heroic poem entitled "Der Dragoner von Gravelotte," i. e., The Dragoon of Gravelotte—a modern Heldenbuch, commemorative of the triumphs of the Franco-German war.

out toward the late rebellious suburbs. Thirty thousand soldiers were stationed in and around the city. Martial law still prevailed. There could be no civil process, every case being tried by a military court. There were constant house-searchings and other examinations by the police, frequent imprisonments, confiscations and executions, and daily public whippings, even of women. Suspicion pervaded public and private life, and "a man's foes were those of his own household." A "reign of terror" still existed. The young Emperor, at the age of nineteen, had come to the throne in the midst of these disturbances. No other idea of government was entertained by his ministers, to quiet the people and keep them under control, but such as found expression in the severest forms of repression and punishment.

The Austrian Government, knowing that the American Government and people sympathized with Kossuth and the Hungarian cause, and in consequence disliking all Americans, the movements of our travelling countrymen were watched with suspicion. Many persons beside Mr. Brace met with obstructions from the police. An American artist was arrested at Trieste for wearing a "Kossuth hat," and found it difficult to obtain a release. It had become known that America was "the home of the free," and the Legation was believed to be a refuge for all persons, of whatever nationality, who were oppressed by their rulers. Of course Mr. McCurdy had no official right to succor persons of any nationality but his own; and many cases of distress were presented to him to which he could only give his sympathy.

The interposition of Mr. McCurdy in behalf of some one, American or foreigner, was frequently called for, and scarcely a day passed in which some service of kindness was not needed from him. Mr. Schwarz, though entirely Austrian, was so desirous to keep his place as American consul that he used a very strong and active influence with the Government in co-operation with Mr. McCurdy. One day there rushed into the house a tall, powerful young Pole, Alexandre Schubert, in terror, pleading for help. He was from Warsaw, educated in "L'École Polytechnique" at

Paris, a Lieutenant of Artillery in a conquered city of Hungary, who had been imprisoned, chained by his ankles, for three years, in Poland ; at last released, on the intercession of ladies of rank, he had sought to leave the country. He had been sent up to Vienna to obtain a passport, and had been referred from office to office, and everywhere refused. If he staid without protection he would be remanded to prison. Despairing, he appealed to the humanity of the American representative. As he told his story he dropped his head upon a chair and burst into tears. What could be done ? Ingenuity rapidly devised a plan, which Lieutenant Schubert accepted. Then Mr. McCurdy sent for a wealthy American gentleman who was at the "Römischer Kaiser" hotel near by, and arranged with him and the authorities that he should have the young man's name placed upon his passport, and take him out of the country as his servant. Sometimes at the Legation there was a sudden change from distress to pleasure. One day there came in a despairing Hungarian. He had been in the United States a few years, and had declared his intention to become a citizen. After acquiring some property he had come back to see his mother and make her comfortable. He found his little native village burned down, and on attempting to return he was seized by the police and ordered to stay and build it up ! With great difficulty permission was obtained for him and his money to return to America. Then suddenly the rooms of the Legation were overflowed by the happiest of wedding-parties. The Hungarian had married, and had brought his bride and their friends to return their very voluble and demonstrative thanks to the "Amerikanische Gesandter" for the happy result.

Some years before, Dr. Alexander Keith, author of a work on the Prophecies, and Rev. Dr. Black were sent by the Free Church of Scotland to examine the condition of the Jews in Palestine. On their journey home, they were detained in Pesth by the illness of Dr. Keith. The Archduke Joseph as Palatine of Hungary held royal jurisdiction there, and his wife the Archduchess Maria Dorothea (cousin of the King and sister of the Queen of Württemberg) was very kind and attentive to the Scotch

ministers. She had been a Protestant, but under their influence became an active Christian. After their return, the Free Church sent out missionaries to the Jews in Hungary. In January 1852 the Austrian Government gave them sudden orders to leave the country, where Rev. Mr. Smith for eleven years, and Rev. Mr. Wingate for ten years, had preached to the Jews in Pesth, and Rev. Daniel Edward had preached to them three years at Lemberg in Galicia. The missionaries all came up to Vienna, and receiving no assistance from the English Embassy, sought it at the American Legation. They had sick wives and delicate and very young children, and could not bear the hardships of breaking up their homes at a few days' notice, and removing their families in mid-winter to their distant homes in Scotland. Mr. McCurdy could of course do nothing officially, but he used all possible influence in their behalf, and showed them so much kindness and sympathy that he received afterwards the thanks of the Free Church of Scotland; and in a public meeting in Exeter Hall, London, a very strong contrast was drawn between the conduct of the representatives of the English and the American Governments in this case of Protestant persecution. Mr. McCurdy's course was also commended in the English Parliament. In May 1852 Mr. Millard, the agent of the British and Foreign Bible Society, was forbidden further distribution of Bibles, and receiving no aid from Lord Westmorland removed to Dresden.<sup>64</sup> All

<sup>64</sup> Before his departure the following note was received :

" My dear Miss McCurdy.

" April 30<sup>th</sup>."

". . . I gladly avail myself of the opportunity . . . of expressing myself exceedingly obliged both to yourself and your much esteemed Father for the kind interest shown in my cause, and the valuable advice and assistance so kindly given me in the trying circumstances in which I have been placed. My Committee will be glad to have an opportunity of expressing their gratitude. I find much pleasure in looking upon Mr. McCurdy as the type of what we shall one day be expecting from America at large, when the struggle for religious liberty shall commence in Europe.

" And it is some consolation to think that the very trials to which I am called to submit, and such acts of persecution as those specified in the accompanying notes, will best hasten the approach of that day, and make the victory the more secure.

" With respectful compliments to Mr. McCurdy, I remain

" Yours truly,

Edward Millard."

Protestant missionary work in Austria had thus come to an end; much to the sorrow of the Archduchess Maria Dorothea, then a widow, who was deeply interested in them and in the cause of Hungary. Her sympathies being known to the Government, she was kept under the constant surveillance of the guards in her palace in the Augarten. Her young daughter Marie was trained under her eyes by a Catholic governess, and her son was not allowed to come to her. Soon after Mr. McCurdy was established in Vienna, she sent for Miss McCurdy to come and see her, and expressed a desire to have her visit her often, though she could not see Mr. McCurdy lest his visit should be supposed to have a political significance. The Archduchess was very tall, and large in figure, sorrowful and anxious in view of the religious and political state of affairs. Warm-hearted, motherly and kind, she always met Miss McCurdy with an embrace, and spoke with her freely of her troubles, both public and private. Sometimes there came in advance her daughter Marie, a tall, slender, very timid young girl of fifteen, who is now Queen of Belgium, and whose daughter is married to Archduke Rudolph, son of the Emperor of Austria, and heir to the throne. The Queen is said to be a grave sad woman, and the writer can understand how the events of her youth may have tinged her whole life.<sup>65</sup>

The home of the American Legation was neutral ground, to which came representatives of many nations, indulging themselves in the privilege, rare in Austria, of speaking freely and without fear. They brought much secret information, especially in regard to Hungarian affairs. In the winter and spring of 1852 two of Kossuth's sisters were imprisoned; his mother, too ill to be removed, had a soldier stationed at her bedside. Their property had been destroyed. They were all poor, and were supported by voluntary contributions from friends. Kossuth, after receiving an ovation in England, was making his triumphal progress in the United States. Mr. McCurdy wrote to Mr. Webster describing the condition of his family,

<sup>65</sup> Her American friend has still a memento of the Archduchess, in a ruby ring which she gave her when she took leave before returning to this country.

and offered to transmit money to them. Kossuth sent \$600. Mr. McCurdy informed the Austrian Government that he had received from America a small sum for the support of an aged woman and her family, which he should transmit through the mail by monthly instalments. It was not interfered with. The latter part of April Madame Kossuth and her daughters were finally liberated, and sent out of the country under guard. Before leaving, they were anxious to see their American friends, and the other sister, who had not been imprisoned, a tall, elegant woman with fine manners, came with a mutual friend, an old Hungarian physician of Vienna, Dr. Stessel, and her son, a boy of about fourteen, to call at the Legation, to express the gratitude of her whole family.<sup>66</sup>

While there was much in the state of public affairs to harrow the feelings, and cause anxiety for those who were subject to Austrian laws, there were many sources of pleasure in the life of the American Legation. It was a life full of scenic excitements, with a constant stimulus to all the powers which are ministered to by art and beauty; in the midst of fine buildings, statues, pictures, and other works of art, and where, beside concerts and operas, music pervaded the air from military bands, processions, and the daily performances of Strauss's famous band in the public gardens.

Vienna was still the famous old walled city of feudal times. To look out upon its streets was like watching a constantly changing panorama of strange scenes. On the paved square in front of the "Hartig House" there gathered at four or five o'clock in the morning country-wagons with vegetables, and the first sight of the day was that of old women seated under large red umbrellas with heaps of their garden-products around them. By twelve o'clock they had all vanished, and not a fragment remained behind them. Several times a day, when the guards were changed, the

. . .  
<sup>66</sup> Afterwards the sisters had bracelets made for themselves of their mother's gray hair, with an oxidized silver and pearl clasp (the Hungarians in mourning for their country wore only black), and sent a similar one to Mr. McCurdy's daughter, which she now has, with the motto "Kossuth Anja," Hungarian for "Kossuth's mother."

soldiers passed by with their splendid military music, and frequently other troops, in the varied and picturesque uniforms of the many nationalities under Austrian rule, their bands filling the air with their national strains. On Sundays and feast-days, all through the mild weather, the population of the city poured out after mass, through the square and the Schotten Thor, on their way to the Kahlemburg, the neighboring villages, the ramparts and the public gardens. Then for hours stillness ensued, the city seemed deserted, till about nightfall the people came straggling back. Among those seen passing the windows were representatives of the different Slavic peoples in their various national costumes; stalwart Hungarian shepherds with their sheepskin-cloaks; Jews with their gown-like coats and girdles, and hair in long black curls; Russians, Persians, Turks, Greeks with their red caps, processions of Armenians headed by their Bishop.

One of the most brilliant sights was the noble park—the “Prater,” filled with fine old trees, when between two and four o’clock in the afternoons it was crowded with the magnificent equipages—splendid horses, carriages and richly liveried servants—of the aristocratic and wealthy classes.

Beside the great processions on the principal holy days of the church, taken part in by the military, civic and religious bodies, monks as well as priests, in a country in which spectacular displays are conducted with such precision, magnificence and knowledge of effects, one of the most impressive spectacles was the grand military funeral of Prince Schwarzenberg, the Prime Minister,<sup>67</sup> celebrated with medieval pomp, by large bodies of cavalry and infantry, their officers in varied and brilliant uniforms, horses and carriages with rich trappings, bands playing sad martial music. The hearse was drawn by six horses caparisoned and plumed with black, the pall richly colored and emblazoned; on top of the hearse lay recumbent the figure of a mail-clad knight; and a knight in full armor followed. There were many grand reviews of the troops when royal persons visited

<sup>67</sup> Mr. McCurdy had had a long interview with Prince Schwarzenberg only a few days before his sudden death from apoplexy.

Vienna ; one of whom was the Emperor Nicholas of Russia, a king among men with his colossal but finely proportioned form and superb head and face. Then there was the triumphal reception given by Government-orders to the Emperor Francis Joseph, on his return from a journey through Hungary, when, beside the ceremonies of the day, there was a grand illumination of the city at night. There were no court-ceremonies, except court-balls, the Emperor being still unmarried. There were many other balls, public and private, in which the famous dancing of the Viennese was displayed to perfection. There was the annual procession in honor of the Resurrection, in the court of the Royal Residence, in which the Emperor walked ; and the "foot-washing," when he washed the feet of twelve poor men, in imitation of our Savior's washing the feet of the disciples, a private court-ceremony in the "Knights' Hall" of the palace. One of the most interesting occasions was the marriage of the Countess Caroline daughter of Count von Grünne, the Emperor's favorite, to a young Hungarian nobleman, Count Széchényi, which took place in the house of the Pope's Nuncio, the guests gathering in apartments of his palace, and the ceremony taking place in his private chapel. Among the ladies of high rank present were Princess Lichtenstein, and Princess Metternich who has since edited her husband's memoirs. There were distinguished Hungarian noblemen in their picturesque dress of gold-embroidered, richly-colored velvet, with velvet mantles, trimmed with fur, hanging back from their shoulders ; and the Nuncio in his ecclesiastical garments. The dress of the bride, a slender, pretty girl, was the usual conventional white satin with orange-blossoms. The bridegroom's costume was Hungarian. It was a complete suit of heavy rep-silk of a rich, clear medium shade of blue, then called "Mazzarin blue," the short frock coat with a military collar, the breast slashed in front with gold cord, tight pantaloons with black patent-leather boots to the knees, and silver spurs. Fastened to his shoulders there hung back the short Hungarian cloak. It was of heavy blue *moiré* silk, lined with white corded silk. On the tall, fine figure, with the handsome, dark but clear complexion, regular features and rich

black waving hair of the young Hungarian, this costume was a very elegant and becoming one.

The family at the English Embassy consisted of the Earl and Countess of Westmorland, their son Mr. Julian Fane, a tall, slender, handsome young man, said to be a poet, who was afterwards a member of the British Legation in Washington, and their daughter Lady Rose Fane, a young lady in society, who poured tea at her mother's weekly receptions, and remained with the young ladies and gentlemen, who, by Vienna etiquette were collected in one of the first rooms of the suite ; while older ones occupied the succeeding rooms, each room advancing in rank, till the last one was occupied by Princesses and other members of the highest families. The palace occupied by the Embassy was a very large one recently refitted for its use before the Earl's arrival from his previous diplomatic post in Berlin. Most of the rooms were carpeted in English fashion, and each of the salons was furnished and hung with two harmoniously contrasting colors. A large central room was used for larger parties, and an amusing sight to American eyes it was to see there the diversions allowed in Lent, when there could be no dancing. On one occasion two very tall, handsome Russian Archdukes—Constantine and Nicholas—sons of the Czar Nicholas were entertained by the Emperor's brothers and other Archdukes and Princes and Princesses of Austria with games, one of which was "Swedish Goose!" This was a chasing-play, in which the players formed in a double column through the centre of the room, and the leaders, a lady and a gentleman, pursued each other with the utmost rapidity, skimming over the polished wooden floor, as slippery as ice. The Princess Melanie Metternich, daughter of the famous Prime Minister and diplomatist, was one of the fastest runners.

Lord and Lady Westmorland gave an elegant dinner about five o'clock on a brilliant spring-day after the Viennese fashion of early dinners, served with their rich full service of English plate, in honor of their eldest son, Lord Burghish, on a visit from India, where he had a military appointment, —a very fair, handsome, graceful and elegant young man. He entertained

## MacCurdy

Miss McCurdy with eager accounts of the delights of tiger-hunting in the jungles; and she, with her New England ideas of the best uses of life in the highest positions, heard him with amusement and yet a pitiful surprise. Lady Westmorland painted in oil-colors with much skill. One of her favorite paintings was a portrait of her uncle the Duke of Wellington. She was a tall, grave, sweet woman, who had been handsome and was still elegant. She showed much kindness to the young American, who, following the customs of her own country rather than those of Europe, had no chaperone, and only the protection of her father—a position of embarrassment for her in foreign society which they had not understood when they left America.

There were many agreeable private entertainments, dinners, teas and other parties. The Legation, in its pleasant rooms, gave a cordial welcome to all Americans, of whom many came. Among their other visitors were Austrian and Hungarian officers, physicians, one of whom was their friend Prof. Dr. Moritz Jacobovics, large manufacturers, scientific men, one of whom, a young naturalist, was going on a scientific expedition to South America; learned men, one of whom was the famous orientalist and general linguist Baron Von Hammer-Purgstall, a frequent visitor; travelers passing through, *en route* from India, Arabia, Egypt and all the European countries; and many interesting ladies from many countries, residents and travelers. One of the former, the Countess Nostitz, a fine woman, *née* Baroness Des Granges, wife of a Hungarian nobleman, was of a Huguenot family. She had seen her first husband, a Moravian missionary in India, dragged out of his boat and killed by tigers. At a dinner-party Mr. and Miss McCurdy first met a polyglot gentleman of society who afterwards became their friend, Colonel Count Nugent, of an ancient high Irish family of a branch long established in Austria, son of Field Marshal Count Nugent, whom they heard that day speak English, French, German, Spanish and Italian, each with the ease of a native, and who was equally at home in many other departments of learning. The famous diplomatist Prince Esterhazy, though very old, was still in society, and his son's wife the

daughter of Byron's friend, Countess of Jersey. Valued friends were the family of Baron d'Erggelet the banker, his agreeable wife, and his daughters Countess Cebrian and Baroness Pauline, the latter of whom married one of the Emperor's aides-de-camp, and Mr. and Mrs. Edward Mayer, the latter a Miss Mintern of New York.

In the spring and early summer of 1852 Mr. McCurdy and his family took a delightful journey through Italy, Switzerland and Bavaria. In Geneva they took tea at Dr. Malan's, to meet Rev. James Hamilton of London, author of "Life in Earnest," Prof. Gaußen and Rev. Dr. Merle d'Aubigné. In Florence and Rome they met several artists, among whom were Mr. Powers and their friend Mr. Terry. Mr. McCurdy had promised his father that he would not be away more than two years, and, as the time passed, he became anxious to obtain from Mr. Webster permission to go home. This wish became stronger when it appeared that Chevalier Hülsemann the Austrian Chargé d'Affaires in the United States had returned, and his place had not been filled, as if Kossuth's reception in America still gave offense to the Austrian Government. At last the permission was given him to return at his own convenience, and the family of the American Legation took its leave of many kind friends in Vienna, and returned home by way of Berlin, Paris<sup>68</sup> and London, meeting constantly varied and interesting incidents and experiences.

Soon after his marriage Mr. McCurdy bought a large fine house, in which his daughter was born. It was built in 1817 by Mr. John Sill, an Albany gentleman of Lyme descent, with cultivated tastes. It faced "the Street," and its large grounds ran back to Lieutenant River, with great trees and many wild flowers and shrubs upon its banks. They brought

<sup>68</sup> On a previous visit Mr. McCurdy had been presented to Louis Napoleon, and had met Princess Mathilde Demidoff, Princess Murat (an American), the Marquise de Boissy, formerly Byron's Italian friend, Count d'Orsay, and other well known persons. At this time he and his daughter attended a party at the house of Mr. Rives the American Minister, where they met Mr. Barnard the American Minister to Berlin, whom they had previously seen there and in Vienna; and a reception at the residence of Mr. S. G. Goodrich, the American consul, meeting many agreeable people, American and foreign.

back from Europe carpets and paper-hangings, and made it one of the first few houses in this country in which harmonies and contrasts of color were carefully studied in furnishing and decoration. They brought, also, fine modern oil-paintings of interesting subjects, by German artists, and a few good old ones, making their house an example of "The House Beautiful," in advance of the general taste. Here they entertained many of their friends. In 1857 first came there, as to a home, Charles Frederick Ulrich, at the age of thirteen, a German boy born in Ulm, of good descent, the son of Dr. Ferdinand Ulrich, a surgeon in a cavalry-regiment. He and his family had removed, three years before, to this country. The boy was warm-hearted, earnest, sincere, full of energy and courage, bright, intelligent, fertile in resources, and was early a volunteer in the Union-army in the late civil war, before he was eighteen years old. In the 25<sup>th</sup> Conn. Reg. he was one of the few nine-months men who volunteered when Gen. Banks called for a "forlorn hope" to attack Port Hudson. Soon after his return with his regiment he was commissioned 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant in the U. S. C. T. 31<sup>st</sup>, and, while serving as Adjutant, was detailed on the staff of Gen. Ferrero as Provost Marshal, and distinguished himself, especially, at the time of the explosion of the mine before Petersburgh, Virginia. He was soon after promoted Captain. At the close of the war his regiment was sent to the Rio Grande in Texas, where, just before his twenty-first birthday, he was brevetted Major for general bravery and good conduct. Since that time Major Ulrich has held positions of trust in connection with the Mutual Life Insurance Company, and he is now the General Agent of that company for Southern New York and Vermont. In 1886 he was the Republican candidate for the office of Treasurer of the State of New York. He has been, for several years, a member of the Commission of Emigration of the State of New York, and part of the time its President.

The house which Mr. McCurdy had bought before his marriage continued to be his home till 1860, when they sold it, and left the large, high rooms of that spacious house to return to the old home in which Mr.

## MacCurdy

McCurdy's father's and his grandfather's children were born. Four generations of McCurdys have occupied the house, and three later ones have been entertained under its hospitable roof, or trace their lineage from it. Later generations have enlarged it, till it measures over ninety feet in length. It is a good specimen of the colonial architecture soon after 1700 came in, and was well built, as its heavy, sound timbers now give evidence. Among the many finer modern houses on the village "street" in Lyme, strangers are apt to notice the quaint old cottage-like house, standing on the corner facing the church, and running back by the side of the village-green, with its eight gables, small windows with pointed caps, doors panelled with Maltese crosses, and carvings and scroll-work over the wide double-fold front door. It is said by English people to "look very English," and it is so. Architects say that it shows the type of house in which many of our early English settlers lived at home, and which has nearly disappeared in England. They say that the interior work must have been done by English carpenters. The panelled oak-wainscots, doors and shutters, and "summers" in the low ceilings, the graceful arches around the fireplaces, the fluted pilasters in the corners of the rooms, the very carefully wrought, elegant "corner-cupboard," or "buffet," were all worked by hand, and are well proportioned and effective. All is put together with hand-wrought nails and hinges. Plenty of windows with small panes let in the sunlight. There used to be many names of the family and its owners, cut with diamonds, on many of the old panes. Most of them have disappeared in the hundred and thirty-four years of the family-possession. Among the names that remain are "W. R. Stewart, 1788" (brother of Mr. Alexander Stewart who married a daughter of Mr. John McCurdy); "Jannette and Elisha Hart's family—Sally Hart, May 3, 1887; Ann H.; Mary H.;" "Sarah D. Gardiner, July 27<sup>th</sup>, 1825;" "Elizabeth B. Clarke, July 1836;" "A. E. Hamilton, October 1836."

Many of the lines of family-history in our book come together in this old house. Could they have been traced in the earlier generations, how

much now longed-for knowledge could have been obtained ! What were the "twelve framed pictures" of great grandfather John McCurdy's Inventory? Were they family-portraits? What family-marks were on his silver? Other branches of Mrs. Anne Lord McCurdy's family have retained Digby, Willoughby and Lynde silver. Nobody will ever know how much family-history was melted into the heavy silver tea-set which was made for Sarah only daughter of Mr. Richard McCurdy, when she reached the age of sixteen, and her brother Robert collected most of the old silver in the house for that purpose. The only piece now remembered was a heavy round teapot marked with the Scarlett arms—one of the relics of her mother's Diodati ancestry. The old house still contains many family-pieces of furniture, some of which are mentioned in this chapter and in the notice of the Mitchell family.<sup>69</sup>

In his fine features and rich coloring Judge McCurdy inherited the Digby-Lynde type of face, similar to that of his Hart cousins. He also inherited the kindest of hearts. Of the several strains which flowed in his blood perhaps the Scotch-Irish gave his sense of humor, his ready wit and his generosity; and the Italian, the love of nature, art and poetry—of beauty in all its forms—which have been to him living springs of enjoyment to the present moment. He has always had almost perfect health, which his own care and abstemious habits have prolonged to great age. His still erect form (in his ninety-first year, June 1888), fair and fresh complexion, fine in its texture and little wrinkled, his full, rich and mellow voice, his clear mind still active in his business-concerns, and in all the best interests of life, public and private, his cheerfulness, hopefulness and sparkling wit, give the effect of a man still in the prime of life.

To speak much of Judge McCurdy in his home draws upon feelings too sacred to express in this work. He had always the happiest of tem-

<sup>69</sup> The writer owns more than seventy handsome pieces of family-furniture, from different lines of ancestry, a few of the early part of this century, but most of them of the last century, some as old as the first years of the century, or perhaps earlier.

peraments, elastic, easily springing up from under the weight of fatigue, annoyance, care, or trouble. Always kind from impulse, with advancing years he has grown more and more kind, considerate, patient, tender and compassionate, bearing the burdens and sorrows of others, and especially thoughtful of the wants of the poor, and generous in providing for them—in a word more Christlike. He has carried through life an unwavering faith in the God of his fathers, and in the religion of the Sermon on the Mount. He was one of the few persons who, in our greatest reverses in the War of the Rebellion, never doubted of the final success of the Government, because it was “the Almighty’s war against slavery.”

He now lives quietly in the old colonial ancestral homestead, occupied with a watchful supervision of his estate, entertaining his friends, reading with keen interest the daily newspapers and the magazines, keeping up his familiarity with history, the classics, poetry and art. “With malice towards none and charity for all,” after life’s long day he awaits, in peace and hope, the setting of its sun.

It is no less true now than in the remote period of Job, that “With the ancient is wisdom, and in length of days is understanding.” How delightful it would be if the wise Methuselahs of our time could live on as they are said to have done in the early ages, with their long disciplined intellects, perfected judgments, and more and more tender benevolence, blessing the world by their counsel! When science has so developed nature, when it has done so much to fill life full, and make it wise and useful, why can it not extend life’s limits? Why can it not discover the secret of “perpetual youth” of body, to those who are perennially young in soul? We feel the appropriateness of the ancient salutation to the kind and wise leader of men, we would say also: “*O king live forever!*” But this is our narrow view. Who knows what wider fields will be opened, in the life beyond, to those who do God’s work here of benefiting human kind!

## MacCurdy

The following appreciative sketch of the life of Judge McCurdy was published in substance, in 1868, when he retired from the Bench.

"The constitutional limitation of the term of service of our judiciary is doubtless wise, but, in every case within our recollection, the Judges have retired while in the full possession of their mental abilities and activities; and it is confessedly so in the case of Judge Charles J. McCurdy. So marked a period of the life of an honored servant of the public ought not to pass with mere mention. . . . Judge McCurdy graduated at Yale College in 1817, studied law with Chief Justice Swift, and was admitted to the bar in 1819 . . . was soon in full practice, and so continued, except when absent from the country, until he was called to the Bench. He was for three years Judge of the New London County Court, for eleven years a Member of the House of Representatives, three years Speaker, once a Member of the Senate, and two years Lieutenant Governor. He was, of course, closely connected with the legislation of these periods. He originated, and, with the assistance of the Hon. Charles Chapman, was chiefly influential in carrying through, that great change in the common law by which parties and others interested in the event of suits are now allowed to be witnesses, a change which has since been generally adopted in this country and in England. He was one of the projectors, and in some sense one of the most active promoters, of the New Haven and New London Railroad, now the Shore Line. In 1851 and 1852 he represented our Government at the Court of Austria. The situation was then one of delicacy, the Austrians being much irritated against our nation, and the American Legation at Vienna being supposed to be a place of refuge and protection, not only for our citizens, but for the subjects of other countries, including the British, when endangered or annoyed by the Austrian officials. His course in relation to Mr. Brace will be remembered; <sup>70</sup> and his assistance to the Scotch missionaries who were driven out of Hungary was the subject of commendation in the English Parliament. In 1856 he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Bench; and in 1863 was raised to the Supreme Bench. He was an active member of the Peace Convention at Washington, in February 1861. Judge McCurdy owns the extensive farm, and occupies the house, which has been the family-residence for a period extending back more than a quarter of a century before the Revolu-

<sup>70</sup> See Hungary in 1851. . . . By Charles Loring Brace. New York, 1852, pp. 326, ff. This book is dedicated, "though without permission," "To the Hon. Charles J. McCurdy, Chargé d'Affaires for the United States to Vienna, to whose most manly and patriotic bearing, worthy of a representative of our country, I owe my escape from an Austrian dungeon."

tionary War. . . . There the Judge, with a lively interest in agriculture, literature, art, science and politics, courteous and social, passes a quiet old age, after a life honorable to himself and to the State."

Two of the prominent actions of Judge McCurdy's life, referred to in the foregoing notice of him, were his interposition, as Minister to Austria, in behalf of Rev. Charles L. Brace, imprisoned by Austrian authority in Hungary ; and his first suggestion and carrying through of a fundamental change in the administration of justice. The following correspondence, exhibiting the leading part he took in these important affairs, is worthy of preservation.

The details of both transactions may be properly passed over. We are not called upon to give here the history of the Hungarian revolution of 1848, which so deeply moved the sympathies of all lovers of free institutions, and brought Kossuth to our shores. We have no need to describe the system of Austrian absolutism, and substitution of military for civil control, by which it was sought to suppress the struggle for independence. Mr. Brace's "Hungary in 1851" presents a vivid picture of the circumstances of the time. For our purpose the allusions in the letters themselves which we quote, together with the reminiscences of Viennese life given above, are sufficient. We desire simply to show how ably Judge McCurdy traced out, and exposed, the evasions of bureaucratic diplomacy. Nor would it be appropriate for us, here, to state the particulars of Judge McCurdy's action in introducing and establishing that great change in law-administration which will ever, hereafter, be associated with his name. As to this, our aim is only to put on record, in this book of family-history, the evidence of his priority in effecting the change.

After several notes had been addressed by Mr. McCurdy to the Austrian Government, substantiating facts, the following correspondence passed between Prince Schwarzenberg and himself :

## MacCurdy

“ Legation of the United States,  
Vienna, August 20, 1851.”

“ The undersigned, Chargé d’Affaires of the United States near the government of Austria, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a further communication from the Department of Foreign Affairs, dated the 5th August, in relation to the difficulty of the Rev. Mr. Brace. He has read it with attention, and will, as requested, transmit it with pleasure to his government.

“ For reasons similar to those heretofore given, he devotes a few words to an examination of its views. The prominent facts in the case do not seem to be disputed. The arrest, the charge of being a revolutionary agent, the trivial evidence to support it, the demonstration of its untruth, the severe imprisonment, and the acquittal on that charge, but conviction and punishment for another—in respect to these points there appears to be no question. A great injury, therefore, has been inflicted on a most respectable and irreproachable man.

“ The claim of the imperial government is understood to be, that it was effected under such circumstances that there exists no right to complain. It is said that his long detention arose from the necessity of tracing him through Hungary in his circuitous routes. The charge affected his character, and not any particular acts; and there must have been some period at which doubt respecting that, and of course any necessity for tracing him, must have ceased. It certainly might have been considered a proper time, when the suspicion against him, slight as it was at first, had entirely failed of confirmation, and in addition to all the other evidence in his favor, the highest representatives of his country at the great courts of Vienna and Berlin had pledged their word for his integrity, and claimed him as a friend. This occurred early in the course of his imprisonment. It is stated that certain American passports were some years since wrongfully obtained, or more recently misapplied. The connexion of that fact with this case is not apparent, as the citizenship and identity of Mr. Brace, if ever questioned, were immediately established, and *then* his passport, if it means anything, should have been his protection. The principal tendency of the fact alluded to is to show that the whole passport system, so mischievous to individuals, is, at the same time, useless to the government. Nor is the relevancy of a certain law of England, to which reference is made, very perceptible. There is little analogy between the punishing of men for parading the streets armed with deadly weapons at night, and that of a traveller for carrying a book of history or political disquisitions in his trunk.

“ To the observation, that if Mr. Brace felt aggrieved by the sentence of the court directing him to be sent across the border, he might have appealed to a higher tri-

bunal, a statement of the facts will be a sufficient answer. He was informed at Pesth, by the officers who held him in charge, that he had been acquitted, and was at liberty to go where he pleased. This was on the 30th June. He came to Vienna the 3rd July. Within a few hours of his arrival he was summoned before the police, and directed to leave the country within three days. This order came from the police, and not from the court. The undersigned brought this new molestation to your Excellency's notice, and the order was rescinded. A copy of the judgment of the court was sent to the undersigned on the 7th, and in this way for the first time did Mr. Brace become informed of his sentence. He was then about to leave the city, and had no reason to suppose that any further steps against him were intended. But, upon taking the steamer on the 9th, he found to his surprise that he had been pursued by an officer, by whom he was taken into custody, and conducted to the confines of the empire. In this situation of the case, it will be perceived that an appeal was out of the question.

" But the most important position taken in the communication of the 5th instant, is, in substance, that the proceedings took place under a system of laws and their administration actually existing in this country, and which the nation in the enjoyment of its sovereignty has a right to maintain, and that no stranger coming voluntarily within its sphere, or his government, is justified in complaining of its operations. It is added, that Austria does not claim to interfere with the treatment of its subjects in the United States, under the American laws.

" In reply to the last remark, the undersigned will only say, that no occasion for that interposition is believed to have arisen. The reception which has been given in America to the worthy men who have drank of the Danube, as well as of the other noble rivers of Germany, is not of such a nature as should induce any paternal solicitude. The answer to a complaint, that the act objected to is the result of an established system, and those who are dissatisfied may keep out of its reach, is one of a very general character, and somewhat easy to be made ; but it is not always, and as a matter of course, conclusive. Its propriety in a particular case is a question open to the examination of the party interested, other than the one who makes it.

" The government of the United States would be among the last to advance any claims which should interfere with the independent action of another nation when properly exercised, or the supremacy of its laws when regularly and fairly administered. The principle of public law, which appears to be relied upon, is based upon the presumption that the condition of a country—its code of jurisprudence, and its judicial and administrative proceeding are such as to furnish assurance that justice

will be done, and the rights of a foreign citizen protected without intervention of his own government.

"How far these circumstances existed in the present case is a fair subject of inquiry.

"The condition of Hungary is strongly portrayed in the various communications from the Department of Foreign Affairs. It is evident that there prevails among the local officers an intense dread of revolutionary movements, and a violent prejudice against those who are suspected of being agents in them. The imperial government has thought proper to abolish the ancient political institutions of the country, and to establish a new constitution. By that instrument ample security is afforded to the citizens of foreign States. But the same authority has deemed it necessary, as yet, to suspend its operations. It has for similar reasons superseded the regular tribunal of justice, and substituted military courts. The decisions of these courts affecting liberty and life, during the past two years, have not inspired universal confidence. It seems that the practice here is different from that which is supposed essential to the furtherance of justice in other parts of the empire. The officer who makes the charges, and prepares the testimony and examines the party and the witnesses, and conducts the trial, and reports its progress, and acts throughout as the prosecuting attorney, with all his zeal, and perhaps resentment, forms also a part of the court. He is both accuser and judge. An appeal from his decision would be tried on his statement of the facts. It seems that the government is restrained by its regard for the law, as an inexorable necessity, from exerting that influence which has elsewhere been found indispensable, in particular cases, to prevent oppression under the forms of justice. So that, even if it knew that the Lord Chancellor of England had been thrown into one of its prisons as a political spy, it could not consistently with its sense of propriety advise his liberation. It seems that, in the case under consideration, the trial was secret and *ex parte*, without an opportunity for the accused to procure counsel or witnesses, or to see or examine witnesses for the State, or to communicate with friends. The information of his danger was conveyed by stealth. His imprisonment was at last terminated by a characteristic judgment. He was found innocent of the charge preferred against him, but guilty of another on which he had not been tried. This offence was no act done or word spoken in Hungary or any other place, but a private sentiment—a feeling of sympathy entertained years since in his own bosom, in his own country four thousand miles away, and which he was suspected—barely suspected, of entertaining still. For this crime he was condemned to transportation, and the sentence was executed. He was conveyed through the dominions of Austria as a prisoner and a convict.

## MacCurdy

"The undersigned is not aware of any principle of national law which places this transaction beyond the reach of the party injured and his government.

"If an American ship in the port of Trieste should run up its flag, and thereupon some over-zealous but not over-wise official should imagine that in the present distracted state of the neighboring districts of Lombardy and Hungary, the erection of the red stripes was intended as an insurrectionary signal, and should seize vessel and cargo and crew, and subject them to a long detention and as ruinous process—the explanation that such was the system of the country, and those who were displeased might keep out of its waters, would not be very satisfactory to the sufferers and probably not to their government.

"Although the undersigned makes no definite proposition in the affair of Mr. Brace, yet, for the reasons heretofore stated and to which he will again refer, he deems it necessary to express his opinion respecting it in the frankest manner and most earnest terms. Vast numbers of his countrymen are now traversing this continent, induced by their spirit of enterprise, restless activity—their thirst for knowledge or their love of amusement, and especially by their propensity for travel, stimulated by the sudden influx of untold wealth. The attention of very many of them, he repeats, is directed to this empire, situated as it is in the heart of Europe, on the high road to the shores of the Mediterranean and the regions of the far East, and possessing in itself so many sources of attraction. They do not come here as conspirators. But there is no occasion to conceal that most of them at home, in common with the great majority of their nation, including the eminent men who guide its destinies, have entertained sympathies similar to those which in the instance of Mr. Brace were made the subject of punishment. Unhappily, this beautiful capital and other cities and places in the empire of surpassing interest, are continued, as well as Hungary, in a state of siege. An application to such men visiting these places of the measures and the principles adopted in that case, would be fraught with incalculable mischief. Too much caution cannot be exercised on either side to avoid scattering seeds of animosity, the result of which is typified in the ancient fable of the sowing of the dragon's teeth.

"In the hope that such measures will not be repeated, and that the mutual confidence of the two nations will be strengthened by their increasing intercourse, the undersigned is very happy to renew to your Excellency the assurance of his distinguished consideration."

"Chas. J. McCurdy."

"To his Highness Prince Felix Schwarzenberg,  
Minister of Foreign Affairs, etc."

## MacCurdy

[TRANSLATION.]

“Vienna, October 7, 1851.”

“From the account of the proceedings by the competent authorities, in the case of Mr. Brace, which the Imperial Department of Foreign Affairs, in a communication dated the 5th ultimo, has given to the United States Chargé d’Affaires, etc., Mr. McCurdy must have become fully persuaded that the authorities had acted with the strictest regard to the forms required by the existing established laws. The department could not, without just surprise, peruse the recent communication of Mr. McCurdy relative to the same subject, dated August 20th. The object which the Chargé d’Affaires, Mr. McCurdy, aims at cannot easily be comprehended: the Imperial Department, considering that it is not its province to engage in a controversy with the representative of a foreign power about the advantages or defects of the existing Austrian laws, and feeling still less inclined to admit his unsolicited suggestions relative to the alleged imperfections of those laws, might with great propriety have thought itself relieved from the necessity of replying to the aforesaid esteemed communication of the Chargé d’Affaires.

“The Chargé d’Affaires, however, has placed an erroneous construction upon the collateral circumstances of the case; and the undersigned deems it expedient not to suffer Mr. McCurdy to remain, unenlightened, under this false impression. Mr. McCurdy remarks, in his esteemed communication, that Mr. Brace did not wish to appeal from the decision of the court, because he had been kept in confinement; inasmuch as, after his arrival at the *Residence* (headquarters of the Court), no time had been given him to take any steps in the premises, but that he had been ordered to quit Vienna forthwith.

“The true facts of the case, however, are these:

“Since the departure of Mr. Brace from Gros Wardein he had been under no restraint; on the contrary, he was simply placed under surveillance during his entire stay at the latter place, as has already been stated to the Hon. Mr. McCurdy in the communication No. 7577, addressed to him by this department under date of June 27th. Although Mr. Brace could not without permission leave the latter city, he was nevertheless undisturbed in all his movements.

“Agreeably to the decision of the competent authorities of Pesth, rendered on the 29th of June last, and confirmed on the 30th of the same month by the supreme authority, Mr. Brace was ordered to leave Hungary, but no period was fixed for carrying that portion of the sentence into execution; and if Mr. Brace had already left Pesth, by railroad for Vienna by the afternoon of the 1st of July, he did so of his own accord.

## MacCurdy

"After the arrival of Mr. Brace at Vienna, on the 2d of July, the local commandant, in consequence of the then existing state of the siege, desired him to leave the city, which order was afterwards recalled, as admitted by Mr. McCurdy himself in his communication of the 20th of August, and leave was granted to said Mr. Brace to remain here *as long as he might think proper*.

"It was not, therefore, in consequence of any obstacle interposed by the Imperial Government that he was prevented from appealing against the decision of the authorities of Pesth, and in failing to do so he conclusively proved that he had not been able to find anything to object against the conduct of said authorities.

"The undersigned, in asserting again that he considers all the objections and inferences of Mr. Brace to be destitute of any particular object or aim, renews to Mr. McCurdy the assurance of his distinguished regard."

"F. Schwarzenberg."

"To Hon. Mr. McCurdy, etc., etc., etc."

"Legation of the United States,  
Vienna, October 31, 1851."

"The undersigned, Chargé d'Affaires of the United States near the government of Austria, does not perceive that anything in your Excellency's letter of the 7th instant essentially varies the position of the questions heretofore presented in the case to which it refers.

"No inference that Mr. Brace acquiesced in the propriety of the judgment of the court can be drawn from his failing to appeal. When he was informed at Pesth that he had been fully acquitted, there was nothing to appeal from. When some time afterwards he heard incidentally at Vienna of the kind of sentence which purported to have been passed, he had every reason to believe that there was no intention to enforce it, and so there was no occasion to appeal. And when he was subsequently arrested on the Danube, and conducted to Bavaria, an appeal was too late.

"The undersigned regrets that his letter of the 20th of August should have taken the Imperial Government by surprise, or that its object should have been found difficult of understanding. It was intended to be as explicit as possible. In the decision of the court and also in your Excellency's communication, it was thought proper to exonerate entirely the Imperial officers and all their proceedings, and to impute the whole wrong of the transaction to Mr. Brace. This claim the undersigned endeavored to refute, and in so doing recapitulated the facts, and expressed such opinions as they seemed to warrant and demand.

## MacCurdy

"The Under Secretary of State intimated an unwillingness to be drawn into a discussion of the questions which had become involved, but upon reconsideration devoted the remainder of his long and elaborate letter to the subject ; a further reply was thus invited as well as required ; especially was it necessary, inasmuch as the principles which he advanced were believed to be both novel and dangerous. If the citizens of a foreign State can be made subject, for their sentiments or sympathies, to the unrestricted jurisdiction of an Austrian military court, then may a signal punishment be constantly suspended over no inconsiderable portion of the civilized world.

"The undersigned answered that communication by such arguments and suggestions as seemed to him just and appropriate. If topics were necessarily introduced which the government does not feel bound or inclined to debate, it should be remembered the discussion was forced upon him and the responsibility is not his.

"He turns from it with pleasure to repeat to his Excellency the assurances of his distinguished consideration."

"To his Highness Prince Felix Schwarzenberg,  
Minister of Foreign Affairs."<sup>11</sup>

"Charles J. McCurdy."

The facts in respect to the change of law admitting interested parties to testify in their own cases are brought out by the following letters :

"SUUM CUIQUE TRIBUERE"—CICERO.

"There have been edited recently, in England, by Thomas H. Ward, M. A., two volumes of very able articles, furnished by various writers, on the advancements and improvements during the reign of Queen Victoria."<sup>12</sup> One of the articles was written by Lord Justice Bowen on the administration of the law. After describing the inconsistencies, absurdities, and perversions of justice heretofore incident to the practice of the common law, he goes on to say :

"Perhaps the most serious blemish of all consisted in the established law of evidence, which excluded from giving testimony all witnesses who had even the minutest interest in the result, and, as a crowning paradox, even the parties to the suit themselves. 'The evidence of interested witnesses,' it was said, 'can never

<sup>11</sup> Ex. Doc. No. 91, 32<sup>d</sup> Congress, 1<sup>st</sup> Session (Senate) [Washington, 1852].

<sup>12</sup> The Reign of Queen Victoria. A Survey of Fifty Years of Progress. In two volumes. London, 1887.

induce any rational belief." The merchant whose name was forged to a bill of exchange had to sit by, silent and unheard, while his acquaintances were called to offer conjectures and beliefs as to the authenticity of the disputed signature, from what they knew of his other writings. If a farmer in his gig ran over a foot passenger in the road, the two persons whom the law singled out to prohibit from becoming witnesses were the farmer and the foot passenger. In spite of the vigorous efforts of Lord Denman and others, to which the country owes so much, this final absurdity, which closed in court the mouths of those who knew most about the matter, was not removed till the year 1851.'

"The true history of this confessedly great improvement, credited to Lord Denman and the English Bar, is given in the following correspondence between two well known jurists of our own country :

" 'Lyme, Conn., Sept. 30, 1887.' "

" 'Hon. David D. Field,

" *Dear Sir* :—An elaborate work has lately been published, describing in articles by eminent men the wonderful progress of improvements in Great Britain during the reign of Queen Victoria. One article by Lord Justice Bowen relates to the administration of justice. . . . After enumerating many of the wrongs and absurdities of the old system, he says : "Perhaps the most serious blemish of all consisted in the established law of evidence, which excluded from giving testimony all witnesses who had even the minutest interest in the result, and, as a crowning paradox, even the parties to the suit themselves." "The evidence of interested witnesses," it was said, "can never induce any rational belief." . . . This absurdity was removed in the year 1851, at the instance of Lord Denman, and the act of Parliament allowing parties to testify has always been called by his name. . . . The history of the change in *our* country is of course familiar to you, as you had much to do with it; but I think you will pardon me for directing your attention to it at this time. . . . In the year 1847, when I was holding the office of Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate of Connecticut, I drafted and introduced into the Legislature a bill for a law enabling parties, as well as other persons interested in the event of the suit, to testify in their own cases; but it was violently opposed by the Judges and the older lawyers, and was rejected. The next year (1848), holding the same position, I renewed the attempt with success. The law went into immediate operation, and won the full approval of the Bar and the public. Soon afterwards (perhaps in 1849) you wrote to me asking the result. This I gave to you, and at the same time stated at some length the prominent arguments in favor of the law. My letter

## MacCurdy

and your own views were published in your proposed Code, reported to the Legislature of New York the 31st of December, 1849. In this way the change became generally known, and was soon adopted throughout the Union.

“When I went to London in January 1851 I took at your suggestion a letter from you to a committee on law reform there, and explained to them the change here, the reasons for it, and the results, in which they seemed to be much interested. At their instance I called on Lord Brougham for a similar purpose. Being at the time especially engaged, he requested me to call again. This I intended to do, but having made my arrangements to leave for Vienna I did not keep the appointment. You were so kind as to send me a copy of your proposed Code, but I do not now find it. I shall be greatly obliged if you will lend me another to be immediately returned. Will you please also advise whether it is not just and proper to put on record the true genesis of that great improvement in one of the most important of all human transactions—the administration of justice.”

“With great respect your friend,  
Chas. J. McCurdy.”

“New York, Oct. 22nd, 1887.”

“*My Dear Sir:*

“It was pleasant to receive on my return from abroad a letter from my old friend and co-worker. Extreme pressure of business has prevented my answering sooner. Most certainly it is desirable that everything connected with so desirable a reform as the opening of the doors to truth in legal investigations should be known. I have no hesitation in advising you to “put on record the true genesis of the great improvement,” in which we led the way. Give the circumstances and the details, and refer to documents, particularly published documents, so far as practicable. I know that the English got the idea from you. It is your right, and, I may add, your duty.”

“Ever faithfully yours, etc., etc.,  
“David Dudley Field.”

“Hon. Charles J. McCurdy.”

“P. S.—I cannot now lay my hand on the pamphlet to which you refer, but, when I can do so, you shall have it.”

“Lyme, Conn., Nov. 1887.”

“Hon. David Dudley Field,

“*My Dear Sir:*—I return by mail the book which you were so good as to send me, and thank you for the use of it. I will soon prepare and submit to you a brief statement of the facts, chiefly taken from our letters.

## MacCurdy

“‘Of course we do not pretend to have originated the idea that parties should be allowed to testify. This had been suggested by Livingston, Bentham and others. But we may well claim that it was in *our own country* and largely by *our* efforts that the great right was *first guaranteed* to them by statute; that it was under such influences that the crust of inveterate prejudices was *first* effectually broken through, the accumulated unwisdom of a thousand years was set aside, and a reform was established which in some sense revolutionized the administration of justice, and is destined to continue forever.’”

“‘Very truly your friend,

Chas. J. McCurdy.’”

“‘The following is an extract from the report of Messrs. Field and Associate Commissioners to the Legislature of New York, Dec. 31st, 1849, accompanying their proposed Code :

“‘In this completed Code, we are for abolishing the remaining portion of the rule of exclusion, and for declaring parties competent as well as others. This has been already done in Connecticut, by a section of the Revised Statutes of 1849, as follows : “No person shall be disqualified as a witness in any suit or proceeding at law, or in equity, by reason of his interest in the event of the same, as a party or otherwise, or by reason of his conviction of a crime ; but such interest or conviction may be shown for the purpose of affecting his credit.” (Revised Statutes of Connecticut, 1849, page 86, Sec. 141. In the margin of the page the time of the passage of the law is given as 1848).

“‘One of the Commissioners has taken occasion to inquire into the operation of this law, and has received the following answer on the subject from the Lieutenant Governor of that State, which we think will serve to remove any apprehension respecting the result of a similar law here.’

“‘Lyme, Conn., Dec. 10th, 1849.’”

“‘Dear Sir,

“‘I have delayed answering your inquiry, respecting the operation of our law allowing parties in civil causes to testify, partly in consequence of other engagements, but principally for the purpose of enabling me to speak with some confidence on the subject. As the statute is recent, and excepts from its provisions suits pending at its passage, the experiment has not been fully tested. So far, however, as it has been tried, I may safely say, after conversing with eminent gentlemen of the Bar,

in different parts of the State, and from my own observation, professional and judicial, that the result is highly satisfactory. So important a change in the rules of evidence met of course, at the outset, a very earnest opposition, especially (with some distinguished exceptions) from the senior members of the profession. Their fears, I believe, are in a great measure quieted, and I am not aware of any intention or desire to attempt a return to the old system.

“ Many innovations on the principles of the common law, relating to the admissibility of interested witnesses, had formerly been made in Connecticut. The most common action with us is book debt, and in this the parties and others having an interest in the event of the suit had always been allowed to testify. The action of account at law is still in constant use here, in which the same rule exists. In other cases special statutes had obviated the difficulties arising from the restrictions of the common law, until it was found that either both of the parties, or one of them, were permitted, or might be required, to testify, in about twenty of the different forms of civil and judicial proceedings. These changes having proved salutary, it was at last deemed safe and expedient to throw open the door entirely. There appears no tendency to go back, and, as soon as the new system is firmly established, I think it will be a matter of surprise that any other should ever have obtained.

“ It would seem to be a principle of natural justice, that a person whose rights are at stake, should at least have the privilege of telling his own story, and making his own explanations—that he should have the right of saying to the law “ strike, but hear.” Generally he must know more of the facts than any body else. The objection of course is, that his testimony is not to be relied upon on account of his interest. But I think the presumption of falsehood from that cause, in the majority of instances, is not warranted by experience. Such a presumption exists nowhere except in a tribunal of justice. In the daily transactions of life it finds no place. Business could hardly be done, or society be held together, if men in fact lied whenever it was for their interest. The first persons to whom we ordinarily go, in searching for the true facts of an occurrence, are the parties themselves.

“ I doubt again whether the new rule will lead to an increase of perjury. Men who would be guilty of that crime themselves, can usually find others to commit it for them, especially when there is no danger of a contradiction. This is frequently exemplified in the proof of pretended declarations and confessions.

“ Nor do I believe it will increase litigation. Many a suit is brought, or defended, solely because the mouth is shut whose voice would be conclusive to defeat or sustain it. Much of the time of courts, and the property of suitors, is spent in settling questions on this subject, and especially the nice distinctions between credi-

## MacCurdy

bility and competency. The common law is said to be "the accumulated wisdom of a thousand years." In accumulating its wisdom in this branch it has probably cost millions of money.

"The inconsistencies of the common law, on this point, are too palpable to escape notice. A witness is excluded who is interested to the value of a cent *in the event of the suit*, but is not, if interested to the amount of thousands, or his whole estate, in the *question* at issue. The party himself is excluded, but not his father or child, though their bias may be equal, or their interest really identical. A party claiming to be injured may be a witness in a criminal suit instigated by himself, but not in a civil one for the same cause, though his feelings, interests and passions may be involved alike in both.

"A member of a public corporation, as a town, may testify, but a member of a private one, as a turnpike-company, cannot, though each may be interested in the same manner and to the same extent; as for instance, to avoid the liability arising from a defective bridge. There is a large class of cases where a person interested is admitted, from what is called "the necessity of the case." If this means because he is the best or the only witness, why should not the rule be co-extensive with the reason? which would make it universal. But I am expressing opinions and giving reasons, when I suppose you simply expected facts. My excuse is the earnestness of my conviction on the subject. Trusting confidently that here and elsewhere the change will be found a most important improvement in the administration of justice,"

"I am, very respectfully,

Your friend and obedient serv't,

Charles J. MacCurdy.' "

In the year 1868 there existed large claims in favor of citizens of the United States against the Government of Mexico, and of Mexican citizens against the Government of the United States. These claims, being held by *citizens* of one country against the *Government* of the other, were not mutual, having nothing in common between them, and of course could not be properly set off against each other. But each of the two Governments assumed the claims of its citizens respectively, took the control of them, and submitted them to Commissioners to ascertain the just amount of each.

As between the Governments it was provided that the awards should not be paid, individually, to the claimants, but to the Governments in gross

sums, as follows: viz., that the amount found due from the lesser debtor should be set off against the debt proved to be due from the other party, and the balance paid to the creditor-party in sums not exceeding \$300,000 per year, without interest, until the whole should be paid; and that the costs of the Commission should be borne by the awards, in proportion to their amounts. Such was the arrangement between the two Governments; and it could mean only that they had, by their rights of eminent domain, *assumed* the respective claims as their own.

But, as this would be no satisfaction of the debts to the real owners, it was agreed that each Government should of itself pay, to each of its citizens holding an award, to the full amount of his debt.

The first payment was made by Mexico January 31, 1877. On the 5th of that month a large number of American holders of awards petitioned Congress for payment according to the agreement; but the petition was then rejected, owing, it may be presumed, to the immense debt then resting on the country. Thereupon Judge McCurdy, in October of that year, on behalf of himself and others, for the purpose of keeping the claim alive, and demonstrating its justice, sent the following petition to be kept on file in the Department of the Secretary of State. At this time, Mexico having claimed that two of the awards were obtained by fraud, and having asked that they should be re-opened, our Government refused to distribute the funds in its hands, even to the amount of the unquestioned awards. Finally, it commenced and has continued paying these in dribs and drabs, as the sums came from Mexico, first deducting its own debt and costs, and without interest.

*“To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled:*

“The memorial of the subscribers, citizens of the United States, respectfully represents: That we are holders of awards made by the late American and Mexican Commission. That the sums awarded to us—much less than we had a right to expect—have long been due, and in many cases are absolutely necessary for our comfortable

support. We are disappointed and surprised to find that our Government is proposing to arrange for their future payment in a manner which will greatly impair, and to a considerable extent destroy, their value. We believe that it is bound by the settled principles of law and equity, and especially by its own positive engagement, to pay them itself in full and at once.

"The validity of this claim, an examination of the treaty, we think, will clearly establish. The avowed purposes of the convention that framed it were threefold. 1st. 'To maintain and increase the friendly feelings between the United States and the Mexican Republic,' 2d. 'To adjust the claims of Mexican citizens against our Government, and arrange for a convenient payment,' and 3d. 'To adjust and arrange for payment of the claims of our citizens against Mexico.' Of these, the first was no mere flourish of complimentary words, but was vastly the most important consideration to our Government. It shows itself constantly, and exercised a controlling influence over the strange provisions and concessions of the treaty. It was to buy peace with a troublesome and dangerous neighbor, and avert the calamities of an otherwise necessary war. For a similar purpose, England paid this country more than fifteen millions of dollars, and that nation, although denying the justice of our demand, yet admitted the money to have been well laid out.

"The second object was also highly important to our Government. Its alleged liabilities to Mexican citizens were for more than eighty-six millions of dollars. How much of these claims was just, and how much unjust, could be known only by trial. To get rid of as large a part as possible, and arrange for an easy payment of the residue, was of course a matter of great interest. These two purposes were public and national, and had no connexion with the third, which was private and individual. In some respects, the interests were antagonistic. But the government, having a particular view to its own advantages, made a general arrangement embracing the whole, thereby merging the rights of its citizens, or rather taking them to itself. To all intents, directly and indirectly, it took these claims and appropriated them to its own public use.

"The State, by its right of eminent domain, *may* take any kind of private property. The mode of taking varies with the nature of the property to be taken. If land is wanted, as for a fort, the absolute fee is sequestered. If only a qualified use is needed, as for a railroad, then an easement, the right of way, is taken. So a franchise may be appropriated: as where there has existed an exclusive right to maintain a toll-bridge over a river at a particular point, and a subsequent grant has been made of the privilege to erect a railroad bridge at the same place. So, again, a debt or claim may be taken by attachment, the mode being regulated by statute.

## MacCurdy

The effect is to take from one man the right to collect or dispose of his debt or claim, and confer it upon another.

"This is precisely what was done by the treaty. The debt or claim of each American citizen against Mexico was taken from him, and as against that nation was extinguished forever; and a similar one for the same amount, and the same cause of action, became vested in our Government. And this not by an assignment, or any act of the owners, but solely by the mere motion of the Government itself.

"In other words, it *took* the claims by its undoubted inherent right. It directed and controlled the trials of them before the Commissioners. It aggregated the awards, and required that the sum total should be paid to itself. It deducted and set off its own debt to Mexican citizens, and thus paid them in *full* and *immediately*. Next it applied enough of the first instalment from Mexico to pay the expenses of the Commission. The trials embraced claims of Americans against Mexico to the amount of more than four hundred and seventy millions of dollars; and of Mexicans against the United States to the amount of more than eighty-six millions. All, except about four millions against Mexico, and about one hundred and fifty thousand five hundred dollars against our country, were found to be unjust. And yet the costs of trying all these cases were saddled upon the little more than four millions which were found to be just.

"Finally comes the strangest provision of all. The treaty, as the case turned out, requires Mexico to pay to our Government annual instalments of the sum found due, to an amount not exceeding \$300,000 a year without interest. Now, what is an amount not exceeding three hundred thousand dollars? Would not one hundred dollars a year answer the requirement? Which Government is to fix the sum from year to year? It is not entirely certain that under this clause Mexico is legally liable to pay any thing beyond a nominal amount. In the case of *Humaston vs. The American Telegraph Company*, Judge Woodruff, of the United States Circuit Court, held that an agreement to transfer shares in the company not exceeding the number of four hundred was too indefinite to create a legal liability.

"This provision could not have been the result of a blunder on the part of the eminent negotiators of the treaty. It was doubtless meant, from its elastic character, to allow scope for such an unlimited forbearance from the creditor-nation as future circumstances might seem to require—that is, an indefinite indulgence. But supposing the sum of \$300,000 should be paid punctually (an unsupposable case), the entire payment would require about fourteen years. This would be but about seven per cent. interest annually, and at the end of that time the principal would be extinguished. It is equivalent to a giving up to Mexico of about thirteen hundred thou-

sand dollars (\$1,300,000), or nearly one-third of the debt. If our country should have been found the debtor, it would have gained a similar advantage. Now it is perfectly evident that these provisions of the treaty were intended to effect the two great purposes of the Government before stated, which were avowedly public and national. Nothing but its sovereign power over the claims, arising from having taken them, and so having become their owner, could have justified such an arrangement. In accordance with this right, if Mexico should plead poverty from civil commotions, or hard times, or scant revenues, our country, in order to still further increase its friendly relations, might forgive the whole debt as well as the part it had relinquished.

"But this taking the property of its citizens implies of course an obligation to pay for it. Otherwise, it would be robbery. Our construction of the treaty makes the course of our country magnanimous towards the sister-republic, just towards its citizens, and honest and honorable and greatly beneficial to itself. It vindicates from reproach the distinguished men who made the arrangement.

"These considerations, even if there were no other reasons, would, as we believe, show conclusively the duty of our Government in respect to the awards. But the treaty itself, as might be expected, has precluded any question on the subject. In the second article, their payment is expressly guaranteed by the United States. It says the President 'solemnly and sincerely engages to consider the decision of the Commissioners absolutely final and conclusive upon *each* claim decided, and to give *full* effect to such decision without any objection, evasion, or delay whatsoever.' Now, to give full effect to an award for the payment of a sum of money is to pay it at once. There can be no other meaning. Nor can there be any doubt that the payment is to be made by *our* Government. As against Mexico, each claim is wiped out. This clause is entirely distinct from, and inconsistent with, the fourth article. The latter is an agreement solely between the two Governments for the payment of a gross sum to our country. This payment is to be made by instalments of indefinite sums, and at indefinite times; whereby, as we have said, about one third of the debt is given up. The second article is a direct engagement of our Government with its own citizens—each claimant individually—to pay to him his exact debt as decided in full, and without delay. How can a payment be said to be without delay which is made to run in driplets through a long series of years? How can that be in full which involves a loss of one third?

"If the treaty had meant that, whenever it should please Mexico to pay some convenient sum between one hundred dollars and three hundred thousand, the amount so paid should be ratably divided between the holders of the awards or their posterity, it would have said so. And then, upon each of such payments, the owners

would have to be invited to walk up to the Treasury-department with their proofs of title, their vouchers, etc., and receive each one his dividend of a dime or a dollar, and upwards, as the amount might be. Instead of this, our Government agrees to do just what it is bound to do. It assumes the payment of each award individually, immediately, and absolutely, in full, and not by fractions, and not depending on the contingency of receiving funds from Mexico.

"It is as much bound to pay these awards as to pay its greenbacks. The agreement is as positive and express in one case as in the other ; and in each it has received its consideration. A remarkable fact will be noticed, that this obligation is the only one for which the President gives his own solemn pledge. It seems as if he anticipated the possibility, at some future time, of an attempt at 'objection, evasion, or delay,' a disposition to equivocate, and put his foot upon it in advance. The second article is the only part of the treaty which obliges our Government to pay *any thing* to its citizens. What would have been its duty if the awards of the Mexicans against it had equalled those of the Americans against Mexico? Would it have had a right to fourteen years' grace without interest? The answer is obvious. Any other construction of these articles of the treaty than the one which we claim makes them inconsistent, contradictory, and absurd, and an evidence of stupidity little characteristic of William H. Seward.

"But it may perhaps be said, by some who have paid no attention to the subject, that our Government has only acted as an agent, attorney, or trustee in the collection of these claims. Even if this were true (which, we have shown, it was not), its course in the transaction has established its liability beyond all question, according to the well-known principles of law and justice.

"So far as there was an agency, it was forced upon us. Self-defence is the first law of nature, and that includes redress of wrong as well as prevention. When our vessels were seized by Mexico, we should have been justified in retaking them, or appropriating her property to the full amount. That country was many years ago quite familiar with the mode of exacting satisfaction for alleged grievances by private enterprise. In the days of Henry Morgan, the free adventurers sacked her towns, and reddened the waters of her Gulf, taking at one time from the city of Vera Cruz a booty of many millions of dollars. At the commencement of our wrongs, there were veterans of Scott and Taylor yet alive, who might have been willing for a just cause to levy a contribution on her commerce, or make another descent on her shores. But our Government would have treated this as piracy, and hung the parties.

"Taking from us the power of redress, it was bound to furnish it to the fullest extent. Protection and allegiance are reciprocal. Protection to a small and com-

paratively unimportant class of seamen was one of the chief causes of a war of our country with England ; and it was the possibility of another war in the distant future which induced that nation to hasten reparation for the Alabama wrongs. It was to protect an insignificant Hungarian who had barely touched our shores, and filed his declaration, that an American Commander pointed his guns in the harbor of Smyrna, and the whole country rung with applause.

“ In all cases of trust or agency, more especially in one forced upon the party, the law requires of the agent the utmost disinterestedness, the most perfect good faith—‘ *uberrima fides.*’ He is not allowed to mix his own interests with those of his principal, or to subserve his own purposes, or to derive any private advantage from his confidential position. This rule is so obviously just and so familiar to lawyers that it needs no citation of authorities. But we will quote a few passages from Story. In the first volume of his ‘ *Equity Jurisprudence*,’ under the head of ‘ *Trusts*,’ he says: ‘ So a trustee will not be permitted to obtain any profit or advantage to himself in managing the concerns of his *cestui que trust*; but whatever benefits or profits are obtained will belong exclusively to the *cestui que trust*. In short, it may be laid down as a general rule, that a trustee is bound not to do any thing which can place him in a position inconsistent with the interests of the trust, or which has a tendency to interfere with his duty in discharging it. And this doctrine applies not only to trustees strictly so called, but to other persons standing in a like situation. . . . Indeed, the doctrine may be more broadly stated, that executors or administrators will not be permitted under any circumstances to derive a personal benefit from the manner in which they transact the business or manage the assets of the estate.’ There is much more in the volume to the same effect. *If an attorney having a debt to collect should, for his own benefit and without the consent of his employer, give time for the payments, he would make himself responsible.* It is a well-known rule that, if an agent mixes his own liquor or grain with that of his employer, in such a manner that the relative proportions or values cannot be ascertained, the whole belongs to the employer.

“ Now, what has been the course of our Government? It has mixed up before the same Commissioners, and at the same time, the trials of its own cases, involving claims against it to an amount exceeding eighty-six millions of dollars, with the trials of our cases embracing an inconsiderable amount. The interests of the two parties were distinct and in some respects antagonistic. It was for our advantage to extend the jurisdiction of the Commissioners, and magnify the damages. But when, as must often have happened, the right of recovery in the two classes of cases depended on similar facts and rules of law and evidence, it was the interest of

Government to limit the jurisdiction, and reduce the amount of damages as far as possible. To what extent this adverse influence affected our rights it is impossible to know. Suppose A leaves with an attorney a claim against B for collection, and similar claims exist between him and B; and he agrees to leave the whole to an arbitrator; and that any sum awarded to A should be taken to pay any award against him, and the balance, whether for A or for B, should be paid in uncertain sums at uncertain times, as they should arrange, and that A should pay the costs of the arbitration. What would be said of such a transaction? It will be noticed that we are required to pay the costs, not only in our own cases which were found to be just, but in those of Mexicans against the United States, just or unjust, and of other Americans against Mexico, which proved to be false.

“What is still more outrageous is the mode of payment (so often referred to) in dribs and drabs, running through years, without interest, and virtually giving away about one third of the debt. The two objects of this, we are justified in repeating, were national, public, and, to the Government, selfish—namely, to obtain a similar concession, and to increase its friendly relations with Mexico. There is an old story of an agent who, to increase his own friendly relations with his master’s debtors, gave in to them one half of their debts. He is branded by holy writ as the Unjust Steward.

“Another wrong in this provision is that in many cases the property is taken from its owners, however pressing their immediate wants, and given to other parties in the future—heirs, executors, or creditors, when even to them, owing to its subdivisions, and the delays and intolerable vexations incident to drawing it from the Treasury, the gift would be made worthless. In addition to all this, the Government takes, as we have before stated, our money to pay its own debts to the Mexicans in full and at once, and even holds back as yet from distribution the pitiful sum which Mexico has paid of its first instalment.

“If there were nothing else in the case except the fact of our Government putting our rights into a lottery, and playing with them a game of chance in which any benefit must result to itself, and any loss to us, this alone would, according to the principles before cited, as well as the dictates of common sense and common honesty, be an appropriation of them to its own use, giving us a righteous claim for an indemnity.

“It is estopped from pretending that it did the best it could for its citizens, inasmuch as it was working so effectively for itself and at our expense. And, besides, the claim is untrue. England, France, and other countries have been *compelled* to pay much more than is required of Mexico. Indeed, that amount is less than the debt of many of our second-class cities.

## MacCurdy

"In view of these facts, it seems to us that the Government would take little by its motion in setting up the plea of agency as a defence against our suit.

"What we ask is no new thing, calculated to establish a dangerous precedent. In the Alabama matter, our Government took the claims into its own hands, presented and prosecuted them itself, recovered judgment in mass, collected the money, and holds it as its own. It is now paying out, not the identical money so received, or on the identical claims so presented, but its own money on such claims as it pleases to prefer. In our case, the sum to be paid by Government on each award was established by the Commissioners without appeal.

"It must be understood also that we are asking no gratuity, but the payment of a debt. Besides, the payment will be only an advance of what our Government may require of Mexico in its own due time, and will have power to enforce. In an enlarged and national view, satisfaction has already been obtained. But holding the debt uncancelled, it could undoubtedly effect a compromise beneficial to Mexico, and at the same time securing to itself commercial privileges of incalculable value to the business interests of our country—a value equivalent in a single year to the amount of the whole indebtedness.

"It is now more than a quarter of a century since the commencement of these Mexican outrages. During much of this time the sufferers have been pleading for redress. The trials, including in amount an hundredfold more than what we were interested in, lasted more than eight years.

"' We have been taught the miseries that betide  
The hapless wight in suing long to bide—  
To speed to-day, and be put back to-morrow—  
To dine on hope, and sup on fear and sorrow.'

"Is it not time that this procrastination of justice, this deferring of hope that maketh the heart sick, should be brought to a close?

"We are unwilling to believe that a great and magnanimous nation, solemnly pledged to pay each award 'in full, without any objection, evasion, or delay,' is about to deny its liability, to tarnish its honor, and to inflict still further injury upon a class of its citizens who have already suffered so unjustly, so much, and so long."

"Charles J. McCurdy."

"Washington, October 15, 1877."

I should consider the McCurdy monograph very incomplete without special mention of that member of the family who originated this work, inspired my labors, and herself has largely assisted in its completion. It would be the more unsuitable to pass over her with a bare note of her birth, name and marriage, because all the lines of ancestry commemorated in this book centre in its lady-author.

But only an inspired pen could fitly describe the woman whose "price is above rubies;" and the one who stands nearest to her may fail to see all that distance reveals. My wife's natural endowments, as well as her character, are remarkably rounded out. Gifted by nature with quickness of discernment, great intelligence, and a power of grasping truth firmly, she is, at the same time, tenderly sensitive—affectionateness suffusing her whole being with a warm glow, making her voice tremulous with emotion, and readily bringing tears to her eyes. Her temperament is very joyous; her disposition most amiable. Even strangers have learnt that her heart is ever open to all human joys and sorrows; and her spirit of overflowing sympathy shows itself in fondness for animals, to which, by names and terms of endearment, she transfers a part of that love of kindred and friends which ever animates her. Nor does the failure of others to appreciate, or recognize, her generous kindness, chill the feeling in her bosom—rather does it intensify it, by mingling with it a strain of heroic devotion and forgiveness, martyizing self. Her longing to benefit others, her bearing of others' burthens, is a veritable "enthusiasm of humanity." This has been characteristic of her from childhood, when she generously took off her fine red morocco shoes to give them to one who had none. She has also a remarkable gift for helping others to help themselves. Her thirst for knowledge is all-embracing and intense, especially in respect to all sciences which deal with the secrets of nature. At the same time, outward scenery—of mountain, field and flood, trees and flowers, the dawn, evening-shades and pale moonlight—is viewed by her with a poetic eye, and has attractions of form and color not discernible by ordinary observers. Observation and study, added to an instinctive sense of beauty, have

## MacCurdy

formed in her an exquisite taste. Endowed with unusually good judgment, "looking well to the ways of her household," ingenious, inventive, skillful in all domestic arrangements, and bountifully hospitable, she is still full of public spirit, ever watchful for the improvement of the community around her, and least of all forgetful of the home of her childhood. Her administrative abilities, especially her power of carrying through any enterprize which engages her, both in the household and in society, are equal to her quenchless zeal for all progress; so that what she accomplishes, even with the drawback of feeble health, is more than most persons attempt. Only those who are near her can feel how deeply she is influenced by the spirit of the Master, who "went about doing good," and see the constant thoughtfulness, the fervor and energy which give success to her efforts. Till the last few years of her life she has been actively engaged in religious work, especially in the Sunday School and among the poor. Of a commanding nature, and upborne by a full sense of the advantages given to her by right of birth and fortunate surroundings, her pride has not been excited, but subdued and softened, giving her a tender pity for those less favored, especially the solitary and forlorn, and great patience with those whose faults are chiefly due to lack of education, or other discipline, to give them self-control. These qualities have secured to her, to a very remarkable degree, the long and faithful services of members of both her households. Her personal attractions and her engaging character have always made her many friends. She may be said to impersonate, remarkably, the various qualities peculiar to the several nationalities included in her descent—Irish humor, piquancy, and buoyancy of temperament, Scottish thrift and devotion to kindred, English love of home-life with its abundant hospitalities, Dutch tenacity of purpose, Italian fervor and æsthetic sensibility. But all her natural qualities have been refined and chastened, and her acquisitions consecrated, by early discipleship to Christ, leaving no hesitancy or distrust. Such is as truthful a picture as I can draw, in few words, of the wife who now adorns and brightens my home.

E. E. S.

By spontaneous impulse, each of the two authors of this book, without the knowledge of the other, began at the same time to make notes in regard to the other, each feeling that the work, which they had both had so much at heart, would not be complete without something more than a mere mention of the other. On comparing these notes, though each of us has felt that warm personal testimonials would be out of place, neither has felt at liberty wholly to restrain the other.

Edward Elbridge son of Josiah (H. C. 1798) and Abby (Breese) Salisbury, was born April 6, 1814, in Boston, Massachusetts, the home of English ancestors of his, on the father's side, in different lines—including Salisburys, Sewalls, Dummers, Quincys, Gookins and others—for several generations. Through his maternal great grandmother, a Chevalier, he is of Huguenot descent.<sup>73</sup> As a boy he was mostly taught at home, by his father, who, with scholarly tastes and acquisitions, widened and improved by foreign travel and study, devoted his leisure to the education of his children. His preparation for college was completed at the Latin School in Boston, under the late Frederick P. Leverett. He was graduated at Yale College in 1832. After graduation he spent one year in private studies, and the three following in studying theology at New Haven. In the spring of 1836 he married his first cousin Abigail Salisbury Phillips, and they immediately afterwards went to Europe for travel and study. In Geneva, Switzerland, a daughter was born to them, who survived her mother, but died in Charleston, S. C., in 1875. Her mother died December 13, 1869. Mr. Salisbury remained abroad between three and four years, and during that time was led by previous Hebrew studies to enter upon a wider field of oriental research. He studied with De Sacy and Garcin de Tassy in Paris, and with Bopp in Berlin; and when, on the death of De Sacy, his library was sold, he improved the opportunity to secure some of its treasures for his native land. In 1841 he was appointed Professor of Arabic and Sanskrit at Yale, the chair having been created for him, but

<sup>73</sup> Family Memorials. A Series of Genealogical and Biographical Monographs. . . . By Edward Elbridge Salisbury. 1885. Privately Printed.

without any pecuniary compensation attached to it. Accepting this appointment he went again with his family to Europe in 1842, spent a winter in Bonn, reading Sanskrit with Lassen, and attending lectures, and on his return was inaugurated as Professor. But in the year 1854 Mr. Salisbury was glad to retire in favor of Mr. William Dwight Whitney (who had begun his oriental studies with him), making a provision for him as Professor of Sanskrit in Yale; which he afterwards increased to a full professor's foundation, adding to that, later, the gift of his oriental library to Yale, together with funds for its increase. His own official connection with Yale ceased in 1856. In 1857 he visited Europe a third time, for one year. But meanwhile he had become the Corresponding Secretary of the American Oriental Society; and for several years, in that capacity, he labored to make its "Journal" the vehicle of some valuable contributions to the world's stock of oriental knowledge, as well as for the general prosperity of the Society. On the death of Dr. Edward Robinson, in 1863, he was made President of the Society, Professor Whitney taking his place as Corresponding Secretary. He resigned this presidency in 1881, and has since then lived quite retired from all public engagements.

In 1838 he was elected a member of the Asiatic Society of Paris; in 1839, a member of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences; in 1848, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences at Boston; in 1855, a corresponding member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences and Belles Lettres at Constantinople; in 1859, a corresponding member of the German Oriental Society; in 1861, a member of the American Antiquarian Society; in 1869 received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale; and in 1886 the same degree from Harvard, on the occasion of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its foundation.

Since his second marriage he has divided his time between his residence in New Haven and the old colonial ancestral homestead of his venerable father-in-law.

Mr. Salisbury's ancestor Chief Justice Sewall, in accordance with the belief of his time, condemned "the witches" to death; and afterwards,

when he saw his error of judgment, and felt that he had been mistaken in his sense of duty, stood up before the church, and confessed his wrong. My husband has the same strict conscientiousness, ingenuousness and high-mindedness. He would, in similar circumstances, have taken the same just and honorable course. Sincere, truthful, direct, charitable, devout, he is a man "in whom there is no guile." This sincerity is combined with great kindness, and a graceful courteousness. He has overcome a natural tendency to despondency, and, fond of a joke and ready-witted himself, he has fallen easily into the life of a happy family, and become happy in the present and hopeful for the future. Having inherited property early he was never forced to effort for support, as most men are, and could live the somewhat recluse student-life which was the most natural to his intellectual, sensitive and retiring nature. Yet he is naturally industrious and indefatigable in those pursuits to which he devotes himself; of which this book is a striking proof. His wife's relatives can never understand what a labor, together with expense beyond his means, this "labor of love" has been, nor the generous and unflagging persistence with which he has pursued it. His important part in the collection of materials, preparation and editing of this work will never be fully known; but must have this acknowledgment.

Yet our working together has been like a delightful journey, part of the time in company, and sometimes each going off alone on some special search, to bring back to the other the valuable results of the excursion.

Not only for his own beautiful traits of personal character, but for years of devoted affection and unfailing attentions to herself, for sympathy, for kindness to her friends, and especially for his respect, affection and tender consideration for her father, his wife owes him a life-long gratitude and devotion.

E. McC. S.

*Children of Richard (387) and Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy continued.*

392

(3.) *Robert Henry*,<sup>5</sup> born April 14, 1800; who married, June 17, 1826, Gertrude Mercer daughter of Dr. James Lee (see *Lee*) of Newark, N. J., and Gertrude Mercer his wife. She died December 11, 1876; and he died April 5, 1880. He left home so early that there is not much to be said of his boyhood except that he was remarkably truthful, ingenuous and affectionate—a universal favorite. He was fitted for college, and was about to enter Yale, when the peace of 1814 opened such prospects of success in commercial business in New York, that, following the advice of a friend from that city, he asked and obtained leave from his father to try his fortune there. He went into the store, and lived in the refined Christian family of Mr. Stephen Lockwood, a highly respectable merchant, whose wife was Miss Sally Richards of New London, Conn. Thus he became devoted for life to mercantile pursuits, and he was generally successful in his enterprises.

When twenty-six years of age he married a lovely young girl of sixteen. Becoming so early a member of the McCurdy family she identified herself entirely with its interests, and accepted her husband's relatives as her own. Though fond of society, she was too devoted a mother to become absorbed in it. From the time she was seventeen, when friends came with curious interest to see so young a mother with a baby in her arms, the care of her children was her chief delight, as well as duty. In sickness and in health, no sacrifice was too great for her to make for their comfort or pleasure. Four of these children, of remarkable beauty and brightness, died in childhood. She had grown up in Newark, N. J., in the choice circle of her mother's chief friends, among whom were the Boudinots, the Atterburys, and Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, whose wife Charlotte Mercer was her aunt, both of whom, kind, gentle, hospitable and entertaining, were devoted to her and her family.

She matured into a large-hearted, wide-minded woman, with great beauty and a commanding presence. Of a proud and powerful nature,

it is difficult to conceive of a sphere in a woman's life which would have been too wide for her to fill. She was fastidiously neat, and orderly, accurate, administrative and far-seeing. She had great strength of character as well as of mind. She had a rare instinct for beauty, both of form and color, in nature and art, which guided her unerringly in the selection of objects of art and articles for use in her own house; and gave her multiplied sources of enjoyment everywhere. This taste was developed and cultivated by travel in this country and in Europe. Nowhere was she happier than in her own summer-home on Halidon Hill in Newport, surrounded by all the natural beauty and grandeur of that favored spot.

Sympathetic, hospitable and generous as she was, her kindness extended not only to the family-circles to which she belonged, but to all who came within her sphere, and to the public charities in which she was an active helper. She fully co-operated with her husband in all his acts of kindness, and frequently prompted them. She was warmly interested in religion, temperance, the late civil war and all other subjects which interested him. In changes of fortune which met him as it does most men concerned in large business enterprises, she sustained him by her courage and hope, and was equally able to retrench expenses when it became necessary, and to increase them to meet the requirements of an elegant style of living in the use of more abundant means. The writer spent much time with her aunt and uncle, and used to be told by her aunt that "next to her own children, she was the nearest to her." The niece returned to her a life-long respect and tender affection. She was through life actuated by Christian principle, and, as the years passed, the strength of her character was more and more permeated by sweetness and tenderness.

A shock received by being thrown from her carriage upon the pavement, when she was about fifty years of age, permanently injured her health. She lingered for years with extreme weakness of the heart. Though she knew her death might occur at any moment, she was calm and happy in Christian hope, cheerful, unselfish and patient to the end.

The recollection of Mr. and Mrs. Robert H. McCurdy in their strength, vigor of person and mind, remarkable beauty, happy and abounding natures, and in their love of each other and of their lovely children, will remain always a most radiant picture in the minds of those who are so fortunate as to have known them since their early life. In the family he always shone by the untiring devotion of a most affectionate husband, proud of his noble wife, and by his tenderness, faithfulness and generosity as a father. Mr. McCurdy was a merchant according to the highest idea, large in all his plans, sagacious in the prosecution of them, generous towards his associates in the business-world, and always open-handed in the use of the ample fortune he accumulated. He was eminent for his knowledge of public affairs, for his patriotic interest in them, for his zeal to promote the public good, at personal sacrifice, in times which tried men's souls. He had a foresight, as to what needed to be done, even beyond that of others whose official calling was in the service of their country. It probably never occurred to one who was so thoroughly a man of peace, how well fitted he was for war. In his absences in Europe he was always eager to visit the battle-fields. When on the grounds, he studied them with a map and guide, and with almost military precision marked the movements of the contending armies. On the opening of our late civil war, after calling the first meeting of the Union Defence Committee at his house, he placed himself on active duty wherever he could find loyal work to do, in one case acting as volunteer Commissary-General, and rapidly provisioning and dispatching a ship at the cost of \$60,000, assuming the expense till it should be paid by the authorities. Only his too advanced age prevented his going as a soldier into the field. As it was, he went repeatedly to the army in the field; and again and again to Washington, to urge upon the Government such measures as he and other leading men in New York thought necessary to the success of the National cause. By reading, the constant study of maps, inquiry of military and civil officers, and all other means of information, he kept himself familiar with the condition and wants of our

soldiers, and with the general topography and history of the war. His house and liberal hand were always open to the soldiers. As an incident showing his fatherly care of them, it may be mentioned that one evening, driving in Newport with his wife and other ladies, he made his reluctant coachman pick up out of the street a drunken soldier, and support him on his seat with his assistance, till he carried him safely back to his post at the Fort. He was unsparing in his efforts to benefit his friends, sought the welfare of his kindred to the remotest degree, entered warmly into all that concerned the prosperity of his native town, and identified himself with the interests of Newport, where, for several years, he had his summer-residence. All objects of public charity, especially those in the sphere of Christian beneficence, appealed to his sympathies, and drew from him large contributions.

He never lost the literary taste of his early years, which inclined him especially to the reading of poetry; and always enjoyed the books which his busy life allowed him to read for recreation. He showed a cultivated mind by his readiness with the pen, and the fullness of his conversation, with which united itself an uncommon power of persuasion. The earnestness and warmth of Christian faith lay at the foundation of his success in life, and was the crown of glory to the beauty of his character.<sup>14</sup>

We copy the following from obituaries of him published soon after his death :

"He was full of local pride and national patriotism, and in all the contests that excited parties, and at times broke into neighborly relations, bore himself as became a citizen of the great Republic. In riper manhood, after a long and industrious career had been crowned with more than ordinary success, Mr. McCurdy retired from active participation in regular business, and devoted himself to committee-work in the Continental Fire Insurance Company, of which he was an incorporator, and the

<sup>14</sup> The New York Chamber of Commerce is enlarging its valuable collection of portraits of distinguished bankers, merchants and capitalists who have achieved fame or fortune in the city of New York. Among those recently received is that of Robert H. McCurdy, presented by his son Richard.

Mutual Life, and a general circumference of good will and charity that embraced mankind in general, and the sick and poor in particular. During the progress of the late war of the rebellion—begun now nearly twenty years ago—Mr. McCurdy sought and found constant opportunity for serving his country and his fellows at the same time. As the founder of the firm of McCurdy, Aldrich and Spencer he was well known in all sections of the country, and his judgment was universally regarded with respect.

“In the early part of 1861, when the fate of the nation trembled in face of the approaching conflict, Mr. McCurdy’s blood was stirred within him. When the guns of rebellion were turned on Fort Sumter and the nation’s flag, his blood boiled over. He it was who issued a call to his fellow-merchants to rally to the support of that flag, and the first meeting held was convened in response to his published invitation. The gentlemen assembled in Mr. McCurdy’s house on Fourteenth street, where an excited discussion took place over the policy of permitting democrats to participate, Mr. McCurdy indignantly protested against party-lines and party-spirit, contending that it was then the duty of all alike to stand up for the Union and to fight for its supremacy. The outcome of this informal gathering was the monster meeting in Union Square which struck the keynote of the war, and convinced the world that the merchants of the North, though eager to sell their goods, were not yet prepared to sell their principles. Having ample means at his disposal he placed his time and experience at the service of the government, and did as much as any other man, to say the least, to facilitate the passage of troops through this city. He devised ways and procured means to cheer and comfort the ‘boys’ on their way to the front, and to assist them with material aid and succor on their way home. No unofficial citizen in the country had freer access to the inner home of Abraham Lincoln than Robert H. McCurdy, and, in his peculiar way, he loved in later days to repeat the history of those terrible times, and to pay his affectionate and appreciative tribute to the memory of this martyr President. During this and every other period of his life he was guided in every act by a rigid sense of justice. Exact justice between men was his hobby, and when quick-tempered associates protested that he was not partisan enough he would reply: ‘When you are in the right I am your friend. When you are in the wrong I am not.’ This characteristic seems to have followed him to the verge of the hereafter, for but a moment before his death he came out of unconsciousness, and speaking to his son, calling him by a pet-name of his boyish days, said—‘Are you there?’ ‘Yes, father.’ ‘Have you concluded that bargain?’ ‘Yes, father.’ ‘Well, be sure you hurt nobody.’”

## MacCurdy

"In speaking of his late associate yesterday, President Winston said: 'He was one of our earliest trustees, and at the time of his death the eldest. He was a man of quick perceptions and excellent judgment. If I desired a perfectly honest verdict in any matter I would lay it before him in perfect confidence. He was a man of great method, and his memoranda and files of record of war-times, which he kept with unusual care, are of great interest. His few faults were all on the surface. Beneath it he was as honest as the day, and as true as the sun.' According to Mr. Winston and other intimate business and social friends, Mr. McCurdy was not only a specially prudent, sagacious and successful merchant, but on the higher plane of philanthropy, practical beneficence and general public welfare he stood on a par with the best. He was a devout Christian gentleman, wearing his heart in all guilelessness upon his sleeve, ever eager to help the needy, always prepared to aid the troubled, and ready for the Master's call in the hour of death."

Mr. McCurdy and his future partner Mr. Herman D. Aldrich began their business-life together as young clerks in Mr. Lockwood's store, living in his house; and were sent by him to Petersburgh, Virginia, with goods to open a store. They went early into partnership in business in New York, which continued till about twenty years before their death, when they retired. They built together the large houses No. 8 and No. 10 East Fourteenth Street, and lived side by side for many years. They were both feeble at the last, but neither had an illness. They died on the same day, from the same cause—failure of the heart. Mr. Aldrich was also a devoted and active Christian, and one of the kindest of men. Their intercourse was "lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided." A writer at the time says of them: "They passed beyond the line in company, and entered the Eternal City hand in hand. They were buried from the same church, their pall-bearers being identical." The church was filled with the oldest business-men and public men of New York. Few events there, in private life, have called out so much feeling. Their lots at Greenwood Cemetery adjoin, and there they lie near each other.

Robert Henry (392) and Gertrude Mercer (Lee) McCurdy had five children who grew to maturity, beside four who died young:

393

1. *Gertrude Mercer*,<sup>6</sup> born May 12, 1827, a woman of unusual and varied powers of mind, highly educated and accomplished, fitted both by nature and by training for the wide and important sphere she has filled. She married, October 21, 1846, Gardiner Greene Hubbard, son of Hon. Judge Samuel Hubbard of Boston, Mass., of Huguenot Mascarene<sup>75</sup> and Mabel Halakenden descent, by Mary Ann daughter of Gardiner Greene of Boston, Mass.; and has had four daughters; of whom *Mabel Gardiner*<sup>7</sup> is the wife of Alexander Graham Bell.

394

"Mr. Hubbard was born in Boston, Mass., August 25, 1822; and graduated at Dartmouth in 1841. After graduation he studied law in the Harvard Law School, and with Messrs. C. P. & B. R. Curtis of Boston, where his ability was such that he became a partner with them for a short time. About 1850 he removed to Cambridge; and the town was indebted to his enterprise and energy for the introduction of a horse-railroad and for a supply of water. He engaged in various speculations, more or less successful. His industry was great, and disappointment only gave a stimulus to his uncommon perseverance. His temperament is sanguine and equable; his disposition very gentle and courteous. He is very kind and generous, devoted and faithful to his family, and to his large circle of relatives and friends.

"When his daughter Mabel lost her hearing, at about five years of age, he gave much time and labor to the establishment of an institution for deaf mutes, in which the pupils should be taught visible speech, and to speak audibly instead of using sign-language. His child had every advantage that could be obtained, at home and in Europe, to enable her to converse, and having a fine mind has been highly cultivated. When seventeen years old she took lessons of Mr. Alexander Graham Bell, then a Professor in Boston University; which led to their engagement, and subsequently to marriage in July 1877." Since that time Mr. Hubbard has devoted himself, chiefly, to the general interests of the telephone, invented by Mr. Bell, in

<sup>6</sup> History of the Huguenot Emigration to America. By Charles W. Baird. . . . New York [1885], ii. 124-31, 250-51 and note 2.

respect to which he has been more influential and successful than any other one person, both in this country and in Europe; and to the care of the fortune which has come to him and his family through the brilliant invention of his gifted son-in-law. He has interested himself, also, in various enterprises affecting the public good—especially, that of postal telegraphy, while his enlightened curiosity, following the explorations and discoveries of recent travelers, in countries hitherto unexplored or little known, has marked him out as the fittest man to be the first President of the National Geographic Society of America.

For the following brief notice of the brilliant inventor Prof. Alexander Graham Bell we are indebted to his father :

“Alexander Graham Bell was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, March 3, 1847, second son of Alexander Melville Bell, author of works on speech; and was educated at the High School and the University of Edinburgh, and at University College, London. He was always a very bright child, but remarkably thoughtful and self-contained; made few companions, and cared nothing for schoolboy-games, but was fond of solitary rambles and secluded musings. He was very independent and wilful, yet affectionate and yielding in disposition.

“ His favorite occupation during boyhood was the constructing of mechanical devices, and modeling figures of animals. Always ambitious of distinction, and bent on finding new ways of doing things, he was constantly riding some hobby, and, generally, inordinately sanguine in reference to the subject in hand. He was taught music on Bertini’s system, by Bertini himself, and became passionately devoted to the piano-forte, on which he was able to play any composition at sight. Before leaving Scotland, in 1865, he had partially constructed a speaking-machine, in competition with his elder brother, for a prize offered by their father.

“ He was for a couple of sessions teacher of English in a Boys’ Boarding School at Elgin, Scotland, and subsequently, for one session, in a similar establishment at Bath, England.

“ Before leaving Britain for America, in 1870, he had been assistant to his father in the treatment of impediments of speech; and also teacher of articulation in Miss Hull’s Private School for the Deaf, in London.

"In 1871 he was employed in introducing his father's system of visible speech in the Horace Mann School of Boston, Mass.; and subsequently in various State-institutions for the education of the Deaf.

"In 1873 he became Professor of Vocal Physiology in the School of Oratory, Boston University. .

"He had for years devoted all his leisure-time to thought and reading on the subjects of sound and electricity, and, while fully engaged in teaching by day, was constantly working by night at the problem of electric speech, until he had thought out and theoretically demonstrated all the details of the Telephone.

"He is still an energetic experimenter, and, habitually, too much of a night-worker."<sup>6</sup> He has made several other curious and useful inventions.

395

2. *Theodore Frelinghuysen*,<sup>6</sup> born February 7, 1829; graduated at the New York University in 1846; a man of high character and fine attainments, who has been chiefly devoted to literary pursuits. Now, in consequence of ill health, he resides with his family in the island of Bermuda. He married: first, January 14, 1852, Caroline daughter of Judge Samuel Hubbard of Boston, Mass., by whom he had three daughters, two now living unmarried. The eldest daughter, a beautiful girl of fine character named *Gertrude Mercer*,<sup>7</sup> was married to Stanford Marsh of New York, brother of her two uncles by marriage, named below, and died early, leaving one child. Theodore F. McCurdy married, secondly, June 15, 1871, Joanna Hubbard Gillette, a granddaughter of Judge Hubbard; by whom he has one daughter, *Theodora*.<sup>7</sup>

396

3. *Richard Aldrich*,<sup>8</sup> born January 29, 1835; who married, October 22, 1856, Sarah Ellen daughter of Charles Coffin Little of Boston, Mass.; by whom he has one daughter, *Gertrude Lee*,<sup>7</sup> lately married to Louis A. Thébaud of an old French family of New York; and a son, *Robert Henry*,<sup>7</sup> graduated at Harvard in 1881. Mr. McCurdy inherited from his parents a fine person and presence.

397

398

399

400

<sup>6</sup> See, also, Appleton's Cyclop. of Am. Biography. New York, 1888, i. 225.

## MacCurdy

He commenced the practice of law in the city of New York with most favorable prospects, but was induced to accept the Vice Presidency of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, which is believed to be the largest institution of the kind in existence. He had contributed greatly to its prosperity, and on the death of its President, Mr. Winston, he was chosen by a unanimous vote of the Trustees to fill the vacancy. This appointment to one of the highest, most responsible, and most desirable positions in the country is sufficient evidence of his reputation for integrity, capacity, tact and great administrative power. He has a poetic and brilliant mind, which probably would have given him success in other fields, and is a fine speaker as well as an original and elegant writer.

401 4. *Sarah Lord*,<sup>6</sup> born October 8, 1842; who married, April 14, 1874, Dr. Elias Joseph Marsh in successful medical practice at Paterson, son of Dr. Elias Joseph Marsh, a prominent physician, and his wife Matilda Lucilla Beasley, of New Jersey; and has four children, two sons and two daughters.

402 5. *Roberta Wolcott*,<sup>6</sup> born April 18, 1845; who married, September 6, 1876, Charles Mercer Marsh, a successful lawyer of New York, brother of her sister Sarah's husband; and has three sons, and a daughter; a lovely daughter, *Roberta Wolcott*,<sup>7</sup> died an infant, in March 1880.

403

*Children of Richard and Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy continued.*

(4.) *Richard Lord*,<sup>5</sup> born May 27, 1802; who married, June 19, 1826, Julia Ann only child of Amos Woodward of Lyme, Ohio; and died August 28, 1869, without children. A contemporary obituary speaks of him as follows:

“Mr. McCurdy removed to Ohio in 1823. After remaining a short time in the eastern part of the State he came to Lyme, Huron county. Being pleased with the prairies, and fond of the romance attendant upon settling in a new country, he permanently located on the six hundred acres of land belonging to his father [land granted by the Government to his grandfather as an indemnity--see above], a large

portion of which remained in his possession until his death. Selecting one of the most choice spots by nature for a home, he built a commodious, and for that early day a superior, house . . .

“In his decease the community in which he lived has lost a generous benefactor, the domestic circle a most kind and warm-hearted relation and friend. With a disposition perfectly amiable, a temperament exceedingly cheerful and fond of humor, his house has been a centre of hospitality for nearly half a century. His true, genuine worth is known only to those who were best acquainted with him ; and to those who enjoyed the kindness and cordiality of his regard his place cannot be easily supplied. He will be greatly missed by the laboring classes around his late residence. His generous heart always sympathized with the suffering poor. The means with which Providence had blessed him he was ready and willing to impart for the relief of others. He was also a liberal supporter of the Gospel, and the existence of the Episcopal church in that rural district is largely owing to his liberality and fostering care. . . .

“During the latter part of his life he took a deep interest in public affairs, and watched with the closest attention the progress of national interests ; and many of the families of the soldiers of the late war will hold his memory in grateful remembrance.”

Mrs. Richard L. McCurdy died December 19, 1881. She was a woman of fine mind and noble character.

405

(5.) *Alexander Lynde*,<sup>5</sup> born July 19, 1804 ; who married, March 17, 1834, his second cousin, by Lord descent, Josephine daughter of Joseph and Phoebe (Griffin) Lord. Her mother was a sister of Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin and the famous lawyer Mr. George Griffin of New York (see **Griswold**). She was a great granddaughter of Judge Richard Lord (see **Lord**) ; was talented, and had a very lovely disposition. They had four children, two now living. They resided at Cleveland, Ohio, where she died, August 8, 1866. After her death, in 1872, he removed to Santa Barbara in California. His early pursuits were chiefly agricultural, and by his energy, industry and integrity, aided somewhat by family-inheritance, he accumulated an abundant competence. He was living at his leisure, in the enjoyment of a green old age, and the exercise of a large hospitality, in the beautiful city of his adoption, until September 17, 1886, when he died.

His eldest daughter writes of him as follows :

"I never saw any one, in health and enjoyment of life, who so calmly, pleasantly and realizingly looked death in the face. For some years he has said often, in the most natural, and yet fully realizing, way : 'If I were to die to-day, I haven't a thing to do, or a thing to say, but that I acquiesce.' I cannot enough wonder at, and admire, his wisdom, and the thoughtful kindness that arranged all his affairs to save us all trouble, or anxiety, in case of his death. There are few who would do as he did for us. Every day we appreciate it with loving gratitude. Just a few weeks before his death the shaft of his monument arrived, and was set up in place, with an inscription of his own upon it. After leaving place for name, dates, etc., is written : 'I have erected this monument in my eighty-third year. Conscious that my long and pleasant journey is nearly ended, I shall pass into the great Beyond without regret or fears.'"

Their two surviving children are :

406 1. *Alice Josephine*,<sup>6</sup> born July 25, 1840; who married, November 25, 1867, Mortimer Edgerton son of Alexander Hart and Louisa Edgerton of Cleveland (who died March 7, 1876); by whom she has one daughter, *Louise Edgerton*.<sup>7</sup>

408 2. *Gertrude Griffin*,<sup>6</sup> born April 27, 1847; who still lives unmarried.

The home of the family continues to be in Santa Barbara. At the time of writing (June 1888) the sisters have just returned from Europe, where they have been for the past year traveling and studying, chiefly for the education of Miss Hart.

Two other children were :

409 *Catharine Lord*,<sup>6</sup> born July 4, 1844, who died July 22, 1866—"Kitty," as she was called, who will always be, in the memory of her friends, beautiful, bright and young. She had the most spontaneous, generous, affectionate nature, with an overflowingly happy temperament and sparkling wit. Always fond of visiting her relatives in Lyme, she was brought there in the summer of 1866, by her bachelor uncle Mr. John G. McCurdy of Cleveland, who was quite assured that the noted "Lyme air" would restore her wasting strength, which had been exhausted by her over-activity. She kept up her courage and spirits, but an insidious con-

410

sumption was wearing her rapidly away, and the most tender and anxious care could not save her. She died after a few days of severe illness, in the old house, the home of her uncle Judge McCurdy and his daughter.

*Alexanna*,<sup>6</sup> named for her father, born March 21, 1851; who died November 25, 1861, a bright, amiable, pretty and graceful girl.

We note here a remarkable lifelong agreement in opinion between the five sons of Mr. Richard McCurdy. Though they left the family-home in early life and afterwards only met in short visits to the father's house or each other's, and not writing much to each other, they were all Whigs, afterwards Republicans, eagerly interested in the success of the North in the War of the Rebellion, and firm in the faith that God would give it the victory. One brother in Connecticut, another in New York, two in Cleveland, one in Lyme, Huron County, Ohio, without concert of action, as if each were fulfilling a law of his being, were all in perfect accordance of feeling and principle, in religion, politics, temperance and general morality.

411

(6.) *Sarah Ann*,<sup>6</sup> born May 25, 1807, "the beautiful Miss McCurdy" as remembered by Lafayette, years after he had breakfasted at her father's house, on his triumphal visit to the United States in 1825, when she was eighteen years old. She was blue-eyed, with a complexion like snow, yet with rosy tints. She inherited the quickness of perception and bright wit of her family, but was diffident and retiring. She married, August 24, 1829, her second cousin Stephen Johnson son of Richard Lord, great grandson of Judge Richard Lord, and a brother of the wife of her brother Charles (see **Lord**). She was a woman of high intellect and education, with a remarkable memory for the events that had occurred, and the people she had met, in her lifetime; had great dignity, and refinement of character and taste; was a devoted wife and mother, active in all the benevolent efforts of her neighborhood, and intelligently interested in all public affairs.

## MacCurdy

Mr. Stephen Lord died January 14, 1851.

"As a husband, a father, a neighbor, and indeed in all the varied relations of life, he was honored, respected and beloved. For many years . . . much of his time, with disinterested benevolence, was devoted to the accomplishment of those objects calculated to advance the general welfare of society . . . All his measures were eminently conservative in their character, and dictated by great prudence, caution and good practical common sense. Such was the soundness of his judgment, the correctness of his views, and the purity of his motives, that his opinions were always received with the greatest respect, and relied upon with the utmost confidence. . . ."<sup>11</sup>

His wife survived him, and died January 1, 1884. Their children were :

412

1. *Richard Henry*,<sup>6</sup> born July 6, 1830; who died September 29, 1835.

413

2. *Robert McCurdy*,<sup>6</sup> born January 10, 1833; who was graduated at Yale College in 1853; and married, June 6, 1865, Lucy daughter of William G. Johnson of Uncasville, Conn.; by whom he has had three sons: *Robert McCurdy*,<sup>7</sup> *Richard Lynde*,<sup>7</sup> and *Henry Johnson*,<sup>7</sup> and two daughters who died in infancy. He was graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1857, and practiced as a physician and surgeon, with high reputation, in New London, for several years; in 1863 he was appointed Surgeon of the Board of Enrolment of the Third Congr. District of Connecticut, and in 1865 was honorably discharged; later he removed to Kansas City, Mo., where he now resides, in practice as a physician and surgeon.

414-16

3. *John McCurdy*,<sup>6</sup> born June 24, 1835; now living, unmarried, in Kansas City, Mo. He was formerly a merchant, but having invested successfully in Kansas City property is not now in business.

417

4. *Sarah McCurdy*,<sup>6</sup> born April 14, 1838; who married, September 14, 1864, Israel Matson of Lyme, Conn., of an old Lyme family, cousin

<sup>11</sup> By Chief Justice Henry Matson Waite.

of Chief Justice Henry Matson Waite and Gov. Buckingham; and died July 10, 1865, leaving no child. At the well known school of Miss Haines in New York, in the highest class, she received the prize for "the best sustained effort in composition during the year," and was said by Miss Haines to "have the most cultivated mind of any young lady in her school." Her natural diffidence concealed, except from near friends, the originality of her mind and the brightness of her wit. She was blue-eyed, exquisitely fair, with brown hair and a face of classic regularity. She was lovely both in person and character. The word "modest," little used now, best describes her; her modesty covered her like a veil, giving an indescribable delicacy to her character.

419 5. *Gertrude McCurdy*,<sup>6</sup> born March 5, 1840; who married, June 11, 1862, Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin, a skillful and successful physician practicing in Lyme (grandson of the distinguished lawyer George Griffin of New York, and grandnephew of Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin of Massachusetts; descended also, on his mother's side, from James Neilson, who was a cousin of William Neilson, the business-associate of John McCurdy —see above); by whom she has two daughters: *Augusta Neilson*<sup>7</sup> and *Sarah Lord*.<sup>7</sup> Dr. E. D. Griffin died May 8, 1887.

420 421 422 6. *Charles McCurdy*,<sup>6</sup> born January 31, 1842; who died in Lyme, February 2, 1877, unmarried.

"Leaving the Polytechnic Institute at Troy, N. Y., at the age of nineteen, he received a commission as first lieutenant [in the Regular Army] in May, 1861. . . . He was promoted to a captaincy in 1864, and after serving to the close of the war was assigned to various duties at the South, under the Reconstruction Act, till 1870, when at his own request he was honorably discharged. . . . Captain Lord was highly esteemed and commended, by his commanding officer, for 'integrity of the highest order' and for his 'bravery and gallantry.' He possessed many noble and manly qualities."

The McCurdy family has been a race of peculiar vigor, many of its members, in all the branches that we have heard of, having lived to old age. We hear of no hereditary disease belonging to it. Yet in Connecticut

## MacCurdy

there will soon remain no male member of our branch, there being now left only Judge McCurdy of Lyme, and Mr. Theodore F. McCurdy of Norwich. Of the five sons of Mr. Richard McCurdy only three left children. Of these only one left sons. Of the two sons of Mr. Robert Henry McCurdy only Mr. Richard A. McCurdy has a son. In him, the present Mr. Robert H. McCurdy of New York, a young man of promise, rests the future of our branch of the family with the McCurdy name. Just as we go to press with these pages we learn from this young gentleman that he is engaged, and soon to be married, to Miss Mary Suckley of Morristown, N. J., daughter of the late John H. Suckley, a merchant of New York, of English descent; her mother was a Morton, connected with the van Burens and van Rensselaers.



## Mitchell

In regard to the name of Mitchell, William Anderson in "The Scottish Nation" says: " Mitchell, a surname from the Anglo-Saxon Michel, signifying great; or it may be from the German Mit-schuler, a disciple, literally 'with a school.' The Danish Mod-schield means courage-shield. The crest of the Mitchells is a hand holding a pen; motto, Favente deo supero." He gives the biographies of several persons of the name, distinguished in the Navy, in diplomacy, in foreign exploration, etc., beginning with "Sir David Mitchell, an eminent naval commander in the reign of William III, . . . descended from a respectable family in Scotland, where he was born about the middle of the seventeenth century."<sup>2</sup>

Other arms are given to the family by Burke, in his "Landed Gentry,"<sup>3</sup> who says: "The name is, according to Douglas, of considerable antiquity." It flourished in the central counties of Scotland, where several families held the rank of lesser barons.

In the sparse population of so small a country as Scotland, some two hundred years ago, we may assume it as probable that persons having the same family-name—a name not derived from trade, personal peculiarity or location, were originally from the same stock. We have given, therefore, some notes upon the old Scotch family of Mitchell, though, not knowing our line back of the brothers William Mitchell (b. about 1704) and James Mitchell (b. about 1705), who emigrated to this country from Glasgow and its neighborhood, the elder in 1755, and the younger about 1730, we have not been able to trace a connection with it.

<sup>1</sup> We have elsewhere referred to this chapter, with the following Notes on the Families of Buchanan, Parmelee and Boardman, under the title of Parmelee-Mitchell. But we think it better to give a separate heading to each family.

<sup>2</sup> Edinburgh, 1872, iii. 170, and note.

<sup>3</sup> London, 1879 (one vol. in two), ii. 1106.

## Mitchell

Mr. Brown of Messrs. A. Ferguson and J. T. T. Brown, Writers, 53 West Regent street, Glasgow, writes (May 8, 1884):

"The name Mitchell was always common enough here, but the entries in the registers are so meagre that identification of individuals is impossible."

Kind replies have been received by the authors from several gentlemen of the Mitchell and Buchanan families in Scotland, who have taken much trouble in the hope of giving them information.

It will be seen, by the following extracts from letters from prominent members of the Mitchell family in Scotland, that our American Mitchells are accepted as belonging to one of the branches settled in the west of Scotland, and that there were other emigrations besides ours of Glasgow Mitchells to this country in the last century: The first of these letters is from Mr. Alexander Mitchell of Sauchrie, Mayhole, Ayrshire (Dec. 9, 1878):

" . . . My father's family were long resident in Ayrshire, where he was born in 1754. He and his two elder brothers went to Virginia in connexion with the tobacco trade at that time, the principal one between America and the West of Scotland; their father having been previously unfortunate in business. At the breaking out of the American Revolutionary war my father returned home, his two brothers electing to remain in Richmond. The eldest died there a bachelor, in 1804, leaving a large fortune, and was honoured by a public funeral, being much respected. The second, Thomas, married a Miss Merrywether, connected in some way, I have heard, with General Washington, and settled in Louisa county, Virginia; one of his sons came home, studied in Edin. College, and passed M.D. After his return to America he purchased, I understand, a cotton plantation in Alabama.

"There would appear to be two great divisions of Mitchells in Scotland, one in Aberdeenshire and the north, the other in Ayrshire and the west. Sir Andrew Mitchell our ambassador to the great Frederic of Prussia was of the former. His representative is J. Mitchell of Thainston, Aberdeen.

"My father, after residing many years in Kingston, Jamaica, married and settled in Glasgow, where all his family were born. I may add that I find in the records mention of several Ayrshire families of the name of Mitchell, among others, Mitchells of Dalgain, of Brachead, of Nether Willar and others; but these all seem to have lost their lands many years ago."

## Mitchell

A letter from Mr. John Oswald Mitchell of Glasgow (March 1, 1879) says :

"The name is of old standing in Glasgow. I have seen the entry in 1689 of a *James* Mitchell, Merchant, as 'Burgess and Guild-Brother,' in right of his father (which carries us back another generation). And there are frequent entries of Mitchells as Burgesses, down to the present day . . . .

"Our own family, which has been settled here since the end of the last century, is very numerous and widely scattered. My oldest cousin, Andrew Mitchell who died in 1877, was for many years a well-known and respected merchant in New York . . . .

He adds :

"William the 1<sup>st</sup> (having died in 1756, aged 52) was born in 1704. There is in the Burgess Roll a William Mitchell, *Merchant*, entered in 1735, a natural enough date of entry for a man born in 1704; and in 1723 I find the entry of James Mitchell, *Merchant*—which, as far as date goes, agrees with the marriage of your James in 1732."

The James and William Mitchell referred to in this last quotation may have been the emigrant brothers in whom we are interested, or more probably of a preceding generation—their father and uncle. The first of them who came to this country was Mr. James Mitchell, born about 1705, who emigrated from Paisley,<sup>4</sup> seven miles from Glasgow, and settled in Wethersfield, Conn., about 1730, some twenty-five years in advance of his elder brother William, born 1704, who came over in 1755.

James Mitchell married, May 3, 1732, Mabel Buck, of the well known and highly respectable Wethersfield family of that name, who died in 1739.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. John Oswald Mitchell enclosed to the writer a letter from an antiquarian friend, saying: "In the poll tax rolls of Renfrewshire of 1695, where the name of every one in the shire is given, I have looked all through the inhabitants of Paisley, but no Mitchell is there." We may therefore infer that Glasgow, where William Mitchell came from, was the family-home, and that the residence of James Mitchell in Paisley was a temporary one—probably for business-purposes. William G. Mitchell, of Milford, Conn., writes (July 17, 1888): "My years, from nine to twenty—1836-1847—were spent in Glasgow. There were then there several families of distinction of our name, merchants and magistrates . . . . Several were people of large means, and doubtless left descendants still prominent."

## Mitchell

He married, secondly, October 20, 1740, Rebecca daughter of Rev. Stephen Mix of Wethersfield, who was graduated at Harvard College in 1690. Prof. James Kingsley said of him that he was "one of the most able of the Congregational ministers of his time." His mother was a daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner, an early settler of New Haven, who commanded the "Phantom Ship" which sailed in 1646 and was lost with all on board. Rev. Mr. Mix married, in 1696, Mary Stoddard, who was born January 9, 1671. She was of an excellent ancestry. Her father was Rev. Solomon Stoddard of Northampton, a graduate of Harvard College in 1662, and famous for his controversy with Rev. Increase Mather. His father was Anthony Stoddard, a Member of the General Court from 1665 to 1684, who married Mary Downing half-sister of Sir George Downing of "Downing street," London, whose father, Emanuel Downing, a friend of Govs. Winthrop and Saltonstall, settled at Salem, Massachusetts, and died about 1655. Mary Downing's mother was Anne second daughter of Sir James Ware, who was a son of Sir James Ware, knighted by James I. and Member of the Irish Parliament in 1613, also Auditor General of Ireland, whose wife was Mary Briden, sister of Sir Ambrose Briden of Maidstone, Kent. The wife of Rev. Solomon Stoddard, mother of Mrs. Mary Mix, was Esther Warham, widow of Rev. Eleazer Mather, first Minister of the church at Northampton.<sup>5</sup>

James Mitchell married, thirdly, near the close of the last century, Mrs. Arminal (Toucey) Grant, widow of Donald Grant, a wealthy Scotch merchant whose daughter had married his own son Stephen Mix Mitchell.<sup>5</sup>

James Mitchell came from Scotland when he was about twenty-five years of age. As his first marriage took place about two years after his arrival, we may be sure that he had sufficient education and property to give him at once a place in the circle of the old established families of Wethersfield. His later marriages show that he maintained this position through life.

<sup>5</sup> For this statement of the descent of Rebecca Mix, see the Woodbridge Record . . . By the late Louis Mitchell . . . New Haven, 1883, Pedigree at p. 156.

## Mitchell

1, 2 By his first marriage James<sup>1</sup> Mitchell had three children : *James*,<sup>2</sup> born  
3, 4 in 1733 ; *Mabel*,<sup>2</sup> and *David*.<sup>2</sup> He died February 11, 1776.

5 i. James Mitchell of the second generation married, Mar. 30, 1772, Hannah Warner ; and had :

6 1. *James*,<sup>3</sup> born Jan. 25, 1774 ; who married Mary Fosdick. His granddaughter Caroline Latimer Mitchell, writing from Dayton, O. (July 28, 1888), says that he "was the Captain of a merchant-vessel trading between New Haven and the West Indies, and was lost in his last voyage," and that she has "his portrait in the sailor-captain's dress, with the old-fashioned plait of hair tied with a ribbon, and the ruffled shirt-bosom." He had :  
7 (1.) *James Henry*,<sup>4</sup> born Feb. 25, 1796 ; who was graduated at Yale College in 1815 ; went to Ohio ; there married Martha Skinner, and soon after his marriage settled at Dayton, O., as a Civil Engineer, following that profession till he died in 1873. He was called a "prince among men, and was noted for his integrity." Gov. Salmon P. Chase appointed him Canal Collector, an "office which he filled with honor to himself and family." He had six children, all still living, of whom the youngest is Miss *Caroline L.*<sup>5</sup> Mitchell, our correspondent above named. The second child of James and Mary (Fosdick) Mitchell was : (2.) *Elizabeth Mary*,<sup>4</sup> born July 25, 1799 ; who married Augustus Thacher, a brother of the late Prof. Thacher of Yale ; and died Sept. 12, 1831.

8 Mrs. Mary (Fosdick) Mitchell died July 16, 1864, at the age of ninety. Her husband had died June 10, 1801.

9 2. *Hannah*,<sup>3</sup> born Nov. 25, 1775 ; who died in infancy.

10 3. *Hannah*<sup>3</sup> 2d, born Feb. 17, 1777.

11 4. *William*,<sup>3</sup> born July 28, 1779 ; who was probably named for the brother of his grandfather. He died, Oct. 10, 1800, in the West Indies.

12 5. *Stephen*,<sup>3</sup> born May 31, 1781 ; who was drowned at sea, June 10, 1801.

13 6. *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> born Nov. 19, 1783 ; who died Aug. 18, 1806, unmarried.

14 7. *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> born Oct. 30, 1785 ; who died Jan. 22, 1808, unmarried.

## Mitchell

The second James Mitchell died June 5, 1801.

ii. Mabel (3) daughter of the emigrant James married, Oct. 29, 1761, Chester Welles; and died Dec. 9, 1763, *s. p.*

iii. David (4) of the second generation married, June 11, 1761, Mary Wolcott, a great great granddaughter of the first Henry Wolcott of Windsor;<sup>6</sup> and had :

15 1. *Mary*,<sup>3</sup> born in March 1762.

16 2. *Mabel*,<sup>3</sup> born May 8, 1764; who married, Nov. 22, 1787, Josiah White; and had, with other children who died in infancy or childhood :  
17 (1.) *Maria*,<sup>4</sup> born Aug. 27, 1788; who married, in 1808, Dr. Otis Goodman; and died Feb. 19, 1853; (2.) *Mabel*,<sup>4</sup> born Nov. 23, 1789; who died Oct. 27, 1837; (3.) *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> born Jan. 26, 1792; who married, in Nov. 19 1841, Augustus White; (4.) *Harriet*,<sup>4</sup> born Oct. 2, 1794; who married, Dec. 7, 1820, Alonzo Bardwell; (5.) *Clarissa*,<sup>4</sup> born Dec. 14, 1797; who married, Dec. 2, 1819, Henry Collins; (6.) *Semanthe*,<sup>4</sup> born May 15, 20 1801; who married Reuben R. Eastman. Mabel (Mitchell) White died Feb. 2, 1840.

21 23 3. *James*,<sup>3</sup> born Nov. 21, 1772.

24 The only child of the second marriage of the emigrant James Mitchell was STEPHEN MIX<sup>2</sup> MITCHELL, Chief Justice of Connecticut, born Dec. 9, 1743.<sup>7</sup>

Relative to the Chief Justice and his children we are favored with the following notes by his grandson, Donald Grant Mitchell Esq. of Edgewood, which include some references to the earlier generations :

"I am able to tell you very little of James Mitchell (father of Hon. S. M. Mitchell), save that he came from Scotland—neighborhood of Paisley—about the year 1730, and settled in Wethersfield. He married,

<sup>6</sup> Memorial of Henry Wolcott. . . . By Samuel Wolcott, New York, 1881, p. 197.

<sup>7</sup> These genealogical items respecting the first James Mitchell and his descendants are mostly taken from records preserved by his great grandson at Edgewood.

shortly after, a daughter of the well-known family of Buck, in that town. Descendants of his, by this marriage, and bearing the Mitchell name, are now living in and about Dayton, Ohio.

“By a second marriage with Rebecca Mix, daughter of Rev. Stephen Mix, of Wethersfield, the emigrant James became the father of Stephen Mix Mitchell—my grandfather. What the avocations of James Mitchell may have been, or what means, if any, he brought with him from the old country, I never knew. I remember only that an ancient house of the colonial type stood upon the southwestern angle of my grandfather’s home lots (on Wethersfield street), and was called the homestead of ‘Grandfather James.’ I have further heard that he was sometime engaged in the West India trade; the fact that a grandson died at sea, and another in the West Indies, seems to favor the tradition about his over-sea trade; but I know nothing of it definitely.

“Of his children, James, the eldest, married Hannah Warner; Mabel married Chester Welles, and David married Mary Wolcott. Stephen Mix, only child by his second marriage, married in due time Hannah Grant,<sup>8</sup> daughter of a well established landholder and merchant of Newtown, Conn., Donald Grant, who had come from Scotland (neighborhood of Inverness), about 1735. The passport of this Donald Grant, with its commendation of the bearer by the authorities of the parish of Duthel, Invernesshire, is still in my possession, and so is the old-style, flint-lock fowling piece, which he brought with him on his migration.

“Shortly after the marriage of Stephen Mix (1769) his father James Mitchell, then for a second time a widower, married, for his third wife, Mrs. Arminal (Toucey<sup>9</sup>) Grant—the mother of his son Stephen’s bride. A speech thereanent, credited to the veteran bridegroom James, used to be current in the family: ‘My boy has ta’en the chick, so I’ll e’en gather in the old hen.’

“My grandfather Stephen Mix Mitchell was educated at Yale (class of 1763), was Tutor there in 1766, and received the degree of LL.D. in 1807.

<sup>8</sup> She is spoken of by Dr. Sprague in his “Annals of the American Pulpit” as “a lady of distinguished excellence, who survived to old age, and adorned every relation she sustained”— *Annals of the Am. Pulpit . . .* By William B. Sprague . . . New York, 1857, ii. 601. Of her husband and herself he speaks of the high intellectual, social and Christian qualities.

<sup>9</sup> Daughter of Rev. Thomas Toucey, from whom was descended, if I mistake not, Hon. Isaac Toucey, Secretary of the Navy under Buchanan.

He was in the same year, I think, appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Connecticut. He had previously been Judge, for many years, of the County Court; he was also a Delegate to the Old Congress, where he was much associated with his colleague Hon. William Samuel Johnson of Stratford, an association which led to much intimacy between the families of the two Delegates. Subsequently (1793) he was appointed United States Senator from Connecticut. He did good service for his State in establishing her title to the 'Western Reserve' lands in Ohio; and, from all the accounts which have come to my knowledge, did other service to his generation by living uprightly, and dealing fairly with all men.<sup>10</sup>

"My grandfather was a Tutor at Yale long before the day of his *ex officio* Fellowship; and I have heard the story told in our family-circle, fifty years ago, that, when Timothy Dwight (the first) presented himself for admission to College, Tutor Mitchell took the future president upon his knee—so small and young was he—in prosecuting the examination.

"I have quite a vivid recollection of the personality of the old gentleman (he died in 1835)—a figure bent with the weight of over ninety years, abounding white hair, a face clean-shaven, an aquiline nose, and an eye that seemed to see everything. The portrait by Professor S. F. B. Morse, which I think you have seen in our dining-room, is wonderfully like the venerable man whom I remember, and at whose house in Wethersfield I used to make my semi-annual visits, in journeying to and from the old school at Ellington. I remember distinctly his long woollen hose and his knee-buckles, and his oaken staff—on which he leaned heavily such times as he trudged away to his barns for a look at his cattle, or the fondling of some pet beast. His long coat—such as you see in pictures of Franklin—had huge lapels and pockets; these latter often bulging out with ears of corn, on the visitations I speak of, for the pampering of some favorite horse or pig.

"He had never but one home, that upon the angle of two of the Wethersfield streets (it is the first angle one encounters in going northerly from the brick 'meeting-house'); he clung to that home with Scotch tenacity, and brought up there a family of eleven children, who all reached mature years. Now, there is not a vestige left of the house in which he

<sup>10</sup> Judge McCurdy, who knew him only by reputation, speaks of him as "a very eminent man."

lived; nor any trace of the gardens with their 'ox-heart' cherry trees, which flanked it north and south. I don't think there's a tree left there-about, which was standing in his time; but, on a late visit, I was fortunate enough to encounter an oldish native who remembered distinctly my grandfather, as I have described him, and his gambrel-roofed house, which was a capital type of a New England homestead. He recalled too, much to my delectation, the low 'chariot' which the rheumatic old gentleman had specially constructed (it was before the day of Park phaetons), and in which, with his venerable horse 'Whitey' tackled thereto, he trundled through the village-streets, and along the 'Har'ford meadows.'

"He died at the goodly age of ninety-two, and lies buried near the summit of the hillock in the Wethersfield church-yard.

25 "Of all his children only four survived Chief Justice Mitchell. Among these was the eldest, *Elizabeth* (b. 1770),<sup>11</sup> who married Stephen Chester, sometime Sheriff of Hartford County, and a worthy scion of the ancient Wethersfield stock of Chesters.<sup>12</sup> The old homestead of hers, with its broad verandah embowered by gigantic linden trees, is still (1888) standing; but the sons and daughters—once a goodly company—are all gone from it, and are now only represented by a few widely scattered grandchildren and great grandchildren—Chesters, Strongs (tracing back to Gov. Caleb Strong) and Matsons.<sup>13</sup>

26 "The eldest son of Judge Mitchell was *Donald Grant* (b. 1773),<sup>3</sup> whose commission as Captain in the U. S. Army, signed by George Washington, is now hanging upon my library-wall; a miniature portrait of him in his regimentals, which is also in my possession, shows a handsome blue-eyed young man of twenty-three; indeed my aunts always spoke of him (with sisterly unction) as having been conspicuously handsome.<sup>14</sup> He was much a favorite too; and the story ran, in the Wethersfield house, that, on a time, a certain distinguished British visitor, whose acquaintance the Judge had made in Philadelphia, was so impressed by the young Donald that he proposed taking him with him to London, engaging, in that case, to purchase for him a Captaincy in the British Army. To this, however, the patriot Judge would not accede, preferring for his boy the humble pay and

<sup>11</sup> The others were Hannah, Walter and Harriet.

<sup>12</sup> The Chesters were an arms-bearing family in England.

<sup>13</sup> William Lewis Matson Esq. (Y. C. 1862), of Hartford, Conn., and his children.

<sup>14</sup> The late Mrs. Aphrop of New Haven gave the same testimony.

## Mitchell

perquisites belonging to the same grade in his country's service. Donald, however, did not long enjoy his Captaincy; he died of yellow fever in Baltimore, in August of 1799. He was a graduate of Yale (1792)—as indeed were all the six sons of Chief Justice Mitchell.

27      “*Stephen Mix* (b. 1775),<sup>3</sup> the next in age (Y. C. 1794), was Counsellor at Law, married Sophia Coit, and died in 1820, leaving two children.

28      “*Walter* (b. 1777)<sup>3</sup> (Y. C. 1795) was also a lawyer, as were his two brothers, Charles (Y. C. 1803) and Louis (Y. C. 1806).

“Neither of these three brothers ever married. Walter was for some years Judge of the Hartford County Court. He was a man of fair abilities, but chiefly known for his rare humor, and for his relish of a good story. Those who were familiar with the ‘United States’ or ‘City’ hotels of Hartford, fifty years ago (for in both of these famous hostellries he made his home by turns), will surely recall the snow-white head, the bright, twinkling eye, and the rollicking, contagious laugh of ‘Judge’ Mitchell.<sup>15</sup> A very good portrait of him is upon the walls of the Historical Society in Hartford.

29      “*Charles* (b. 1785)<sup>3</sup> was regarded as the cleverest of the family; in Baltimore, where he practiced law at a time when the late Reverdy Johnson was just admitted to the Bar, he won a high reputation for his power as an advocate, and was engaged in important cases. In social life, too, he shone by his wit, and brilliancy of repartee; but Baltimore ‘dinings out’ were too much for him; he died in 1831.

30      “*Louis* (b. 1787)<sup>3</sup> was a man of quieter parts, and practiced law successfully in Troy, N. Y.; he died in 1826.

31      “Of the five daughters, only two ever married: Elizabeth (Mrs. Chester) of whom mention has already been made, and *Julia*<sup>3</sup> (b. 1782) who became the wife of Daniel Buck, a merchant of Hartford; and died shortly thereafter.

32      “*Rebecca*,<sup>3</sup> a twin-sister of Mrs. Buck, survived the latter many years, and was notable for her kindness, and for her housewifely ways; I remember that we youngsters of the next generation, on our visitings, had always a longing to pry into the cupboards of ‘Aunt Rebecca,’ where was always a most comfortable store of sweet-meats.

<sup>16</sup> Judge McCurdy, who knew him very well, says he was “a very respectable lawyer and a great wit.”

33, 34

"*Hannah* (b. 1779)<sup>3</sup> and *Harriet* (b. 1793)<sup>3</sup> both lived to extreme old age, and died among the eighties. The first was always understood to have been the stately beauty of the family;<sup>16</sup> while to her younger sister, *Harriet*, was conceded a large aggregate of such literary qualities and critical acumen as belonged to the household.<sup>17</sup>

35

"*Alfred* (b. 1790),<sup>3</sup> my father, was the youngest son of Justice Mitchell, and the only clergyman in his family. He graduated at Yale (1809); studied thereafter at Andover, and at Washington (Conn.), and in 1814 was ordained a minister to the parish of Chelsea in the town of Norwich. At about the same date he married Lucretia Woodbridge of Elmgrove, Lyme (now Salem), whom he had first encountered on his ministrations in the surrounding towns. Miss Woodbridge was one of two orphan daughters of Nathaniel Shaw<sup>18</sup> Woodbridge (whose father was Rev. Ephraim Woodbridge of New London), and thus came in direct line of descent from Rev. John Woodbridge of Wethersfield (who married a daughter of Gov. Leete), and the earlier Rev. John Woodbridge of Andover, whose wife was daughter of Gov. Dudley. On the maternal side Miss Woodbridge was descended from the Christophers, the Gardiners of Gardiner's Island, and the Saltonstalls of New London.

"In his first and only parish of Chelsea (now second church of Norwich) Rev. Alfred Mitchell served some seventeen years, when he died, aged forty-three.

"Those who knew him say that he greatly loved, and exalted, his office of preacher; and that while retiring, and shy in his ordinary intercourse with men, boldness came to him when he entered his pulpit, and that he taught, as one who believed thoroughly all that he taught.

"His home—unchanged throughout his life—was upon 'the Plain,' just northward of the present Slater Memorial Hall; and its territory embraced a small tract of wood, of garden and of orchards. It is said that he loved these overmuch, and of all society enjoyed most that which he found at his own fireside.

<sup>16</sup> The late Mrs. Roger Sherman Baldwin described her to one of the authors of this book as she remembered her in her youth, with blue eyes and a fine complexion, her brown hair in curls, "the most beautiful girl she ever saw."

<sup>17</sup> This sister called the writer's great grandfather, her father's cousin, "uncle Bill."

<sup>18</sup> His mother was Mary Shaw, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Shaw of New London. See Woodbridge Record, *ut supra*, p. 66.

## Mitchell

"I remember very little of the personal appearance of my father, who died some four years before my grandfather; all the less, since during the last year of his lifetime I was mostly away from home, at school. Only dimly do I recall his tall figure leaning over the pulpit-cushion, and the wonderful earnestness of his manner."

To these notes by his son we add some extracts concerning Rev. Alfred Mitchell, from Dr. Sprague's "Annals of the Am. Pulpit." Of his early life Dr. Sprague says:

"He was a good scholar, and was particularly distinguished for a judicious, fearless independence, united with great conscientiousness, though he was diffident in his manners to a fault. His favorite amusement was cultivating flowers and fruit. . . ."

Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney wrote (June 18, 1854):

"I first saw him at Wethersfield, . . . . at an evening festivity given in honour of his marriage with a young lady of uncommon beauty and loveliness. . . . . "The circle was large and one of high intelligence and refinement. There was the venerable father, Judge Mitchell, long revered as a Statesman and Senator of our nation, whose life was protracted, in happiness and honour, until past the age of ninety; and the mother, serene in dignity, of whom it is no slight praise to say that she was worthy of her life's companion, and of the affection and confidence he ever reposed in her. The youngest of their family of eleven, six sons and five daughters, all ably endowed, both physically and mentally, was the bridegroom, who, with the sweet and graceful bride, was the centre of attraction to every eye. He was of more than common height, of a fair complexion and most amiable and interesting manners. . . ."

Dr. Sprague quotes also from a letter of Rev. Albert T. Chester, D.D., Buffalo (January 25, 1854):

". . . . His personal appearance was prepossessing; his form was manly; his countenance benignant, though exceedingly grave and solemn; his gait and attitudes were all dignified. In speech he was deliberate; every thought was well examined before it was permitted to pass his lips. This gave him an appearance of reserve and coldness, which, however, his uniform kindness and amiable temper ever contradicted.

## Mitchell

"His sermons were always most carefully studied and written. . . . . They often contained passages of great power, which, delivered as they were, with increased animation, fairly startled the congregation. . . . ."

"But he was arrested by death at the period of his highest usefulness; and probably in consequence of his having over-tasked his physical and moral energies, in connection with a revival of religion. . . ."

"Mr. Mitchell's entire ministerial life was spent among his people in Norwich. . . . There he died amid the tears of a most affectionate people, who could scarcely be comforted in their great bereavement."<sup>10</sup>

Rev. Alfred Mitchell and Lucretia Woodbridge, his wife, had nine children, of whom six survived him:

- 36 1. *Lucretia Woodbridge*,<sup>4</sup> born in April, 1816; who died young, unmarried.
- 37 2. *Stephen Mix*,<sup>4</sup> born April 13, 1818; who died May 30, 1839, unmarried. He was for a time a student in Amherst College, till ill health compelled him to leave; went to the West Indies in the winter of 1836-37, unavailingly; on his return was interested in farming. He died at the homestead in Norwich.
- 38 3. *Lucretia Woodbridge 2d*,<sup>4</sup> born June 24, 1820; who married, September 30, 1839, her first cousin's son Dr. Edward Strong of Northampton, Mass., son of Lewis Strong Esq., and grandson of Gov. Caleb Strong (the wife of Lewis Strong was Martha daughter of Col. Stephen and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Chester, daughter of Hon. Stephen Mix Mitchell); and died January 16, 1845, leaving one daughter, *Elizabeth Mitchell*,<sup>5</sup> who resides with her father, unmarried.
- 39 40 4. *Donald Grant*,<sup>4</sup> born April 12, 1822; graduated at Yale College in 1841, from which he received the degree of LL.D. in 1878. He married, May 31, 1853, Mary F. daughter of William B. Pringle Esq. of Charleston, S. C.; by whom he has had eleven children. He was United States Consul at Venice in 1853; returned in 1855; and has since resided at Edgewood, near New Haven, Conn.; one of the most accomplished of

<sup>10</sup> Sprague's Annals, ut supra, ii. 601-04.

## Mitchell

American men of letters, and the author of several literary works of classic reputation, of which the first was "Fresh Gleanings, or a New Sheaf from the Old Fields of Continental Europe," published in New York in 1847.<sup>20</sup>

41      5. *Elizabeth Mumford*,<sup>4</sup> born July 7, 1824; who died September 6, 1841, unmarried. Among the most pathetic recollections of the writer's early life are those connected with this lovely young girl. She was tall, slender, very graceful, with brown hair, regular features, a small, sensitive mouth, delicate complexion, deep-blue eyes, and looked very much as her brother Alfred did afterwards. She was then in a wasting decline, which added tenderness to her beauty and sweetness to her character. All who saw her felt, and she herself was aware, that death was approaching rapidly. This was in the early summer, she died in the autumn.

42      6. *Louis*,<sup>4</sup> born November 7, 1826; who died July 15, 1881, unmarried, at the house of his brother Alfred in New London, Conn. "An illness in childhood (badly treated) left upon him serious physical disabilities, against which he struggled patiently and cheerfully all his life. A genealogical history of the Woodbridge family," recently edited by his distinguished brother of Edgewood, "was mainly the fruit of his quiet, steady labor." He had a fine head, and a bright, original mind. In his physical infirmities and deprivations, which he bore in silence and without complaint, and in his kind and generous traits of character, he reminded the writer of the hero of Miss Muloch's story "A Noble Life."

43      7. *Mary Perkins*,<sup>4</sup> born in April 1829; who died in April 1830.

44      8. *Alfred*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1830; who died in infancy.

45      9. *Alfred* 2d,<sup>4</sup> born April 1, 1832; who entered Yale College in 1854, and left on account of ill health, but received the degree of Master of Arts in 1879. He "travelled in Europe, South America and other countries bordering the Pacific; at the outbreak of the late war he was residing

<sup>20</sup> The writer has a vivid remembrance of the incidents of a winter in New York soon after this author's early success. Mr. Mitchell's acquaintance was sought by the best people, and "Mrs. Leo Hunter" and her circle, young and old, pressed upon the retiring young author their attentions and their adulation.

## Mitchell

in the Sandwich Islands, and returned to America to take commission as Captain of the 13<sup>th</sup> Conn. Vols.; was afterwards on the Staff of Gen. Birge in Louisiana. After the war he spent some time in California, Arizona and Guatemala; latterly has had his summer-home at Sun-Flower Lodge, Pequot Road, New London."

He married, April 27, 1871, Anne O. daughter of Charles L. Tiffany of New York, and has had two children, both daughters.

We now return to William Mitchell of Glasgow, the ancestor of our branch of Mitchells. The inscription on his headstone, in the graveyard at Chester (formerly a part of Saybrook), Conn., is the earliest record we have in our direct line, and gives us all we know concerning him. It is:

"Sacred to the memory of Mr. William Mitchell who came from Glasgow in Scotland 1755, who departed this life April 27, 1756, in y<sup>e</sup> 52<sup>nd</sup> year of his age."

On the next headstone is inscribed :

"Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Agnes Mitchell, wife of William Mitchell, who died Dec. 9, 1785, in y<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>th</sup> year of her age."

Mrs. Mitchell was Agnes Buchanan, great aunt of Rev. Claudius Buchanan, D.D., born 1766, the distinguished Missionary in India, whose father, her nephew, Mr. Alexander Buchanan, was a man of learning and high character, Rector of the Grammar School in Falkirk, and died in 1788 (see **Notes on the Family of Buchanan**). The traditions in regard to Mrs. Agnes Buchanan Mitchell show her to have had not merely great mental and moral powers, but an education which made them very influential. It is evident that she maintained her place in the educated and religious family to which she belonged.

That her husband's character and tastes were similar to her own, we may infer from the only relics which have come down to our time from him. The writer has in her possession two of his books, very large,

## Mitchell

leather-covered folio volumes, which must have been very expensive. One is Wodrow's "History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland," to which we have previously referred, (see **MacCurdy**) published by subscription in 1721. Among the subscribers were

"The Reverend Mr. Alexander Mitchel, Minister of Old Aberdeen.

John Mitchel, Merchant in Glasgow.

Patrick Mitchel.

Robert Mitchel, Brewer at Foulbridges.

Thomas Mitchel of Thainstoun, Bailie in Aberdeen.

The Reverend Mr. William Mitchel, Minister of Edinburgh.

Andrew Buchanan, Merchant in Glasgow."

The other folio is Flavel's "Whole Works," two volumes in one, 2d vol. dated 1731. In this is written "May the 4, 1747 William Mitshell his Book," and on another leaf, in another handwriting, "William Mitchell," evidently the second of the name, presently to be mentioned. These books having been brought to America by William Mitchell and his wife, so soon after their publication as 1755, when they would be still cherished by the subscribers and their families as valuable books, it seems probable that one of the owners had received them by inheritance.

Wodrow's narrative of the sufferings of the non-conformists of Scotland may possibly have had the added interest of family-associations. Several pages of it are given to proceedings consequent upon the attempt, in 1668, upon the life of Archbishop Sharp, the treacherous and cruel persecutor of the Presbyterians, by Rev. James Mitchell.<sup>21</sup> Wodrow writes:

"Mr. James Mitchel was a Preacher of the Gospel, and a Youth of much Zeal and Piety, but perhaps had not those Opportunities for Learning and Conversation which would have been useful to him . . . .

"From what Motives I say not, he takes on a Resolution to kill the Archbishop [Sharp] of St. Andrews. . . ." He discharged a loaded pistol, but Bishop Honnyman, entering the coach at the time, received the charge in his hand.

<sup>21</sup> It may be noticed that this was the period (about 1666) when our McCurdy ancestors were driven out of Scotland by similar persecutions.

## Mitchell

“Mr. Mitchell crossed the Street with much Composure . . . went into a House and changed his Clothes” . . . and then into the street. He passed undiscovered for some years. The history says:

“People could not but observe the Righteousness of Providence in disabling Bishop Honnyman’s Hand, which was no ways designed by Mr. Mitchel . . .” he also having been a violent opposer of the Scotch Church.

“Towards the Beginning of February [1674], Mr. James Mitchel . . . wastaken and committed to close Prison . . .” He at first refused to make any confession to the commissioners, but, being taken aside by one of them and promised his life (by the Lord Chancellor) if he would confess, he fell upon his knees and stated that he had joined in the Rebellion, and that he had fired the shot, intending to kill Archbishop Sharp. Afterwards, being told that his confession would not save his life, he refused to confirm it, was kept in prison and tortured. He said : “My Lord, I confess that by Torture you may cause me to blaspheme God, as Saul did compel the Saints . . . but if you shall, my Lord, put me to it, I here protest before God and your Lordships, that Nothing extorted from me by Torture shall be made use of against me in Judgment, nor have any Force in Law against me, or any other Person . . . but to be plain with you, my Lords, I am so much of a Christian that whatever your Lordships shall legally prove against me, if it be a Truth, I shall not deny it ; but on the contrary I am so much of a Man, and a Scots Man, that I never held myself obliged by the Law of God, Nature, or the Nation to become mine own Accuser.” . . . He was again and again put to the torture, during which he fainted with pain, his leg placed in the boot ; and at every stroke given to drive in the wedge he was questioned. He forgave his torturers and prayed for them, but no confession could be extorted from him. He was finally sentenced to be hanged on a “Gibbet till he be dead, and all his Moveables, Goods and Gear, to be Escheat, and inbrought to his Majesty’s Use, which was pronounced for Doom . . .”

“On the 18th of January [1678] Mr. Mitchel was taken to the Grass-market and the Sentence executed. . . .”<sup>22</sup>

In 1678 Alexander Buchanan of Bucklyvie, and Andrew Buchanan of Shirgartoun, with others, were “brought before the Council for being present at Field-con-

<sup>22</sup> Our correspondent John Oswald Mitchell Esq. speaks of him, with a certain sympathy, as “poor James Mitchell.” Chambers’s “Eminent Scotsmen” (Glasgow, 1835, iv. 232-33), in describing the death of Archbishop Sharp, speaks of “the violent end of this man, whose life was spent in violence . . . A few of the more zealous and uncompromising Presbyterians [took] “vengeance upon him for a betrayed church, and for so many of their murdered brethren, particularly for the life of Mr. James Mitchel, to whom he had sworn so perfidiously . . . They fired upon him . . leaving him a lifeless corpse on the King’s highway.”

venticles . . . the Council banish them to the Plantations, and ordain them to be kept in Prison till they be transported."

In 1684, among the many names of "fugitives" denounced in a proclamation by the Government, and ordered to be seized and imprisoned for their non-conformity, were those of several Mitchells and Buchanans, in different parts of Scotland; in Glasgow there were John Mitchell and John Buchanan; in other places there were several of the names of James and William Mitchell.<sup>23</sup>

The "Preacher" James Mitchell was executed only about a quarter of a century before the births of our ancestor William and his brother James; and the accession of William of Orange and Mary, in 1688, which established the rights of the Scotch Church, was only sixteen years before William's birth. The two brothers and Agnes Buchanan must have grown up under the deep and abiding influences left by the previous long and bitter persecutions of their countrymen, among whom were persons of their own names, perhaps some of their own kin.

We refer to these historic facts partly to describe the "atmosphere" in which they were reared, and partly to add that, misguided in his zeal as was this young James Mitchell, and near or remote as he may have been in kinship to our ancestor, he evidently possessed to the utmost what we consider the Mitchell characteristics, of reticence, independence, firmness, strength of mind, power of endurance and adhesion to convictions—in his case, even unto death.

Our principal information in regard to the early generations of our branch of the Mitchell family in this country is obtained from a book called "My Mother,"<sup>24</sup> written by Rev. John Mitchell, son of John, grandson of Capt. William, great grandson of William the emigrant and Agnes Buchanan his wife.

"The parents [William Mitchell and Agnes Buchanan] of my grandfather [Captain William Mitchell] emigrated hither [to Chester, a parish of Saybrook, Connecticut] from Scotland, in 1755. They were respectable and worthy people. Within a

<sup>23</sup> Woodrow's History . . . Edinburgh, 1721, i. 292, 375, 516-17, 524; ii. App. 104-20.

<sup>24</sup> New York, 1849.

## Mitchell

few months after their arrival the husband died, leaving the widow with several daughters,<sup>25</sup> and one son, the subject of this notice, who was then about seventeen [twenty] years old.<sup>26</sup> Besides the cost of emigration, greater than now, they had met with losses, and the family were left in very slender circumstances. Bereaved, destitute, in a land of strangers, with a group of dependent children about her, the case of the widow seemed desolate enough.

“But she was a woman of great faith . . . The death of her husband did not occasion the discontinuance of their family devotions; she took that duty on herself. Morning and evening, with her children, she read the Scriptures, and offered up prayer to Him whose support and blessing they so manifestly needed. Agnes Buchanan was her maiden name. I was told by the late venerable Judge [Chief Justice Stephen Mix Mitchell], who was her nephew, that she was of the same stock as Dr. Claudius Buchanan, being great aunt, I think, to that excellent and distinguished man. An admirable woman. I, of course, never knew her; but her memory is sacred to me; for to her faith and prayers, as one interested in the ‘covenants of promise,’ I feel myself, as one of her descendants, to be much indebted.

“She lived to be eighty-five [d. Dec. 9, 1785]. Aged people, who remembered her, told me she was one of the most pious and venerable women they ever knew. . . .

“At the time of their arrival in the country, the war with the French in Canada—the Old French War, as we call it—was carried on, and heavy drafts were making on the colonies for that destructive service. Meantime, the young man, my grandfather, arriving at the military age, was enrolled accordingly; and, an order coming to the place for its quota of men, he received a private intimation that, by some unrighteous shuffling on the part of those who managed the levy, his name would be reported as one of the drafted. He was a stranger, young and friendless; there were none to assert or vindicate his rights; and by taking him the conscription would be so much lighter to the native inhabitants. Whether such unrighteousness was actually meditated, I do not know; but such was his information and his fear; and there certainly was a great temptation to it on the part of those whose sons or brothers were liable to be taken. For that war, waged, as you know, by the ruthless

<sup>25</sup> Mrs. Abby [Mitchell] Cheever, who has recently died, and Miss Henrietta R. Mitchell, the only living sister of Rev. John Mitchell, have never heard of these daughters except in this statement, nor has the writer of this monograph. No trace of them can be found in Chester. It seems probable that they died early, and no other mention of them has come down in the family-history.

<sup>26</sup> His parents intended to leave him in Glasgow, perhaps wishing to become established in the new country before he joined them, but their boy with the strength of will and tenacity of affection, which afterwards characterized him, hid himself in the ship and came with them.

## Mitchell

French and their savage allies on the one side, and conducted on the other—for several campaigns at least, till Pitt and Wolfe appeared—by miserably imbecile British generals, was extremely hazardous and fatiguing.

“Here, then, was a new distress to the afflicted mother. To say nothing of the perils and the *morals* of the army, how could a family situated as hers was spare its only son and brother? But there seemed no help for it.

“To escape an unfair draft, however, he hastened away, and enlisted in what was called the *team service*. . . . A large number of teams were employed to transport provisions, and other effects, up through the wilderness to the camps and posts of the army in the north . . . This was a service hardly less perilous—perhaps it was even more perilous<sup>27</sup> and more fatiguing—than that of the army itself. . . . The team service was the forestalling of an oppressive act, real or imaginary; it offered also better wages, and perhaps an earlier discharge.

“Into that service, therefore, the young man entered; and in it he experienced as various and rare adventures as a writer of romance might desire, to furnish incident for a volume—sleeping under huge snow-drifts that fell on him in the night, bewildered in dark forests, ambushed by Indians, with all manner of hardships and escapes.

“Being a youth of great energy, he attracted the notice of a military commander, and was offered an ensign’s commission. In this new capacity he discharged his duty well, saw considerable service, and was promoted.

“At the end of the war he returned home, married, and engaging in commerce, as well as agriculture, became a thriving man. . . .

“Such was the early history of my Scottish grandsire; such the circumstances that formed his character. I will now describe him as my own earliest recollections present him to me. . . .

“He was six feet high and more, perfectly well formed, of great strength, temperate almost to abstemiousness, prompt and active in his movements, with a cheerful manner, a somewhat military air, and a bugle voice that made the hills echo, when he chose to exert it. His dress, always neat and simple, was of a primitive or at least by-gone and somewhat aristocratic, style. In fine, his personal appearance was every way commanding. He was sagacious and far-sighted, and was as independent in his

<sup>27</sup> “Once, in his youth, while descending some dangerous rapids (those of Lachine, I think), in command of one of a flotilla of batteaux going to attack Montreal, a number of them being lost, and his own in imminent peril, he seized an oar, and by his skill, vigor and presence of mind, carried her through, thus saving himself and his company from destruction.”

## Mitchell

judgments and purposes as he was in his circumstances.<sup>28</sup> I will not say he was of an arbitrary temper, but he was accustomed to direct and control . . . His energy and influence so pervaded every operation and department of his affairs, and of my father's also, that little room was left for any one's will or wisdom to act except his own. . . .

"My grandfather, at the date above mentioned, that of my early recollection of him, had relinquished all personal attention to business, except merely to oversee his farming operations, and look after his investments. He had added field to field, till, for a New England man, his landed property was extensive. That which formed his homestead, including ours, was bounded by a line of some five miles in circuit, and was a picturesque and productive tract . . . meadows green and fragrant, majestic woods and sparkling waters . . . a landscape . . . animated with flocks, birds and cheerful laboring men."<sup>29</sup> . . .

"He used, in summer, to sit in his front door, with his long pipe and democratic newspaper, and observe the men at work in the fields beneath his eye . . . while his horse was always at the door, ready to take him to any part of his domain where his presence might be wanted to give directions, or stimulate his work-people. . . . He would get more work out of his men than other men could; and yet they loved to work for him: for he gave them good cheer, commended their industry, and paid them promptly . . . they felt that they were serving a superior man. They called him 'the Scotch King.'<sup>30</sup>

<sup>28</sup> In a Private Letter Rev. John Mitchell says his grandfather was "strong as a giant, fearless, and independent to an unusual degree."

<sup>29</sup> It is a beautiful farm in Chester. The house stood on a hill which slopes down to the Connecticut River, on a point from which one looks up and down the river. It is one of the finest situations on its banks. It was inherited by Mr. William Mitchell Lord, grandson of Capt. Mitchell, and was inherited from him by the writer, who had the share of her mother (his sister) Sarah A. (Lord) McCurdy, while the other half was divided between the children of Mr. Stephen Lord his brother. These heirs sold it a few years ago, and a large new house has been built upon the site.

The Parmeleys were large land-owners; and a part of the second William Mitchell's possessions in land came from his wife Sarah Parmelec (see below). Richard P. Spencer, Esq. to whom we are indebted for much helpful search for Mitchell and Parmelee records, writes that in 1749 John Parmelce of Durham bought a large tract of land on Connecticut River for £3000 old tenor." This property was that subsequently owned and occupied by Capt. William Mitchell as his homestead.

<sup>30</sup> The present writer often heard her mother speak of her grandfather with interest and apparent affection. She quoted curious expressions in his native Scotch.

## Mitchell

“ . . . His wife, my grandmother, . . . was of a very different temperament. Her kindness to animals was remarkable. A dozen well-fed cats<sup>31</sup> purred about her which were suffered to live because she hated to have them killed ; out of doors she was beleaguered with her poultry. She would call in children from the street to give them bread-and-butter. She had good sense naturally. . . . laughing seldom, but heartily when she did, and generally with good reason. . . . She was industriously inclined, but was too fleshy to be active. . . . I remember her with affection, for her relationship to us, for her fondness, and her good bits.<sup>32</sup> . . .

“ The ‘Scotch king’ was gone ! with all his energy and thrift, with all his supervision over his own affairs and ours. And not only we, but the numerous laboring men that had been wont to depend on him for employment ; the business men that had looked to him for loans ; the whole surrounding region that for half a century had been conscious of his presence and his movements, seemed to come to a pause, and to be at a loss to accommodate themselves to the vacancy that had occurred. When such a man dies, it is felt to be no ordinary event. Apart from the moral lessons which it teaches, almost every man within the range of his acquaintance feels that it touches some interest of his own. . . . The mainspring was broken that had kept their wheels in motion. . . .

“ I was with him the last few weeks. . . . He was aware of his approaching end. . . . He surveyed his life with deep deliberation, from childhood onward, comprising eighty-one years, and expressed the result, with agonized emotion, in these words, ‘God has given me a large share of this world, I fear it is my only portion !’ . . .

“ In connection with these reminiscences of his youth came remembrances of his mother the venerated Agnes. And I now saw, in what he felt and expressed, how faithful she had been. . . .

“ He continued in much the same state of mind for several weeks, but at length expressed a humble diffident hope of mercy, and it was pleasant to converse with him. The day before he died, a dark cloud passed over him, and he was filled with great distress. . . . the cloud departed, and light and peace returned. At evening he lay so still with inward thought that we apprehended his end was near. He

<sup>31</sup> It is one of the family-traditions that Capt. Mitchell had a great cat which would not give up his large cushioned arm-chair to any one but its owner. This love of animals, and especially of cats, has descended in the lines of the two children of Capt. William Mitchell and his wife, and is as strong as ever in their great grandchildren of the present day.

<sup>32</sup> Mrs. Mitchell died in 1817, at the age of seventy-eight, after having been previously paralyzed for some time. Perhaps the inertia of that malady may have been “creeping” on at the time when Rev. Mr. Mitchell remembers her, as she was then somewhat advanced in life.

## Mitchell

had through the afternoon been unable to speak. But bending over him I breathed an inquiry at his ear respecting his mental state, when, to our surprise, he answered, in a distinct and strong voice, 'Full of peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.' He requested to be raised up, took some refreshment, and said, 'If it please God, I am willing that this should be my last supper.' He conversed calmly and delightfully for some time, and continued in the same comfortable frame through the night. In the morning he died. His mental faculties were undecayed.

"He gave to each of his grandchildren some valued thing to be kept as a special memorial of him: to me his sleeve-buttons. They were taken from the wrists that had worn them forty years, and handed to me. They are marked with his initials, and are a thousand times more valued for his sake than for the material, old British gold, of which they are made.

"We regarded him with sincere affection and with much respect while he lived; we mourned his death; and he still fills, and ever will, and in most respects agreeably, a large place in our recollections of that early portion of our life."

46  
47

The only son of William<sup>1</sup> and Agnes (Buchanan) Mitchell was *William*,<sup>2</sup> born in Scotland about 1735, known as Captain William Mitchell; who married Sarah Parmelee (see **Notes on the Family of Parmelee**); and died July 16, 1816, at the age of eighty-one.

In regard to John the only son of Capt. William Mitchell his son Rev. John Mitchell writes :

"My father . . . was strong and well made, with a ruddy complexion, blue eyes and thick, dark, wavy hair . . . His education . . . was superior . . . to that of most of the young men about him, he having enjoyed, to some extent, the best advantages the time afforded, short of college. He was not a professor of religion, though of blameless morals and amiable disposition. . . .

"He had a good mind naturally; was fond of reading and was well informed. . . . My father's great deficiency was that of want of self-reliance, and of that cautious faith in men without which a man is not qualified to act judiciously and safely in an independent . . . capacity. Hence those embarrassments he brought upon himself and family. . . . This want was in him perhaps a constitutional one, the fault of an amiable, but too confiding, temper . . . My grandfather was aware of its

## Mitchell

existence ; lamented it ; vexed himself about it ; foresaw its consequences ; but did everything to aggravate, instead of correcting it. He would hardly suffer him to act with entire independence in the smallest matter ; and yet the time was coming when, with his sister, he must leave him to act as administrator and heir to a large estate. . . . What a ' vexation of spirit ' was such a prospect to such a man ! It marred all the happiness he otherwise felt in his great prosperity. This was often apparent, in his temper, and not unfrequently expressed itself in words. Having bought a piece of wild land, he took his son with him to see it. It lay in the midst of an extensive forest. ' We shall never be able to find it,' said the son. ' The *officer* will find it, when I am gone,' replied the father.

" My father . . . was a man of the most native kindness I ever knew. . . . He could not bear to disquiet or disoblige any living thing. I think he would have delayed the felling of a tree, if possible, certainly with considerable inconvenience to himself, to accommodate a bird that had built her nest in it, till she should be through with rearing her young. . . . Animals perceived his kindness, and confided in it. The cattle would follow him when he crossed the pastures, and his voice would call an animal from a thicket or hidden dell when another's search for it had been in vain. . . .

" If the brutes perceived these dispositions in him, it may be supposed that men perceived them also, and that they often took advantage of them. . . .

" He was, moreover, full of earthly blessings. He had never known want, or the fear of want ; had never experienced sickness, or any afflictive bereavement ; in a word, had never known adversity of any sort up to the fiftieth year of his life . . .

" He had passed the age I have mentioned when his father died, leaving one-half his large property to him, and the other to his daughter. . . .

" As principal executor, a large amount of labor was devolved on him in the settlement of the estate, and the property he inherited brought with it such temptations as are incident to worldly possessions. . . .

" My father's universally obliging disposition was well understood. . . . He could not say ' no ' to any applicant. . . .

" While his father lived his influence had operated a good deal to restrain his accommodating propensity and . . . keep off applicants ; but now that he was gone . . . it seemed as if everybody looked to him to help him out in his wishes, schemes and troubles. . . .

" A young merchant failed and involved him . . . as underwriter . . . There were two men, . . . twins . . . who were engaged in a great Western land speculation. They had large farms in Western New York, whole townships in Ohio

## Mitchell

. . . huge slices of the forests of the West. . . . They would not have hesitated . . . to contract for the whole valley of the Mississippi. They had also a store of goods. They were men of the most insinuating address, of the greatest subtilty, capable of any depth of deceit . . .

“To induce my father to endorse for them to a considerable amount, they gave him a mortgage on several large tracts at the West—enough for a Grand Duchy. Once on their paper, he found it difficult to withdraw from it, and . . . increased his liabilities . . . from time to time, lest, by withholding his name, he should bring on a crisis in their affairs, which he at length dreaded scarcely less than they. . . .

“Thus things went on, waxing worse for several years. The men kept up appearances . . . deceived everybody. Some of the most cautious of men . . . were taken in by them to their ruin. . . . By and by they came down with a crash . . . bringing ruin and dismay . . .

“As for my father, the first knowledge he had of their failure was . . . in the shape of attachments on his property . . . There was levy upon levy, and mortgage upon mortgage . . . Meantime, a wasting interest was consuming him. . . .

“He was greatly straitened . . . for the remainder of his days. . . .

“Our mother felt the change very sensibly; but more on her husband's and children's account than on her own. However, she endeavored to take a cheerful and Christian view of it, and to lead her family to do the same. ‘Our property is gone,’ she would say, ‘but the best things are left to us—our lives, our health, our character. How much worse to have suffered the loss of these! And besides, the fountain of all good is still open to us—the favor of God.’ . . .

“[My father] died at the age of seventy-five. His illness was sudden, and of short continuance. His pastor, who came to see him, found him weaned from the world, and looking to another; and asking him what particular request he desired might be made for him in prayer, he said, ‘Not that I may recover, but that I may be prepared to go.’

“His funeral brought together nearly the whole population of the place; and then it was apparent how much they had esteemed him.”

The mother of Rev. John Mitchell, the “My Mother” in memory of whom his book was written, was Abigail Waterhouse, granddaughter of Abraham and Abigail (Wolcott) Waterhouse of Saybrook, Conn.; who married, in 1789, John Mitchell, son of Capt. William and Sarah

## Mitchell

(Parmelee) Mitchell. Her grandmother was a great great granddaughter of the first Henry Wolcott of Windsor, Conn.<sup>33</sup>

"The Waterhouses probably came from Chester . . . in the West of England. The name is numerous and respectable there. . . . My great grandfather [i. e., Abraham Waterhouse of Saybrook, named above] and his family were among the first and wealthiest settlers of our Chester, and no doubt gave the parish its name from that of the city they emigrated from."<sup>34</sup> The name of the family was afterwards contracted to Watrous.

Of the house in which his mother was born Mr. Mitchell writes :

"It was a large and lofty mansion, on a rising ground, with fine prospects; . . . dating three generations back of mine . . . Its generous dimensions, huge timbers and vast chimney might remind one of the leading idea of the Pilgrims, who felt, in everything, that they were laying foundations, and building for posterity. It was somewhat elaborately ornamented after the fashion of its day; the two-leaved front door, and the windows, were adorned with scrolls and rosettes; the cornice was Corinthian; the parlors wainscoted; with ceilings composed of the flooring above, planed, matched, and laid on beaded chestnut sleepers; the hearths of fine red sandstone edged round with raised mouldings. . . ."

Rev. Mr. Mitchell's book is chiefly devoted to a description of his mother's excellent character, her "largeness of mind," and her judicious training, mental, moral and physical, of her family of nine children, and her power of making their home happy.

Capt. William and Sarah (Parmelee) Mitchell had two children :

i. *John*,<sup>3</sup> born about 1765; who married, in 1789, Abigail Waterhouse; and died July 1, 1840. They had nine children, as follows:

1. *Sarah Parmelee*,<sup>4</sup> born August 8, 1791; who married, October 1, 1812, John Pettit of Troy, N. Y.; and died, May 14, 1883, at Waterford,

<sup>33</sup> Memorial of Henry Wolcott . . . By Samuel Wolcott. New York, 1881, p. 124.

<sup>34</sup> "Geneal. Memoranda" of John Mitchell Pettit, with a note by Rev. John Mitchell; Private Letter of Rev. Samuel R. House, M.D. (Dec. 7, 1881).

## Mitchell

50 N. Y. They had: (1.) *Eliza Ann*,<sup>5</sup> born September 8, 1816; who married, April 26, 1849, Abel Wyman; and died August 9, 1852; (2.) *Mary Jane*,<sup>5</sup> born Mar. 3, 1818; who married, October 15, 1844, Abram Van Benthuyzen; (3.) *Harriet Maria*,<sup>5</sup> born Dec. 23, 1820; who married, November 27, 1855, Rev. Samuel R. House, M.D., for thirty years a highly esteemed Missionary in Siam, now living in Waterford, N. Y.; (4.) *John Mitchell*,<sup>5</sup> born February 28, 1824; who died March 24, 1844, in Newark, N. J.; (5.) *William Frederick*,<sup>5</sup> born Jan. 5, 1826; who married, July 2, 1849, Virginia Mix; (6.) *Sarah Frances*,<sup>5</sup> born Dec. 21, 1833; who married, August 5, 1858, Amzi B. Miller.

56 2. *William*,<sup>4</sup> born December 19, 1793; who married Sarah daughter of Amos and Elizabeth Belden of Carmel, N. Y.; and died August 1, 1867, at Corpus Christi, Texas. "Rev. William Mitchell was born in Chester, Conn., December 19, 1793; graduated at Yale College 1818, and at Andover Seminary 1821; Home Missionary in North-West. New York; Pastor at Newtown, Conn., June 1825—May 1831, at Rutland, Vt., 1833—1846, and at Wallingford, Vt., 1847—51; Agent of the Vermont, New York and New Jersey State Colonization Society 1853—1858; and in 1858 went to Texas; was a unionist in feeling through the war, but "mild and firm." He organized a church at Corpus Christi, and was superintending the building of the church-edifice when he died, August 1, 1867, of yellow fever. His widow died there May 27, 1888, aged ninety-one. "One of his two hymns is still considerably used :

'Jesus, thy love shall we forget?'

"He published a 'Doctrinal Guide for the Young Christians,' 'Coleridge and the Moral Tendency of his Writings,' 'Discourse on Baptism,' and many articles in the leading periodicals. Middlebury College conferred on him the degree of M.A. in 1833."<sup>55</sup>

57 He had an only son, *John Belden*,<sup>5</sup> a merchant of Corpus Christi.

58 3. *John*,<sup>4</sup> born December 29, 1794; graduated at Yale College in 1821; who married Mary Ann daughter of Dr. Charles Tomlinson of Strat-

<sup>55</sup> In part, from the New York Independent, 1882.

## Mitchell

ford, Conn.; and died, April 28, 1870, in Stratford, Conn. He was Pastor of the First Congr. Church in Fair-Haven, Conn., 1830-1836; and from that time till 1842 of the Edwards Church in Northampton, Mass. He edited the "Christian Spectator" for several years; was the author of "My Mother," from which we have quoted freely, of "Notes from over Sea," and other books; published occasional sermons, and contributed to periodicals and newspapers.<sup>38</sup>

59

He had two sons: *John Charles*,<sup>5</sup> U. S. Nav. Engin., and *James Buchanan*.<sup>5</sup>

60 The writer remembers with peculiar interest her mother's favorite cousins Rev. William and Rev. John Mitchell, whom she saw in her childhood. The former was said to be most like his grandfather "Capt. Mitchell" of any of the grandchildren, and was a great favorite of his. He was very tall, of a powerfully built Scotch frame, with good features, a very fair, fresh complexion, deep blue eyes and bright brown hair. His joyous temperament and affectionate manner made him very attractive. Rev. John Mitchell was also tall, pleasing, and refined in manner. The writer remembers her mother's pleasure when her cousin John, his delicate and gentle wife and his little boy made a visit to her home.

61

4. *Elizabeth Chapman*,<sup>4</sup> born in January 1799; who married, in 1840, Rev. Erastus Clapp of East Hampton, Mass.; and died Oct. 12, 1883. Mr. Clapp died March 30, 1869, aged seventy-six. They had no children.

62

5. *Abby*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1800; who married, about 1831, Rev. Ebenezer Cheever, for many years Pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Newark, N. J. He was at one time financial Agent of the Education Society. He died at Ypsilanti, Mich., Dec. 31, 1866, aged seventy-six. His widow, "a woman of fine culture and eminent piety," afterwards lived in Detroit, with their son *Henry M.*<sup>5</sup> Cheever Esq., a prominent lawyer, till her death, July 17, 1888. Their only other child is *William E.*<sup>5</sup> of Ypsilanti, Mich., also a lawyer by profession.

63

64 6. *Anne L.*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1803; who died November 17, 1879, unmarried.

65

7. *James*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1806; who died, Feb. 1, 1880, unmarried.

<sup>38</sup> Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography. New York, 1888, iv, 347.

## Mitchell

67

8. *Abraham Wolcott*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1810; who married Fannie Canfield; and died, Oct. 5, 1847, in Mt. Clemens, Mich. He had two sons: *William Walter*,<sup>5</sup> a banker in Detroit; and *Henry Theodore*,<sup>6</sup> who served in the U. S. Navy under Farragut.

68-69

70 9. *Henrietta Rebecca*.<sup>4</sup> The only living member of her father's large and excellent family, a gentle and refined woman, of a kind and generous nature. She and Dr. and Mrs. House have given us much valuable assistance in collecting the facts concerning her family.

Abigail (Waterhouse) Mitchell, mother of these nine children, died August 25, 1859, in Paterson, N. J., aged nearly ninety-one years.

71

The second child of William and Sarah (Parmelee) Mitchell was:

ii. ANN,<sup>3</sup> born February 24, 1766,<sup>7</sup> who married Richard Lord (see

**Lord**); and died May 16, 1826. She received from her father a rich marriage-outfit of silver and other furniture, and after his death (his wife dying two years later) inherited half of his large estate.

As in the mind of the writer she is so much more associated with the Mitchell family, in which she was born, than with the Lord family, into which she married, we describe her here. It seems necessary to depict her character and environment as part of our Mitchell history. While her brother, just described, inherited evidently the "easy going" nature of his mother, Ann was like her father. Rev. John Mitchell, in speaking of his father, says he "had an only sister, a beautiful and sprightly girl. She was the father's favorite." It is no wonder that she was his favorite. She had his strong traits of mind and character—his reserve, his concentration of mind, adhesiveness to friends and devotedness to his family, and deep affections.

In practical matters, she had his thrift, good management, strong good sense and success in managing affairs, but there is no evidence that she had his dominant nature. His love for this only daughter overflowed in generous gifts on her marriage. She not only pleased him herself, but she

<sup>7</sup> This date is from an original record by her husband.

## Mitchell

married to suit him. Her husband Mr. Richard Lord, a man of good family, character and estate, and of fine personal appearance, was the grandson of Judge Richard Lord and his wife Elizabeth Lynde, and received from his grandfather a double portion of his property. On her marriage she left one home delightfully situated on a beautiful hillside looking down upon the west banks of the Connecticut River, to make a new home on as pleasant a hillside on its eastern banks, where her husband owned a large part of the tract of land bought by his Lord ancestors from the Indians on the first settlement of Lyme.

It is difficult to understand where Capt. Mitchell obtained the handsome English<sup>38</sup> furniture with which he "set up" his only daughter on her marriage in 1790, and still more difficult to imagine where he obtained the enlarged *ideas* with which he made his purchases—certainly not in Chester, or its neighborhood, where the habits of life were primitive and simple. So much were his ideas in advance of his time, that old people have told the writer that even in Lyme, where wealthy gentlemen have lived ever since the settlement of the country, people came from far and near to see the abundance and richness of his daughter's furniture, and "especially the carpets that covered the *whole floor* instead of only coming to the chairs," as was then the usual custom. It may be inferred that Capt. Mitchell had brought from Scotland recollections of an ampler and richer style of life than that which he is likely to have seen in New England at that period, and that he endeavored to re-produce it in his daughter's house. The writer owns some pieces of her great grandfather's furniture which never came to her grandmother's house, but came from her uncle William Lord, who received from his mother a part of her share of her father's Chester property, including his house. These are a mirror with a carved mahogany frame inlaid, above the glass, with a mosaic pattern in colored woods; a handsome tall mahogany clock; and a large, heavy round table with a thick solid mahogany top, in one piece, from the heart of a great

<sup>38</sup> One of the bureaus retained in a drawer, till a few years since, its London maker's mark.

mahogany tree, supported by a tripod with paws holding balls;—all choice pieces. After other divisions of property in the family a great number of the articles of furniture of his daughter's marriage-outfit, all handsome and of solid mahogany—chairs, tables, round stands, bureaus, mirrors, etc.—are owned by her granddaughters Mrs. Gertrude (Lord) Griffin and the writer, who naturally hold in high regard a great-grandfather who had such a generous prevision of their tastes. Their grandmother's large supply of house-linen has only in recent years been exhausted. Rich and rare articles of the grandmother's wardrobe, owned by the writer, were years ago allowed to disappear. Among them she most clearly recollects three elegant silk gowns, all "changeable," one of black and red playing with fire-light colors; another of a beautiful salmon shade changing with white; the third of "peach blow" and white; all firm in texture, rich in lustre, and full of shimmering, beautiful lights and shades. There were also a scarlet broadcloth mantle, the relic of an old fashion; a set of rich, long-haired furs; a long shawl of rare beauty (made into a "baby-blanket"), of thickest and softest satin, once white in the groundwork, but softened by time into a deep cream-color, and covered with hand-wrought sprigs of embroidery, shading from pale pink to the darkest crimson. There were two large white aprons of the finest China-silk gauze, with a wide lace-like border wrought in the texture, and painted with the most delicate flowers.

It has never been explained to the writer why the older generations collected so many bowls. After all divisions, and the wear and tear of a hundred years, there are still in the writer's possession, of Mrs. Ann (Mitchell) Lord's table-furniture, eight Chinese porcelain bowls from small to large, some of so-called "Lowestoft," and others of very rich, old polychrome varieties; and two large "China" mugs. The remaining Delft plates retain their glaze as fresh as new; but many other pieces, large "China" and Bristol-glass mugs, and porcelain tea-sets, both Chinese and English, copper and silver lustre, "lost to sight, to memory dear," remain only a tantalizing recollection, or exist in single relics. The writer has a silver tea-set of exquisite shape, elegantly chased, a part of Ann Mitchell's

## Mitchell

outfit from her father in 1790; and heavy, graceful tablespoons, some marked with her own name, "A. M."—Ann Mitchell, and some with the names of her parents, "W. S. M."—William and Sarah Mitchell.

The persons of Mitchell descent whom the writer has known have had clear, practical minds, have been ingenious, inventive, with a nice sense of order, capable and effective, whether in public or private enterprises.

As we understand the Mitchell race, they are naturally economical, exact in their dealings, and scrupulously just. Yet while careful in the use of money they can do generous deeds when their high sense of honor or of duty impels. In the Mitchell race there is an intense and sometimes almost painful personal pride, which is not vanity, but is combined with a rather too modest estimate of their powers, making them diffident. They are truthful, sometimes to bluntness. They have very deep feelings under a quiet manner, reticence and self-control. With the Mitchell traits carried to excess, a man can be austere, inclined to selfishness, hard and cold in exterior; but let him feel the touch of love, and affection will spring out of the depths of his nature as water gushed out of the flinty rock at the touch of Moses's rod.

How wonderful is the predominance of some strong races! There are certain powerful currents, like the Gulf Stream, which course through the great oceans of the world, mingling with the ocean waters, but always keeping their own course through them, differing from them in specific gravity, in temperature, in color and in velocity. Two brothers were born in Scotland within the first five years of the last century. Their descendants have never intermarried. They parted when both were young men and did not meet till middle age, and then only to be separated almost immediately by the death of the elder one. Yet in the nearly two hundred years, since their birth, in which their lines have been distinct, and brought little in contact, their inherited characteristics have been transmitted through the descendants of each brother, "holding their own" through all

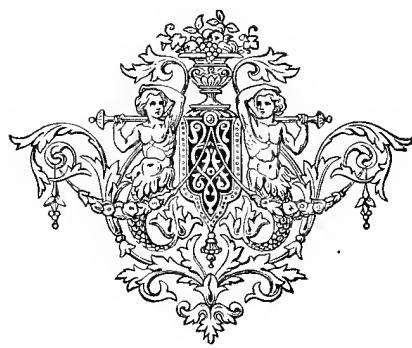
## Mitchell

intermarriages with other families, and presenting in our time, in each line, as pure types of Mitchell character as the brothers brought over from Scotland. Since our knowledge of them begins there have been in each line two strains of Scotch blood : in our line, by the marriage of William Mitchell and Agnes Buchanan ; in the line of James, by the marriage of his son Stephen Mix Mitchell and Hannah Grant.

Knowing nothing of the first William Mitchell, we might say that the staunchness of his race came from his Buchanan wife, if the descendants of his brother James had not developed the same cast of character. But, doubtless, powerful woman as she was, her qualities reinforced those of the Mitchells ; and, in our study of her Buchanan family, we shall find other traits which seem to have been shared, also, by her son.

In the lines of both our Mitchell brothers there have been resolute, persistent, determined men and women of the high character of which martyrs used to be made, who also, under persecution, like earlier members of their race, could have suffered for their convictions "even unto death."





## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

The Scotch clan Buchanan is of great antiquity, and has been widely ramified. In the year 963, long before any surnames were in use, there was a charter granted by symbol (being before the time of written charters) to one of the race, by an early Scotch king, relating to the tenure of a property called Leny, in Perthshire, which is still held by the head of the family. When Canute was on the throne of England, Anselan Buey (or Fair) Okyan, son of Okyan the provincial king of the southern part of Ulster, was concerned in a massacre of the Danes, for which he was recompensed, by Malcolm II., with lands and the coat-armor *Or, a lion rampant Sa., armed and langued Gu., holding in his paw a sabre, or crooked sword, ppr.*, which the clan has ever since retained, almost entirely "free from any addition or mixture" from other families—"no small argument," says the writer whom we quote, "not only of the honour of the family, but also of the cause and reason of the first granting of these arms."<sup>1</sup> This Anselan Okyan was the first laird of Buchanan. But the surname, derived, apparently, from some territorial possession, was of much later origin. The name first appears, in the form of Bouquhanam, in a writ of the early part of the thirteenth century.<sup>2</sup> There were twenty-two lairds of Buchanan, in regular succession, the last of whom died in 1683, when the elder branch of the family became extinct. Meanwhile, however, many shoots had come

<sup>1</sup> An Inquiry into the Genealogy and Present State of Ancient Scottish Surnames; with the Origin and Descent of the Highland Clans, and Family of Buchanan. By William Buchanan of Auchmar. Glasgow, 1820, p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> Private Letter of John Buchanan Hamilton Esq., the present head of the clan, dated at Leny, Callander, Scotland (April 16, 1888). He writes: ". . . our own writs . . . are somewhat voluminous . . . and are stored away in 6 Tin Boxes of considerable size, and, as I cannot decipher old writing, are mostly unintelligible to me . . . They . . . are said to be rich in Buchanan . . . history . . . as our writs date back to 1223, I think there is ample time given for a large collection of them."

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

off from the parent stock, of which some bore the Buchanan name, and others were distinguished by the names of allied families. Some of these offshoots were the Buchanan families of Auchmar, Spittel, Carbeth, Lenny (or Leny), Cashill (or Cashlie) and Arduill.<sup>3</sup>

“The Family of Buchanan has had the honour to produce a great many persons that make a very considerable figure in our history.” After the battle of Agincourt, when the Dauphin, in 1419, had sent ambassadors to Scotland to implore aid against the English, and seven thousand volunteers had been sent over, Sir Alexander Buchanan, one of the lairds of the clan, in an action in the province of Anjou, slew the English commander, the Duke of Clarence, and achieved a great victory; in recognition of which he received from the Dauphin an augmentation of the family-arms, as follows: *a second tressure around the field, flowered and counter-flowered, with fleurs-de-lis of the second; and in a crest a hand coupée holding a duke's coronet, with two laurel-branches wreathed around the same.*<sup>4</sup> Another martial hero of the Buchanans was a laird Patrick, who lost his life on Flodden Field, under James IV. A George laird of Buchanan was honorably distinguished, without doubt on the side of Queen Mary, at the battle of Langside; and still another laird of the same name was with his regiment at the battle of Dunbar. “Equally distinguished as a jurist, a poet and a historian,” was that George Buchanan who superintended the studies of Mary Queen of Scots, and is chiefly celebrated for his elegant Latinity, especially shown in his paraphrase of the Psalms. There was also a Thomas Buchanan, nephew of the last named, who “succeeded” him “in the office of lord privy-seal; before which he was a preacher, and a learned and eminent divine—being a great promoter of the Reformation.”<sup>5</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Buchanan's Scottish Surnames, *ut supra*, pp. 158-296.

<sup>4</sup> John Buchanan Hamilton Esq. quotes the following description of the family arms: “*Or, a lion rampant Sable, armed and langued Gules, within a double tressure flowered and counter-flowered, with Flower de-luces of the second. Crest: a hand coupée holding up a ducal cap, or duke's coronet, ppr., with two laurel-branches, wreathed, surrounding the crest, disposed orle-ways, ppr. Supported by two falcons, garnished, Or. Ancient motto, above the crest: Audaces juvo; Modern motto, in compartment: Clarior hinc Honos.*”

<sup>5</sup> Buchanan's Scottish Surnames, *ut supra*, pp. ix., 297-309.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

7

The precise descent of our Agnes Buchanan, the wife of our first William Mitchell (see **Mitchell**), from this ancient and honored clan is uncertain. That she came, however, from a branch of the old stock is presumable from the fact that true Scotchmen of the great clans accept all Scotchmen who bear their *names* as kindred by blood. James Grant, the author of "Jane Seaton," a historical romance vividly picturing the times of James V., says :

" . . . for in these good old times no man of equal rank would yield to another the breadth of a hair unless he was of the same *name*—for clanship was the great bond of brotherhood, the second religion of the Scottish people, by which the humblest in the land can yet count kindred with their nobles ;"

and again :

" . . . for in those days, 'when old simplicity was in its prime,' every man of the same name in Scotland was designated *loving cousin*."<sup>6</sup>

8

But we are not without more definite intimations of the descent of the line which especially concerns us. The present head of the Buchanan clan, John Buchanan Hamilton, in his letter from the ancient seat of the family, above referred to, says :

9

"In looking into my own pedigree I see that my great great grandfather, Edward Buchanan of Spittel, married a daughter of Mr. Mitchell, Minister of Kilmarnock.

There were four families of Buchanan who lived at one time quite near this, but who passed away about the end of last century. They were in humble circumstances, but probably possessed of a good deal of quiet dignity and courtesy of manners, of the power of thinking, and of energy of action.<sup>7</sup>

" . . . Some fifteen years ago probably . . . I gleaned from a most intelligent old woman, then seventy-seven years of age, but now dead, that her grandmother, who brought her up, and who lived to be upwards of *ninety* years old, told her that

<sup>6</sup> London [1888], pp. 62, 382.

<sup>7</sup> In a letter of March 23, 1888, Mr. John Buchanan Hamilton writes of them : "They had the reputation of being 'God-fearing' and otherwise respectable and capable people. . . ."

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

10 she was the daughter of one of these families, and that Dugald Buchanan, a well known Gaelic poet, and Dr. Claudius Buchanan, the East Indian Missionary, were descended from these families. . . .

11 12 "Mr. Roberdeau Buchanan, with whom I had some correspondence some years ago . . . and who evidently knows more about Buchanans in America than any other of my correspondents in the United States, informed me that the majority of them seemed to have reached America through the north of Ireland, and were originally either Carbeth Buchanans or Leny Buchanans, and that the Ex-President of the United States of that name [James Buchanan] was from a Carbeth Buchanan. This had been incidentally confirmed years ago by a letter I had from that gentleman when he was the U. S. Minister at London.

13 "I regret that I cannot aid you in your further genealogical researches, but I enclose you a small pattern of modern Buchanan tartan—*very evidently modern*, as the dyes of its colours could not be produced long ago. . . .

"The Badge of the Clan we believe to have been Birch, though I have seen it quoted as Whortleberry; and its war cry was 'Clan Innis' or 'Clan Inch,' from an island in Loch Lomond.

"My own coat of arms is necessarily a complex one, for of the Buchanans I represent three families: Buchanan of Buchanan, Buchanan of Spittal and Buchanan of Leny: and I also represent the family of Hamilton of Bardowie, and have to assume that surname as succeeding to my grandmother's estate."

We add some extracts from a private letter of Mr. Roberdeau Buchanan of Washington, D. C. (April 6, 1888), chiefly relating to his own branch of the family :

14 "There are numerous branches of the Scotch Clan Buchanan in this country . . .  
"My own branch may be called the Maryland family; the first of whom we know anything was Dr. George Buchanan, who was born about 1698, came to Maryland in 1723, and practiced medicine. He was one of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to lay out and found the city (town) of Baltimore. His residence near Baltimore was called Druid Hill, and with its 500 acres of ground was sold to the city in 1860, and is now known as Druid Hill Park. Among the more prominent of this Dr. George Buchanan's descendants I may name the late James M. Buchanan, Minister to Denmark, and Admiral Franklin Buchanan, U. S. Navy, afterwards of the Confederate Navy, who commanded the 'Merrimac' in her first battle in Hampton Roads, Senior officer in the Confederate Navy, who was my uncle. My father was

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

17  
18

the late Pay-Director Mr. Kean Buchanan, U. S. N. The late Brev<sup>t</sup> Major-Gen. Robert C. Buchanan, U. S. A., was a first cousin of my father's: he took part in the Mexican War and the late war, and had received five brevets for gallant conduct. Many of my near relatives have been military men. As for myself, I am a graduate of the Scientific School of Harvard, and for the last fifteen years have lived in Washington and Georgetown its suburb. I am connected with the office of the American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac, as an assistant to Prof. Simon Newcomb, U. S. N., the astronomer, and am engaged in chiefly (theoretical) mathematical and astronomical work."

19

Another correspondent of ours, John Parkes Buchanan Esq., a "Buchanan of Ardoch, descended from Buchanan of Carbeth," writing from West Kensington, London (Nov. 15, 1887), after referring to Cambuslang, near Glasgow, as the birth-place of Rev. Dr. Claudius Buchanan, says:

"I may add that the Argyleshire Buchanans were supposed to be descended from the Buchanans of Cashell, a very important branch of the clan in their day, but, being at feud with other branches, and subsequently the head of the Cashell family killing his kinsman Buchanan of Arduil, the chief dispossessed them of Cashell, some of the descendants settled in Argyle, where, however, they were not very numerous, and, no record being kept, all recollection of them is lost.<sup>8</sup>

" . . . on first receiving your letter I was in hopes I could assist you, as *Agnes* is a name peculiar to my own branch of the clan (Buchanan of Ardoch, descended from Buchanan of Carbeth), but I find no mention . . . of any such person agreeing with the dates you give me . . ."

20, 21

22

23

24

25, 26

<sup>8</sup> "The ancestor of the Buchanans of Cashill was always reputed an immediate cadet of the family of Buchanan; the first of these having obtained the lands of Cashill from the laird of Buchanan, by which that family was designed, and retained possession thereof for some ages, until, about the latter part of the reign of Queen Mary, Robert Buchanan of Cashill, and Walter Buchanan his son, fell at variance with Thomas Buchanan in Arduill, their kinsman and neighbour, in which contest the said Thomas and his son Duncan were both killed by those of Cashill, for which cause the laird of Buchanan dispossessed them of Cashill; whereupon Walter, Robert's eldest son, went to Ireland, where divers of his posterity remain yet. One of these having come thence, and settled in Argyleshire, was ancestor to William Buchanan of Glens, who hath brethren, and some other relations, in that country. William's two sons are [in 1723] John Buchanan, younger, merchant in Glasgow, and James, merchant in Tarbet" —Scottish Surnames, *ut supra*, p. 267.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

The foregoing extracts from letters of our Buchanan correspondents abroad, taken together, while failing to determine definitely the line of descent of our Agnes Buchanan, aunt (probably great aunt, as she was born in the first year of the last century) to Rev. Dr. Cladius Buchanan (born, as we shall see, in 1766), plainly show that the family of the distinguished East Indian Missionary of the name is accepted as belonging to the great clan. As he was a known relative of Mrs. Agnes (Buchanan) Mitchell, and consequently of ours (not very remote, he having been second cousin to the children of Capt. William Mitchell), we give some notes respecting the career of this eminent man:

“Few persons,” says Chambers in his “Eminent Scotsmen,” “have engaged with greater zeal, or met with greater success, in the business of the civilization of India, in spreading the knowledge of the Christian Religion through the eastern world, and in making Europeans better acquainted with that interesting country, than the Rev. Dr. Buchanan, who was born at Cambuslang on the 12th March 1766. His father, Alexander Buchanan, followed the honourable profession of a school-master; and, if we may judge from his success in life, he appears to have been a man of some abilities, and better qualified than ordinary teachers for the discharge of the peculiar duties of his office. Before his death, he was Rector of the Grammar School of Falkirk.”<sup>9</sup>

Our principal source of information, here, is Pearson’s “Memoirs of the Rev. Cladius Buchanan,”<sup>10</sup> in which we read:

“He was the son of Mr. Alexander Buchanan, a man of respectable learning and of excellent character, who was highly esteemed in various parts of Scotland.”<sup>11</sup>

His father seems to have come, originally, from Inverary in Argyleshire, and there the son Cladius passed some years of boyhood, “under the care of his father’s relations.”

<sup>9</sup> A Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen. By Robert Chambers . . . Glasgow, 1835, i. 390.

<sup>10</sup> Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Cladius Buchanan . . . By the Rev. Hugh Pearson . . . New York, 1818.

<sup>11</sup> Memoirs, ut supra, p. 18.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

"His mother was the daughter of Mr. Claudius Somers, one of the Elders of the Church of Cambuslang"<sup>12</sup> about the period of the extraordinary occurrences which took place, in that valley, in consequence of the preaching of the celebrated Mr. Whitefield in the year 1742. . . . He is described by one of his surviving relatives as having been distinguished from his youth by a lively and engaging disposition. . . ." <sup>13</sup>

In the year 1780, when he was only fourteen years old, he was called to a private tutorship, which occupied his time till 1782, when he entered the University of Glasgow, "where he remained during that and the following year, diligently pursuing the various studies of the place."<sup>14</sup> In 1784 he left the University, again accepting a private tutorship; and the next year found him employed as tutor in the family of Mr. Campbell of Carradell in Kintyre. But in 1786 he returned to the University, and received a certificate of proficiency in his studies and of excellent character.

"Mr. Buchanan had, from his earliest years, been intended by his parents for the ministry in the Church of Scotland: but, being naturally of an ardent and excursive turn of mind, he at the age of seventeen . . . conceived the design of making the tour of Europe on foot . . . It was not, however, till nearly four years afterwards, during which, as we have seen, he was diligently employed in acquiring and imparting knowledge, that a circumstance occurred, which . . . tended to hasten his departure from Scotland. This was an imprudent attachment to a young lady who happened to be on a visit to the family in which he was then residing."<sup>15</sup> . . . The affection was mutual, but the disparity of their rank and station seemed to form an insuperable barrier to their union. Mr. Buchanan became in consequence very unhappy, and in the height of his passion recurred to his favourite and long-cherished plan of a foreign tour; in the course of which, with all the sanguine expectation and the inexperience incident to his feelings and his age, he hoped to advance his fortune, and, returning to his native country, to obtain the object of his wishes."<sup>16</sup>

<sup>12</sup> "A leading man in the church work there," writes John Oswald Mitchell Esq.

<sup>13</sup> Memoirs, *ut supra*, p. 18.

<sup>14</sup> *Id.*, pp. 19-20.

<sup>15</sup> That of Mr. Campbell of Carradell in Kintyre, to whose sons he was tutor.

<sup>16</sup> Memoirs, *ut supra*, pp. 20-21.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

From this plan he was diverted after he reached London.

While there, in his twenty-fourth year, coming under the influence of Rev. John Newton, Cowper's friend, he was led to consecrate himself to the Christian ministry in the Church of England. For this an education at one of the English Universities was essential; and he could not meet the expense alone, his father having died. But Henry Thornton Esq., the distinguished friend of Newton and Cowper, to whom he had been introduced by Mr. Newton, "determined to send him to the University of Cambridge at his own expense; that he might thus enter the church with every possible advantage."<sup>17</sup> He entered Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1791, and was graduated there in 1795, with honor.

Until they were separated by death he remained in intimate friendship and correspondence with Mr. Newton. It was Mr. Newton who first proposed to him an appointment in India.

In 1795 he was ordained Deacon of the Church of England by Bishop Porteus, and immediately was admitted Curate to Mr. Newton. In 1796 he received his appointment as Chaplain to the East India Company in Calcutta, for which he received Priest's orders from the Bishop of London, and in May went down to Scotland to revisit his family and take leave of them. They are spoken of as "his widowed mother and surviving brethren."<sup>18</sup>

India was his home for the next twelve years. He was the chief promoter of the establishment of the College of Fort William, founded in 1800, under the administration of the Marquis of Wellesley, elder brother of the Duke of Wellington, then Governor General—"for the better instruction of the junior civil servants of the [East India] Company in such branches of literature, science and knowledge as might be deemed necessary to qualify them for the discharge of the duties of . . . administration of the government of the British possessions in the East Indies."<sup>19</sup> He was made Vice-Provost and Professor of Classics, and had the principal

<sup>17</sup> Id., p. 44.

<sup>18</sup> Id., p. 104.

<sup>19</sup> Id., p. 149.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

charge of the new institution.<sup>20</sup> The great interest and labor of his years of absence in India were for the promotion of Christianity and Christian culture. With this object in view he early exerted himself, in face of some opposition from gentlemen connected with the Government and the College, to procure translations of the Scriptures into languages of the East, chiefly of India; and, with the coöperation of the Marquis of Wellesley, he gathered, at Fort William, a hundred or more learned men of India, whose business it was to direct and be directed in this great work. The later suspension of this work, by the Court of Directors of the East India Company, is supposed to have been a moving cause of his ultimate return to England. His own acquaintance with oriental languages became, for the time, extensive and thorough. "After making some progress in the Persian language he relinquished it, from a conviction of its comparative inutility to himself, soon after his arrival in India; but with the Hindostanee he was familiar; and of the Hebrew, Syriac and Arabic he possessed a very competent knowledge."<sup>21</sup> He gladly availed himself, also, of the knowledge which was being then acquired by the few prominent English orientalists whose studies were in the field of India.

Beside all his arduous duties in the College, he frequently preached, and engaged in various charities, embracing all "opportunities of active service and usefulness with . . . ardour, diligence and perseverance."<sup>22</sup> When the British Empire had been extended by the absorption of the kingdoms of Mysore and the Mahrattas, he took up, earnestly, the subject of an ecclesiastical establishment for India, being persuaded that Christianity could make but little progress there, unless it were set forth before the natives in living form. It was a leading object with him, through life, as his well known "Christian Researches" show, to make India known to Euro-

<sup>20</sup> The Governor General wrote of him that he had "formed the highest expectations from the abilities, learning, temper and morals of Mr. Buchanan, whose character is also well known in England"—Id. p. 151. The provostship was offered to him later, but declined.

<sup>21</sup> Id., p. 528.

<sup>22</sup> Id., p. 164.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan.

peans, particularly in a religious point of view, and to make European civilization and Christianity known to the natives of India. In his method for the accomplishment of this object he showed an enlightened mind and liberal sympathies. He made two extensive journeys through India, Cochin, Malabar and neighboring regions, visiting Hindûs, Jews and Christians—at Goa examining into the workings of the Inquisition—for “the discovery of useful and important information, with a view to the detection and the removal of spiritual and moral evils.”<sup>23</sup>

In the summer of 1808 he laid down his labors in India and returned to his native land, hoping, however, there “to take a cure of souls, and to grow old preaching the Gospel,” but in “retirement.”<sup>24</sup>

He went immediately to Scotland to see his mother, whom he had the gratification of finding in good health. He regarded her “with unfeigned reverence and affection.” An affecting and beautiful letter from her is given in the “Memoirs,” written when he first decided to take orders.<sup>25</sup> Of other members of the family we have a few hints. In 1791 he wrote a religious letter to a brother, and we have quotations from a tender letter from Cambridge to one of his sisters, who, soon after her return from boarding-school, died of rapid consumption. The death of this sister is referred to in a letter from another sister to Mr. Newton.<sup>26</sup>

From Glasgow he wrote: “I preached in the English church here to a crowded auditory. The Presbyterians come to hear, notwithstanding *the organ!*” Soon after his return he preached at Bristol his celebrated sermon “The Star in the East,” “the first of that series of able and well-directed efforts by which . . . [he] endeavoured to cherish and extend the interest he had already excited for the promotion of Christianity in the East.”<sup>27</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Id., p. 384.

<sup>24</sup> Id., p. 402.

<sup>25</sup> In it she says: “The hint you gave me, in your last, of your probably joining the Church of England, caused me at first some uneasiness. I hope you will forgive this. I find now that the difference between the two churches consists in discipline only, not in doctrine. I am therefore easy in mind, whichever way the providence of God may see fit to guide you”—Id., p. 41.

<sup>26</sup> Id., pp. 49, 78, 79, 80.

<sup>27</sup> Id., p. 410.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

The University of Glasgow had conferred on him the doctorate of divinity in 1805; and now, in the spring of 1809, Cambridge conferred on him "the highest honour in her gift," the degree of Doctor in Divinity, and he was soon called to preach before that University. This it was which led to his writing and publishing his "Christian Researches"—intended to be "a more detailed account" of the "circumstances of the darkness of Paganism, and of the means . . . employed to diffuse the light of Christianity in the East."

Dr. Buchanan was twice married. His first wife was Mary third daughter of Rev. Richard Whish, Rector of Northwold in Norfolk, who went out to India to be married, in 1799, accompanied by ladies of her family. Soon after the marriage this lady wrote to a friend: "It is the happiest circumstance of my life that I ever came to India." But her health failed, and her husband received the afflicting intelligence of her death, in June 1805, on board the East India ship in which she was returning to England with the hope of recovery. She left two little girls, Charlotte and Augusta, to whom Mr. Buchanan was always devotedly attached. His second marriage was in 1810, to Mary daughter of Henry Thompson Esq. of Kirby Hall near Boroughbridge in Yorkshire. But this union was of still shorter duration. After the birth and loss of a son, in 1813, this lady, too, sank rapidly, and died, to the great grief of her husband. It was in the neighborhood of Kirby Hall, the seat of his father-in-law Thompson, that Dr. Buchanan found that "retirement" he so much longed for, after his return from India. He had been preaching in Welbeck Chapel, London; but after this, though treated with much distinction, and called to preach elsewhere, he retired to Most Hall, "within a quarter of a mile of the mansion," and took charge of the parish of Ouseburn. In February 1811 he had a first slight attack of paralysis, which was followed by a second in December. Yet his mind was not impaired, nor his zeal lessened; and he continued to labor in many directions, cheered meanwhile by intelligence from India, in connection with the labors of the

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

saintly Henry Martyn, and especially with reference to a “revival of the College of Fort William as a fountain of Scriptural translation,”<sup>28</sup> which showed that the devotion and unwearied toils of his earlier life were bearing golden fruit. But his days were numbered. A renewed attack of paralysis, brought on by exposure at the funeral of his early friend Mr. Thornton, ended his life in February 1815, in his forty-ninth year. He died at Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, where he was superintending the printing of a Syriac New Testament. His daughters survived him, and were living with their grandparents at Kirby Hall.<sup>29</sup> Their father was buried, at his own request, in the neighboring parish of Little Ouseburn, near the remains of his second wife. His biographer represents in him a most interesting character :

“ Sagacious and observant, calm and persevering, resolute, yet mild and courteous, he took a penetrating and extensive survey of the various objects around him . . . . The temper also and habits of Dr. Buchanan were peculiarly calculated to soften the asperities, and to remove the prejudices, of opponents, to treat with men of every rank upon their own grounds, and to engage them in promoting the great objects which he himself had in view ; while the comprehensiveness of his mind, and the munificence of his disposition, enabled him both to conceive and execute designs of no ordinary difficulty and magnitude. . . . .

“ By the publication of authentic documents and convincing statements, by the proposal of magnificent prizes,<sup>30</sup> by the active exercise of his influence with those

<sup>28</sup> Id., p. 450.

<sup>29</sup> The writers desire to learn whether these ladies, or the brothers and sisters of Dr. Buchanan, have any living descendants.

<sup>30</sup> In 1803 “Mr. Buchanan . . . despatched letters ‘from India’ to the Vice Chancellors and Principals of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, of Edinburgh, Glasgow, St. Andrew’s, and Aberdeen, to the Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and to the Head-masters of Eton, Westminster, Winchester, and the Charter House Schools, containing the following proposals. For the best essay in English prose on ‘the best means of extending the blessings of civilization and true religion among the sixty millions, inhabitants of Hindostan, subject to British authority ;’ in each University, one hundred pounds. For the best English poem on ‘the revival of letters in the East,’ sixty pounds. For the best Latin ode or poem on ‘Collegium Bengalense,’ twenty-five pounds ; and the same sum for the best Greek ode on ‘Τερέσθω Φῶς.’ The sum of fifty pounds each for the best Latin and Greek poems was offered to the successful candidate at each of the public schools. No less a sum than sixteen hundred and fifty pounds was thus appropriated by Mr. Buchanan to this benevolent and patriotic purpose. . . . .” The proposals “were supported exclusively by his own liberality.”—Memoirs, *ut supra*, pp. 202-03.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

who respected and esteemed him, and by personal exertions, which included a journey of more than five thousand miles, amidst many difficulties and dangers, he endeavoured to extend and perpetuate among the European population of India the national faith and worship ; and, unmoved by the obloquy of opponents, and by the want of cordial assistance on the part of some who might have been expected to support and cheer him, laboured unceasingly to diffuse among millions, immersed in the thickest darkness, ‘the light that leads to heaven.’

“Nor did he labour in vain. Whoever has attended to the state of public opinion and to the course of public events, in this country and in India, during the last twenty years, must perceive the revolution of sentiment and feeling which has taken place, in that period, upon these important questions. . . . Millions yet unborn . . . on account of these and many other great . . . services of this eminent man . . . will, hereafter, ‘rise up and call him blessed.’

“Dr. Buchanan is characterized as a writer, by ease, and by a colouring of the picturesque with which he contrives to invest his subject . . . he gives to truth many of the charms and ornaments usually attributed to fiction.”

He “was cordially and habitually generous, and, independently of those munificent acts which were unavoidably public, the writer of this narrative has met with many other instances scarcely less noble, of which the world never heard. . . .”

He was “naturally bold and ardent in his conceptions, feelings and expectations. . . .”

“His social virtues require only to be mentioned. His invariable kindness and candour, his forbearance and readiness to forgive, together with all the charities of domestic life . . . will long live in the recollection and regret of his family and friends.”<sup>31</sup>

In the present advanced stage of missions and of linguistic studies, in foreign lands, it is difficult to comprehend the greatness of the work performed in so many departments by Dr. Buchanan, and also to conceive of

In 1805 he gave to the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge £500 each for prizes for compositions in English prose, upon subjects relating to the Christianizing of the world, especially Oriental countries. It is also to be noticed, to his honor, that he constantly ministered, of the ability which God gave him, to the comfort of his mother, while he returned to Mr. Thornton £400, which that gentleman had given for his University education. After his return from India he gave some valuable oriental mss. to Cambridge University. We may add that, as Mr. Buchanan does not appear to have had any means independent of his salary in the College, this ability to give so largely must have been the result of economy and good management.

<sup>31</sup> *Id.*, pp. 525-33.

## Notes on the Family of Buchanan

the high reputation which he achieved as a pioneer-missionary, teacher and writer, and powerful opponent of all the corrupt systems and customs of India and the East ; which caused him to be followed with enthusiasm while he lived, and which has, since, long made his name a “household-word” in religious families of all English-speaking countries.

Dr. Buchanan says in a letter from India : “ Nothing great since the beginning of the world has been done . . . without enthusiasm.”<sup>32</sup>

This enthusiasm may be taken as the key-note of his life. No doubt this, even more than the other noble traits of his mind and character, won him the love of women, and the warm attachment of the many friends with whom he had a wide and sympathetic correspondence. The friend with whom he was in most regular and confidential communication was Rev. John Newton,<sup>33</sup> who, in connection with Cowper, wrote the “Olney Hymns,” and with whose devout and poetic nature Buchanan seems to have been in accord.

We give the preceding sketch with the more care, not only because it embraces the only description we have of any member of our branch of the Buchanan family, but also because the warmth of Dr. Buchanan’s temperament and the earnestness of his piety correspond with the traditions concerning his great-aunt, our ancestor, Agnes (Buchanan) Mitchell. In her more limited sphere she seems to have exerted a similar influence, and to have made a similar impression on those with whom she came in contact.

In her son Capt. William Mitchell we find earnestness, energy, force, courage, perseverance, a masterful grasp of circumstances, and a bounteousness of generosity, where his affections were interested, which, in connection with what we learn of Rev. Cladius Buchanan, whose father was his first cousin, suggest themselves as traits of character probably inherited from his Buchanan ancestry.

<sup>32</sup> Id., p. 125.

<sup>33</sup> We have a letter from him to Mr. Newton which is quoted as affording “a specimen of that union of playful remark with Christian seriousness by which his correspondence was occasionally enlivened”—Id., p. 80.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

In 1639 there came to Guilford, Conn., a party of about forty English settlers. They were led by Rev. Henry Whitfield, who had been Rector of Ockley, co. Surrey,<sup>1</sup> who "may be considered as having been, in every sense, the head and father of the plantation; and they looked up to him with a truly filial regard. He had a large estate and a large heart, which enabled him not only to devise, but to accomplish, liberal things," till his return to England twelve years after. He "came, in the year 1637, with Gov. Eaton, to New Haven. He was accompanied by many of his friends and acquaintances from Surrey, Kent and Sussex, who had become so much attached to his ministry that they shrunk from no sacrifice by means of which they might enjoy it."

" . . . Unlike their mercantile brethren who peopled New Haven," they "were mostly farmers." "Their first recorded act as a separate community was the Covenant [called the Plantation Covenant, dated June 1, 1639] which they signed on ship-board," whereby they agreed, "the Lord assisting" them, to unite their interests in one plantation, and to a "gathering together in a church way" when it should "please God to settle [them] in [their] plantation."<sup>2</sup>

Among the signatures to this Covenant appears the name of John Parmelin. He was the great great grandfather of Sarah Parmelee, the wife of our Captain William Mitchell.

A statement had been furnished us that John Parmelin was of the parish of Ockley, before his emigration, or from the Isle of Guernsey.

<sup>1</sup> The ship which brought this company cast anchor in the harbor of New Haven. A letter of Rev. John Davenport to Lady Mary Vere (Quinnepiack . . . 1639) thus speaks of the arrival of the vessel: "it was y<sup>e</sup> first ship that ever cast anchor in this place. . . . The sight of y<sup>e</sup> harbour did so please y<sup>e</sup> Captain of the ship and all the passengers that he called it the *Fayre Haven*"—The N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. . . . Boston, 1855, ix. 149-50.

<sup>2</sup> Annals of the Am. Pulpit. . . . By William B. Sprague. . . . New York, 1857, i. 100-01; The History of Guilford. . . . By Hon. Ralph D. Smith. Albany, 1857, pp. 11-12.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

But diligent inquiry, through Rev. F. P. Du Sautoy, the Rector of Ockley in 1886, and Sir Edgar MacCulloch of Guernsey, has failed to discover that any family of the name, or of any similar name, ever resided in either locality. William Duncombe Pink Esq., a learned genealogist, editor of "Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Notes," in a private letter (July 2, 1888), writes :

"The name of Parmelin is quite strange to me, and sounds very un-English. Certainly no pedigree exists in print. I have also carefully gone over the index of the pedigrees in the British Museum, but can find nothing upon the name, or upon any kindred name."

The distinguished antiquarian Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D., editor of "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," writes (July 4, 1888) :

"I have been, I regret to say, as yet unable to meet with any notes relating to the Parmelin or Parmely family."

The name Parmley (in this form, and no other) is found, in two instances only, in the London Directory. A search in the Paris Directory discovers only one person of a name similar to Parmelee. It is a Dr. Parmely, formerly of New Orleans, now in London, who probably descends from the Guilford family.

It seems probable that John Parmelin was either of continental birth, himself, or of very recent continental origin. His name appears to have been anglicized in this country. The French sound of the ending "lin," to English ears, would be nearest to "ly" pronounced short, and that sound would easily become emphasized to "lee" by later generations.

Taking for granted that the name is French, and having supposed that John Parmelin may have been a Huguenot refugee in Guernsey, Sir Edgar MacCulloch writes (Dec. 14, 1887) :

"Our ecclesiastical records, which I have examined carefully, contain lists of refugees from France who sought safety here in times of persecution, but the name [of Parmelin] does not occur in any of them; neither can I find it in the very comprehensive work 'Protestant Exiles from France' by the Rev. David C. A. Agnew, in which the names of some thousands of Huguenot families are given. . . .

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

"If I am right in supposing the family to be French, I think that the tradition of your ancestor having come from the island may be accounted for in this way. The whole of the group of the Channel Islands is within sight of the coast of France, and the passage between them and the Continent may be made in open boats. There was therefore very little difficulty for persons escaping from persecution to take the islands as stepping-stones on their way to England, where perhaps many of their friends had already taken refuge. The islands themselves offered but little inducement to remain in them, and emigrants could not have bettered their fortunes by remaining in them. I have met, during my life, with more than one person of Huguenot descent whose family has retained the tradition that they had come to England from one or other of these islands. This may have been the case with your ancestor."

It has been believed, of late years, by members of the American family, that "the family of Parmelee took its origin from a noble Belgian house named Parmelie," of which was Maurice de Parmelie, a prominent Reformer of the sixteenth century, who about 1567 fled to Holland to escape the persecutions of the Duke of Alva, and there founded the family of van Parmelie, "a younger branch of which . . . appears by the muniments at The Hague to have had a grant in the territory of New Batavia upon the Hudson River."<sup>8</sup>

The source of this statement is given in a letter from Miss Helen M. Everest, a lady of Parmelee descent, who wrote to us from Fair Haven (Feb. 14, 1878):

"My cousin Theodore Parmelee was an editor in Washington during the administration of John Tyler, and was acquainted with Mr. Manning, a member of the British Legation . . . much addicted to the study of heraldry . . . He was transferred to The Hague . . . He there found the history of the Parmelee family, and the coat of arms, both of which he sent to my cousin."

Photographic copies of these arms, together with a description, in print, of the Dutch family of Parmelie have been distributed among

<sup>8</sup> Prof. F. B. Dexter of Yale, who some time since made careful inquiry into the grants of land on the Hudson by the Dutch Government, tells us that no grant in the name of Parmelie, or any similar name, was ever taken up.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

the Parmelee family of this country, and a copy of each of them lies before us. The statements are positive, but we have been thus far unable to confirm them by any evidence in this country. Careful search made by us in Rietstap's "Armorial Général," and for us through the principal heraldic works in the Astor Library, including those of France, Germany and Holland, has failed to find a family of Parmelie, Parmelin, Parmelee, or any similar name. But, even if search abroad should trace some arms-bearing family of the name which is not mentioned in the works that have been examined in this country, that alone would not authorize the inference that our John Parmelin, who came over with a colony of early English settlers to Connecticut, sprang from that family; and a coat of arms, being personal property, belongs only to proved lineal descendants of the original grantee, except for some special favor extending the privilege of using it. The first trace of any Parmelin family abroad, which we have met with, is in Switzerland. A letter (May 15, 1888) from Madame Rose Parmelin of Lausanne, widow of Alexandre Parmelin, a Notary of that city, says:

"The Parmelins come from Bursins by Gilly Bursinel, Canton de Vaud, Switzerland . . . There exist at Bursins several families of Parmelin, which are all distant relatives of ours. I have never heard any Parmelins spoken of as living in England. My husband never told me that there had been made a genealogical tree of the Parmelins; if there was one in his time he could have given you complete information, for lack of which I am unable to satisfy your inquiry."<sup>4</sup>

A reply (Aug. 25, 1888) to a letter which we addressed to M. Weckherlin, Minister from the Netherlands in Washington, asking whether he could give us any information about a Parmelie family in Holland, says:

"The name of Parmelin occurs in Switzerland, the Tyrol and Holland, but I know of no branch that is *armigerous*; such may be the case, however, and you can find out by referring to the work of M. Rietstap, 'Armorial Général,' in the Boston or other large Public Library."

<sup>4</sup> We wrote, some time ago, to the Postmaster of Bursins, asking for information, and enclosing a letter to the Parmelins of that neighborhood; but no reply has been received, and we shall write again. If any farther information comes to us, we shall give it in an appendix.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

This confirms us in the result of our consultation of books as given above. No reply being made to our inquiry for a Parmelie family, it is evident that they had never been heard of by our correspondent.

Pleasant as it would be for us to believe that our Parmeleys had a Huguenot and titled ancestry, we must regard their origin as unknown, and proceed to sketch their early history in this country.

Whether the ancestors of John Parmelin had been living for one or more generations in the neighborhood of Rev. Mr. Whitfield, and he joined this party from motives similar to those which attracted the others, or whether as a foreigner—perhaps in London—he took advantage of an opportunity to emigrate to the new country with his son, we shall probably never know. But though he and his son might have taken passage on the same ship, we may believe that a party so respectable and so homogeneous as the planters of Guilford would not have allowed him to unite with them in their Covenant, and in their new home, if he had not been recommended to their confidence, or had not shown himself to be of a character in accordance with the purposes of the new colony. John Parmelin could hardly have left to his descendants a better testimonial as to his character as a Christian, and his usefulness as a man, than the fact that he was admitted to this “close communion” by Mr. Whitfield and his carefully selected colony.

In 1649 John Parmelin was made a Freeman of Guilford. He died, November 8, 1659, or soon after, in New Haven, where his Will of that date is recorded. He did not write his Will himself; his name is there spelled *Parmely*, and a son and grandson of his are named *Parmile*. Succeeding generations have made many variations in the spelling. He and his family had a good standing in the colony, and his descendants have married into good families. All the testimony which has come to us shows not only that they have been in a marked degree religious, but that a large number of them have been clergymen of different denominations. The early generations were known as large landowners.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

In this country the Parmeleys have ramified widely. But members of the family have not furnished us sufficient information to enable us to give details in regard to many of the branches. We must limit ourselves, for the most part, to the line of descent which especially interests us.

1 The senior John<sup>1</sup> Parmelee was twice married: first, before his emigration, to Hannah ——; and, secondly, in America, to Elizabeth Bradley<sup>5</sup> of New Haven. By his first marriage he had:

2 i. *John*<sup>2</sup> (see below).

3 ii. *Hannah*,<sup>2</sup> born in Europe: who married, September 30, 1651, John Johnson of New Haven (see **Pedigree of Johnson**).

He had, also (whether by his first or his second marriage we are uncertain):

4 iii. *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> born in Guilford; who married, September 16, 1660, Dennis Crampton; and (probably by his second marriage)

5 iv. *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> born in Guilford; who married John Everts.

John (2) Parmelee, the second of the name, born in 1618, in Europe, settled in Guilford, being made a Freeman there, February 14, 1650, under the name of John Parmelin Jr. "He was a member of the church of Guilford by desire of the church"<sup>6</sup>—which indicates a high character and standing. He was three times married: first, to Rebecca ——; who died September 24, 1651; secondly, in 1651, to Anne (—) widow of William Plane; and, thirdly, in 1659, to Hannah ——; and died in January 1687-88.

<sup>5</sup> She appears to have been a widow when he married her, for in his Will he leaves a bequest "to her sonne" Stephen.

<sup>6</sup> This is, possibly, to be explained by supposing that he had settled somewhere else before coming to Guilford, perhaps at Quinnipiac (New Haven). Indeed, as the elder John Parmelin was not made a Freeman of Guilford till 1649, and his second wife was of New Haven, it is quite likely that both the father and the son passed the first few years of their residence in New England in old New Haven. The covenanters of 1639, on ship-board, intended, "if it may be," to plant themselves "about Quinnipiac." It may also be true that the son came out before his father, which would account for his not signing the plantation-covenant in 1639, although he was then twenty-one years old. Savage mentions a "John Palmerly," who was a passenger in the "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635—Geneal. Dict., Boston, 1861, iii. 343.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

6 By his first marriage he had only one child, *Nathaniel*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1645; who married Sarah French; and was killed in the Indian wars. The second wife of the second John Parmelee had no children. His third wife was the mother of nine children, as follows:

7 i. *John*,<sup>3</sup> born November 25, 1659; who married Mary Mason.

8 ii. *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1663; who married: first, July 10, 1690, Elsie Edwards of East Hampton, L. I.; and, secondly, after July 10, 1714, Hannah —; and died in June 1729.

9 iii. *Isaac*,<sup>3</sup> born November 21, 1665; who married Elizabeth Hiland (or Highland).

10 iv. *Hannah*,<sup>3</sup> born November 5, 1667; who married: first, John Hill; and, secondly, — Stevens (or Stephens).

11 v. *Stephen*,<sup>3</sup> born December 6, 1669; who married Elizabeth Baldwin.

12 vi. *Job*,<sup>3</sup> born July 31, 1673; who married Betsey Edwards.

13 vii. *Caleb*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1675; who married: first, Abigail Johnson (see **Pedigree of Johnson**); and, secondly, — Hill.

14 viii. *Priscilla*,<sup>3</sup> born May 8, 1678; who died December 10, 1692.

15 ix. *Joel*<sup>3</sup> (see below).

Joel (15) the youngest child of John Parmelee Jr., born in 1679, married, June 30, 1706, Abigail Andrews, and removed to Durham, Conn., where he died in July 1748. His name and that of his brother John are found in the list of petitioners for a plotting of the town of Durham in April 1699.<sup>7</sup>

His wife Abigail Andrews was, probably, the daughter (b. 1667) of Nathan Andrews Esq. of New Haven, a man of wealth and prominent position, of a family which came from the Bay-Plantation with Gov. Eaton. The only other Abigail Andrews, of the time, of whom we have any trace, was a daughter of Thomas (d. 1691) of Middletown, Conn., son of

<sup>7</sup> "Durham Land Records." Quotation-marks on any of our references indicate that they have not been verified.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

William Andrews of Hartford, Conn., who came there from Cambridge, Mass. In favor of the former identification is the comparative nearness of New Haven to Guilford, and the frequent and intimate intercourse between the two places, as, for instance, that the third John Parmelee was baptized in New Haven, in 1660, "by virtue of the communion of churches." Abigail the daughter of Nathan Andrews must have been, in 1706, the time of the marriage to Joel Parmelee, twelve years older than her husband, born in 1679.<sup>8</sup> Of the age or history of the Abigail Andrews of Middletown we can ascertain nothing. She is named only in her father's Will.

16                   Joel and Abigail (Andrews) Parmelee had ten children, as follows:

16                   i. *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> born November 11, 1707; who married Samuel Peck.

17                   ii. *John*<sup>4</sup> (see below).

18                   iii. *Hezekiah*,<sup>4</sup> born January 20, 1711; who married: first, in 1737, Mehitabel Hall of Wallingford, Conn.; and, secondly, in 1756, widow Mercy (or Mary) Smith (or widow Hubbard) of Wallingford; and died in 1796.

19                   iv. *Joel*,<sup>4</sup> born March 8, 1713; who married Rhoda Camp.

20                   v. *Abigail*,<sup>4</sup> born July 12, 1715.

21                   vi. *Hannah*,<sup>4</sup> born August 27, 1717; who married ——— Camp.

22                   vii. *Sarah*,<sup>4</sup> born August 28, 1719; who married Asahel Hall.

23                   viii. *Jerusha*,<sup>4</sup> born April 10, 1721; who married John Camp Jr.

24                   ix. *Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> bapt. October 25, 1723; who died in infancy.

25                   x. *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> bapt. September 20, 1724; who died in infancy.

John (17) son of Joel and Abigail (Andrews) Parmelee, born September 22, 1709, married, November 24, 1730, Sarah Boardman of Wethersfield, Conn. (see **Notes on the Family of Boardman**). After residing for some time in Durham they removed, about 1749 (as is supposed), to

<sup>8</sup> We are indebted to Rev. W. G. Andrews of Guilford for assistance in this probable identification. Comp. Savage's Geneal. Dict., Boston, 1860, i. 55-56.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

Chester, Conn.—which doubtless led to the marriage of their daughter Sarah to Capt. William Mitchell of Chester. They had nine children, as follows :

- 26      i. *Rosamond*,<sup>5</sup> born October 24, 1731.
- 27      ii. *Ann*,<sup>5</sup> born January 6, 1732-33.
- 28      iii. *Phineas*,<sup>5</sup> born October 16, 1734; who married Prudence — ; and died September 6, 1808. *Charity*<sup>6</sup> Parmelee, a child of Phineas and Prudence, “gave to the Hadlyme Society, by Will, the most of the fund now held by the Society for the support of the Gospel Ministry in this place.”<sup>9</sup>
- 30      iv. *Aaron*,<sup>5</sup> born September 12, 1736; who died July 13, 1755.
- 31      v. *John*,<sup>5</sup> born February 18, 1738-39; who died in childhood.
- 32      vi. *SARAH*,<sup>5</sup> born June 24, 1742 (according to Durham records),<sup>10</sup> but, by the testimony of her tombstone at Chester, “died November 1817, aged 78 years,” towards the close of 1739; who married Capt. William Mitchell (see **Mitchell**).
- 33      vii. *Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> born October 20, 1740; who married Sarah — (d. January 10, 1773).<sup>11</sup>
- 34      viii. *John* 2d,<sup>5</sup> born in 1743; who married Priscilla — (d. September 8, 1783); and died September 25, 1786.<sup>12</sup>
- 35      ix. *Alexander*,<sup>5</sup> bapt. August 11, 1745.<sup>13</sup>

Having thus reached the genealogical link between the Mitchells and the Parmeleys, we turn from the details of Parmelee genealogy to give some general characterizations of the family, drawn from our correspondence with different members of it, and to mention a few of the individuals of

<sup>9</sup> Private Letter of S. R. Holmes of Hadlyme (Oct. 10, 1872).

<sup>10</sup> Hist. of Durham. . . . By William Chauncey Fowler. Hartford, 1866, p. 361.

<sup>11</sup> “Saybrook Town Records.”

<sup>12</sup> “Tombstones in Chester burying-ground.”

<sup>13</sup> The foregoing sketch of Parmelee descents is based, chiefly, upon Smith’s History of Guilford, *ut supra*, pp. 11-12, note 1, pp. 13, 24, 90; History of Durham. . . . By William Chauncey Fowler, . . . Hartford, 1886, pp. 12-13, 354, 361; Private Letters from Dr. Alvan Talcott of Guilford (July 30-31, and Aug. 4, 1875, and June 17, 1882); and Private Letters from Mr. R. P. Spencer of Chester (Feb. 1, and July 31, 1873).

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

36 later times who have added distinction to the name. Rev. Dr. Wheelock  
37, 38 Hende<sup>7</sup> Parmly (descended from Stephen (11) of the third generation,  
39 through his son Stephen,<sup>4</sup> his grandson Jahial,<sup>5</sup> and his great grandson  
Randolph<sup>6</sup>) of Jersey City, N. J., says :

“All the information I have gained shows them to have been, generally, an order-loving, respectable and religiously disposed class of citizens.”

Dr. Parmly makes mention of several of the family who have had wide celebrity, both in this country and abroad, in that “most useful” branch of the medical profession, the practice of dentistry.

40 From letters (May 27 and June 3, 1888) of Mr. Joseph Warren<sup>8</sup>  
41-43 Parmelee (son of John,<sup>7</sup> grandson of Ezra<sup>6</sup> Jr.,<sup>14</sup> great grandson of Ezra,<sup>5</sup>  
44 great great grandson of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Jr., of the fourth generation, son of  
Nathaniel (6), who was grandson of John Parmelee the emigrant) of  
Newport, N. H., we make the following interesting extracts :

“There are a great many Parmeleys scattered all about in this country, but the name has not appeared in great prominence . . . .

45 “You ask me to mention specific instances of meritorious life, etc. For one I will refer you to the *Atlantic Monthly* for July 1879—Vol. 44, p. 261—for a sketch of Rev. Elisha Parmele, born in Goshen, Conn., Feb. 22, 1755, written by Edward Everett Hale, entitled ‘*A Fossil from the Tertiary*’—a most interesting article. I had some correspondence with Mr. Hale previous to the appearance of that article, in answer to inquiries, and put him in the way of getting data in regard to the matter.<sup>15</sup>

46 “I might also mention Rev. James Hill<sup>[7]</sup> Parmelee, son of Ezra [42] and Sibyl (Hill) who came from Killingworth, born in this town May 15, 1783. He was a graduate

<sup>14</sup> Ezra Parmelee Jr. (b. 1745) was one of the founders of Newport, N. H., in 1766; he died at the age of ninety-three years.

<sup>15</sup> In this article the sprightly pen of Mr. Hale is chiefly devoted to a sketch of the history of the Phi Beta Kappa. The Alphas of Yale and Harvard were established through the agency of this Elisha Parmele; who was born in 1755, graduated at Harvard in 1778, ordained as Minister in Lee, Mass., in 1783, and died in the spring of the next year, from pulmonary consumption. “The spelling of his name Parmele is from his Will. But if you choose,” says Mr. Hale, “you may spell it Parmelee, or Parmelie, or Parmerly, or Parmarly, or Palmerly; all of these spellings are in the family. For my part, I believe in blood, and I have no doubt that this holy man was from the race of the Palmers of the crusading times, and was entitled to wear a scallop-shell in his hat!”

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

of Yale (1808), was a member of the first class formed at Princeton (N. J.) Theological Seminary—a teacher in New Berne, N. C., and Baltimore, Md., 1815-19, ordained by the Presbytery of Lancaster to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church, removed to Ohio in 1820, spent many years in pastoral service and missionary work, was for some time editor of the 'Zanesville Gazette,' lived a most worthy and useful life, and died at Duncan's Falls, O., April 6, 1872, in the 89th year of his age. His sister [Jemima] also, who was the mother of Ezra P.<sup>[8]</sup> Prentice, late of Albany, and Jno. H.<sup>[6]</sup> Prentice of Brooklyn, N. Y. Ezra<sup>[8]</sup> Parmelee M.D., a grandson of Ezra and Sibyl, born in Newport, N. H., Feb. 10, 1811, was graduated at the Medical Department of Dartmouth College in 1833, and was for more than forty-five years in the practice of his profession in Canton, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., where he died, July 9, 1884, in the 74th year of his age.

47, 48

49, 50

51 "Rev. Simeon<sup>[6]</sup> Parmelee D.D., born at West Stockbridge, Mass., January 16, 1782, died at Oswego, N. Y., Feby. 10, 1882—over 100 years of age—see 'Memorial of Rev. Simeon P., D.D.,' a brochure printed in Boston, and probably to be had of his son-in-law Hon. E. J. Hamilton of Oswego, N. Y. It is a very interesting work and life, 40 pp. He was the father of eleven [twelve] children, the youngest of whom is Rev. Moses Payson<sup>[7]</sup> Parmelee, born May 4, 1834, now in Turkey . . . with his wife Julia.

52

53 "Another (lady) missionary is Miss H. Frances<sup>[9]</sup> Parmelee at Kioto, Japan, and so I might go on naming very good people who were, or are, Parmeleys. . . ."

54

55, 56 "As a matter of some interest, I have it from good authority that James,<sup>[7]</sup> the son of Jeremiah,<sup>[6]</sup> the son of Lemuel,<sup>[6]</sup> the son of Nathaniel [44] [great grandson and grandson of] the Johns 1st and 2d, moved from Killingworth to Geneva, N. Y.—away back, and was an ancestor of William H. Seward, Gov., Sec'y of State, etc.

57

58, 59 "The line of H. Frances [53] comes through Nathaniel [44] (and Esther) 1672, Lemuel [56] 1704, Dan<sup>[6]</sup> 1739, William<sup>[7]</sup> 1775 (who came to Claremont, N. H., our neighboring town, about the year 1800, where thirteen children were born, and afterward removed to Twinsburgh, Ohio), and Joel.<sup>[8]</sup> Rev. H. R.<sup>[9]</sup> the son of Joel, writes in 1882: '*I am the eldest of four children—the eldest daughter, the wife of Amzi Wilson of the Senior Class of Alleghany Theol. Seminary—H. Frances, a missionary at Kioto, Japan, and my brother [William Benjamin] in the Junior year of the Western Reserve College, Hudson, O.*' This is all I know of this line—you will observe they are all theologians.

60, 61

62 "In regard to family-trait I may as well quote from a letter received from Rev. Simeon P., written to me from Oswego after he was 90 years of age. I never saw

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

him, but had heard of him, and wrote to him for family-genealogy, etc. He gave me a long and interesting answer, but no statistics going back to England or Guilford. He says : 'The P's love their friends rich or poor, are cheerful, social, good-humored, temperate, industrious, not greedy of lucre—though strongly desirous to have enough for themselves and something to give to any good work. There is one more trait that I must not fail to mention—not boastingly—they are a religious race and therefore a happy race. A vast majority of all I have seen or heard of belong to some evangelical Protestant church, or are connected with some people where they hear the gospel. This will account for the fact that we so seldom hear of the name in high places. I cannot believe it is because of their inferiority, but they *have too much conscience* to stoop to such meanness as those can brook who make a god of gold and honor and pleasure such as the Holy Book, the guide of our fathers, forbids.' This, coming from a distinguished patriarch of the race, will do for the present.

63 "There was a William Parmelee in Albany about the year 1840, a lawyer, a gentleman—Mayor of the city. What became of the family or representatives I have never heard, nor do I know the line of his descent.

"That ancient tar, Roger Cooper, probably had little thought beyond the faithful performance of a commercial transaction, in which he may have been interested financially, when he brought the gallant and sea-worthy 'Elizabeth and Ann'<sup>16</sup> up that unkeeled bay to the then lovely Fayre Haven, and discharged, not his material cargo—supplies, etc., but more particularly those five and twenty packages of condensed puritanism, that we, more than 250 years later, so much delight to investigate and honor as the grand material which founded towns and states, and political, religious and social institutions such as go to make up and give stability to the great country of the world and the human race. . . ."

64 Dan<sup>5</sup> Parmelee of the fifth generation, grandson of Joel (15) and Abigail (Andrews) Parmelee, was a staff-officer in the Revolutionary War, under Gen. Israel Putnam.

65 Capt. Thomas John Gould<sup>6</sup> Parmelee, grandson of Job (12) of the third generation, was an officer in the Revolution, wounded and lamed for the rest of his life.

66 67 Yelverton Parmelee, descended from Isaac (9) of the third generation, was killed in the "Macedonian" on Lake Champlain. Lewis Clark

<sup>16</sup> Dr. Parmelee here assumes as a fact what is not proved; the name of the vessel is unknown.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

Parmelee, Adjutant of the 7th New York Reg., in the same line of descent, was killed at Antietam in the late war.

68      The late Rev. Collins Stone, Principal of the American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb in Hartford, Conn., was a lineal descendant of Joel (19) Parmelee of the fourth generation.

69      Miss Mehitable<sup>6</sup> Parmelee of the sixth generation, great granddaughter of Joel and Abigail (Andrews) Parmelee, married Rev. James Eells of Westmoreland, N. Y.; and left three sons: 1. *Timothy Dwight*,<sup>7</sup> the eldest,

70      a prominent business-man of Cleveland, O., who died in 1876. 2. *James*,<sup>7</sup> a clergyman.

71      He was a true Knight of the Cross, and a preacher of rare power and attractiveness. But, "for reasons found chiefly in the health of his family," he made frequent changes of residence. His active ministry was divided, chiefly, between a pastorate of about eight years, at two different times, over a Presbyterian church in Cleveland, O., and of about

nine years over Presbyterian churches in San Francisco and Oakland, Cal., with an interval, from 1859 to 1867, during which he was the successor of Rev. Dr. Bethune in the Reformed Dutch Church on Brooklyn Heights, N. Y. In 1877 he was the Moderator of the Presbyt. General Assembly. In 1879 he became Professor of Pastoral Theology in the Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati, O., where he died in 1886. Dr. Eells spoke of his mother "with the deepest tenderness, of her commanding influence over his young life, of her intelligent solicitude for his education, and of her unwearying devotion to the welfare of the numerous household committed to her Christian charge."<sup>17</sup> 3. *Dan Parmelee*,<sup>7</sup> a wealthy banker of Cleveland, O.

72      Mr. Dan Parmelee (72) Eells, to whom we are indebted for a copy of the record of his own branch of the family, has also communicated to us the following (Sept. 1, 1888):

73, 74      "I append some extracts from a letter written November 12, 1856, by the late Rev. Ashbel<sup>[6]</sup> Parmelee, son of Simeon<sup>[6]</sup> from Malone, N. Y., to Hon<sup>1</sup> Samuel N.<sup>[7]</sup> Castle, of Honolulu, who was the son of his cousin Phoebe.<sup>[8]</sup>

<sup>17</sup> In Memoriam of James Eells, D.D., LL.D., n. p., n. d.

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

77-79

80

81

““ My grandfather Hezekiah [18] Parmelee had some brothers, how many I do not know, who settled, as I understood from my father, on or near the Connecticut river, towards its mouth, Haddam, Saybrook, Killingworth, Durham, etc. . . . Hezekiah our grandfather located in Durham . . . Conn., and there raised a numerous family : Simeon [74], Dan [64], Hezekiah,<sup>[6]</sup> Moses,<sup>[6]</sup> and Charles<sup>[6]</sup> the sons, and two daughters whose names I cannot now remember. One [Hannah<sup>6</sup>] married a Mr. Robinson, who settled and died in Granville, Mass.; the other [Mehitabel<sup>6</sup>] a Mr. Baldwin who lived and died in Durham. These aunts I never saw, but have heard much said in their praise as excellent mothers and consistent Christians.

““ Uncle Hezekiah [77] moved into the north part of Vermont when I was a boy. He died in 1808 or 1809, in Essex, Vt., in the triumphs of faith, and my brother Simeon [51], I believe, attended his funeral. His family, which consisted more of females than males, were soon scattered, and, with the exception of one who still lives in that region, I have no knowledge of their residence.

““ Moses [78] Parmelee lived for many years at West Stockbridge, Mass., a man of fine musical taste and a good citizen. In 1812 I spent a sabbath at his house, and preached there. He was a Baptist. When, where, or how he died, I do not know. He had no children.

““ Dan [64] Parmelee lived for many years on the old homestead in Durham, and it was there I became acquainted with him and his family. He had one son, bearing his name [Dan<sup>6</sup>] who is living now, if at all, in New Haven, Conn.; and three daughters, Betsey,<sup>[6]</sup> Mehitabel [69] and Abigail,<sup>[6]</sup> of whose marriage I suppose you have been advised. Suffice it to say, that was a noble family, both for piety and intelligence. For fifteen years in succession Uncle Dan represented the people of Durham in the Legislature, and he was for many years Justice of the Peace, and Deacon of the Congregational Church. He was a gentleman in every sense of the word. Of his death I saw a notice at the time, but cannot now name the year.

““ Simeon [74] Parmelee, my father, was, if I recollect, the oldest of the sons. He was a Sergeant in Montgomery’s army, and one who, with many others, suffered much with the small pox in the retreat from Canada on Lake Champlain. Soon after the war he removed, with the family he then had, to Pittsford, Vt., where I was reared, being at the time of removal about three years old. Hezekiah,<sup>[6]</sup> Hannah,<sup>[6]</sup> Anna,<sup>[6]</sup> Simeon [51], Ashbel [73], Tryphena,<sup>[6]</sup> Moses,<sup>[6]</sup> and Mehitabel<sup>[6]</sup> were all his children. Hezekiah and Hannah were born, I think, before his enlistment in the army, and the two youngest in Pittsford, the last of whom died in infancy. Seven children grew up and were married. Moses, Simeon and myself gave our lives to the preaching of the Gospel. Moses, about twelve years since, was found dead on his pillow,

82

83, 84

85-87

88-90

## Notes on the Family of Parmelee

in the morning, in Enosburgh, Vt., where he was pastor, having the evening previous held forth lucidly and ardently the word of eternal life, saying to his older brethren 'Be ye also ready.' Moses left a wife, one son and two daughters, all professed and hopeful Christians. The son is a physician, settled in Gouverneur, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., and his name is Simeon.<sup>[7]</sup> The only child left by our sister Tryphena [88], at her

91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98

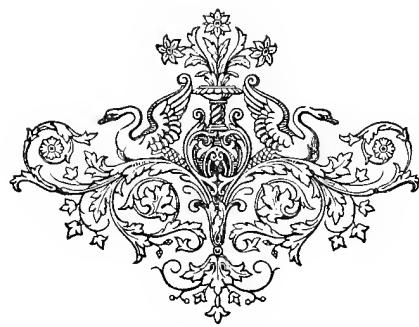
demise, grew up, was educated at the University at Burlington, Vt., and is now in the vicinity of Boston, a teacher of science and a preacher of the Gospel. His name is Moses<sup>[7]</sup> Case. One of Simeon's sons, Moses P. [52], is now about finishing his theological studies at Auburn, N. Y. This will make five ministers descending from Simeon a plain farmer, but a man who, to his honor be it said, could repeat more Scripture than any man I ever saw, except the Rev. Lemuel Haynes. He died in his 88th year. Subsequently my mother died, at about the same age, and with the same faith and hope. . . ."

It may be mentioned, also, that our poet Fitz-Greene<sup>7</sup> Halleck was a Parmelee by descent. His maternal grandparents were Beulah<sup>5</sup> daughter of Joseph<sup>4</sup> Parmelee of Guilford (son of Isaac (9) of the third generation, who was a grandson of the first John) and Nathaniel Eliot great grandson of Rev. John Eliot "the Apostle."<sup>18</sup>

Thomas<sup>7</sup> Hastings, the well known Composer of Music, and his son, Rev. Dr. Thomas Samuel<sup>8</sup> Hastings, Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in the Union Theological Seminary of New York, descended from Captain Thomas John Gould (65) Parmelee of Revolutionary times, above named.

The late Rev. Charles William<sup>7</sup> Everest, founder of the highly esteemed Rectory School of Hamden, Conn., was a grandson of Dea. Dan (64) Parmelee of the fifth generation.

<sup>18</sup> The Life and Letters of Fitz-Greene Halleck. By James Grant Wilson. . . . New York, 1869, p. 33.



## Notes on the Family of Boardman

---

We have very little new material to offer, and little discussion, relating to the Borman or Boardman family; but must content ourselves, for the most part, with briefly sketching some of the results obtained by others, and heretofore published, from documents already known. We shall chiefly follow Hinman in his "Early Puritan Settlers,"<sup>1</sup> and a Biographical Sketch of Timothy Boardman, of the fourth generation, by his grandson Rev. Dr. Samuel Ward Boardman of Stanhope, N. J.<sup>2</sup> This last named gentleman is the Annalist of a Boardman Association at Hartford, Conn., of which Miss Charlotte Goldthwaite of Hartford is the Secretary.

"There appear to have been in Connecticut," says Hinman, "four distinct families: [those of] Mr. Samuel Borman of Wethersfield, who was the first; William Boreman of Guilford; Capt. Israel Boardman of Stamford; and the one who came to Preston, who wrote his name Bordman. I find no record-evidence that these four first families were relatives."<sup>3</sup>

1

We have to do only with the family of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Boreman of Ipswich, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn.

Let us begin, then, with citing a notable family-letter of February 5, 1641, of which the original is in the possession of Mr. W. F. J. Boardman of Hartford, addressed to the first of our line in this country by his mother in England, as follows:

<sup>1</sup> A Catalogue of the Names of the Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut . . . Collected . . . by Royal R. Hinman . . . Hartford, 1852.

<sup>2</sup> Log-Book of Timothy Boardman . . . also, A Biographical Sketch of the Author. By the Rev. Samuel W. Boardman, D.D. Issued under the auspices of the Rutland County Historical Society, Albany, 1885.

<sup>3</sup> Hinman's Early Puritan Settlers, *ut supra*, p. 280. Miss Goldthwaite writes (August 24, 1888): "I suppose you know that there are *two* principal families of Boardman in the country. The descendants of Thomas of Ipswich are the other, and include many of the name in different parts of the land. Mr. Samuel L. Boardman of Augusta, Me., is said to have collected the records of many of these."

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

"to her very loveing sonne Samuel Boreman, Ipswich in New England, give this with haste"

"Good Sonne, I have receaved your letter: whereby I understand that you are in good health, for which I give God thanks, as we are all—Praised be God for the same. Whereas you desire to see your brother Christopher with you, he is not ready for so great a journey, nor do I think he dare take upon him so dangerous a voyage. Your five sisters are all alive and in good health, and remember their love to you. Your father hath been dead almost this two years, and thus troubleing you no further, at this time, I rest, praying to God to bless you and your wife, unto whome we all kindly remember our loves."

"Your ever loving mother

Julian Borman."<sup>4</sup>

Several interesting facts are here brought out: first, that the emigrant Samuel Boreman had a brother Christopher and five sisters; next, that he left his father still living in the old country, when he emigrated, about 1637, some four years, probably, before the date of this letter; and then, that the emigrant was married while yet in Ipswich. The wife referred to in the letter is said to have borne the name of Julian;<sup>5</sup> but she appears not to have been the mother of his children, for his supposed eldest child, Isaac, born at Wethersfield in 1642, was by a wife named Mary. But perhaps the most important point for us, in this letter, is the locality from which it is dated. The name of the place, in the original, has been read as "Obeydon" and "Dryden"—the latter being the reading adopted in "The New-Engl. Histor. and Geneal. Register" for January 1888.<sup>6</sup> A photograph of the letter, however, owned by Charles J. Hoadly Esq., State Librarian of Connecticut, seems to him to show the reading "Cleydon,"<sup>7</sup> which is the name of a small place near Ipswich, co. Suffolk. This is the most probable; and, as Samuel Boreman seems to have been young at his emigration, and probably then first left the paternal roof, while no

<sup>4</sup> Log-Book, *ut supra*, p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Hinman's *Early Puritan Settlers*, *ut supra*, p. 282.

<sup>6</sup> N. E. Hist. Geneal. Reg. . . . Boston, 1888, xlii, p. 103.

<sup>7</sup> *Id.*, p. 311.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

change of residence is spoken of, in the letter, as having occurred during the two years, at least, since the last writing, it would appear to be a plausible conjecture that our emigrant ancestor carried the name of his English home to his first home in the New World.<sup>8</sup> It has been noticed that there are several coats of arms given by Burke to families of the name of Borman, Bordman, Boardman and Bourdman;<sup>9</sup> but we have no information sufficient to enable us to distinguish either of them as belonging to our Samuel Boreman, though there is good reason to believe, from the position which he soon took in New England, that he was an educated English "Gentleman."

"The first emigration of Puritans to the Connecticut river is supposed to have been to 'Pyquag,' now Wethersfield, in 1634 . . . The church at Wethersfield was organized while Mrs. Boreman's letter, given above, was on its way, February 28, 1641; Samuel and Mary Boreman were undoubtedly among its earliest members . . .

"He was soon recognized as a young man to be relied upon. 'Few of the first settlers of Connecticut,' says Hinman, 'came here with a better reputation, or sustained it more uniformly through life.'"

From 1657 to 1663, "and many years afterward," he was a Deputy to the General Court for Wethersfield—and hence is sometimes styled "Hon.;" in 1670 he was nominated Assistant; in 1665 he was Chairman of a Committee appointed by the General Court to settle, "in an equitable way," a difficulty with the Indians about bounds near Middletown; and he performed various other public duties which called for intelligence

<sup>8</sup> "Cleydon" is the only reading which gives any clue to English relationship. Miss Goldthwaite writes (August 6, 1888): "I have seen all the answers to the letters addressed to England twenty-five years ago. The one from Cleydon near Ipswich says the name Borman, or Boreman, is not to be found; but there are several entries of the name Borde, one of which the writer copies with the remark that names in the old registers are often abbreviated and misspelt, which he thinks may have been the case here, as the parish was very small, and the number of entries not more than eight or nine in a year—entry in Latin: 'Samuel son of Edward Borde was baptized to the Lord — 1615.'"

<sup>9</sup> The General Armory . . . By Sir Bernard Burke . . . London, 1878, pp. 94, 101, 106.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

and the highest trustworthiness. He died in April 1673, when his estate was appraised at £742.15—a large sum for those times.

“Samuel Boreman died far from his early home and kindred. He was not buried beside father or mother, or by the graves of ancestors who had for centuries lived and died and been buried there; but on a continent separated from them by a great ocean. He was doubtless buried on the summit of the hill in the old cemetery at Wethersfield, in a spot which overlooks the broad and fertile meadows of the Connecticut river. In the same plot his children and grandchildren lie, with monuments, though no monument marks his own grave. In his childhood he may have seen Shakespeare and Bacon. He lived cotemporary with Cromwell; and Milton, who died a year after he was buried at Wethersfield. His wife Mary, the mother of us all, died eleven years later, in 1684, leaving an estate of \$1300.”<sup>10</sup>

He had ten children :

- 2      i. *Isaac*,<sup>2</sup> born February 3, 1642; who married Abiah —; had four children; and died May 12, 1719.
- 3      ii. *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> born February 14, 1644; who married — Robbins.
- 4      iii. *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> born October 8, 1648; who married, February 8, 1682, Sarah Steele; had five children; and died December 23, 1720.
- 5      iv. *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> born March 12, 1650.
- 6      v. *John*,<sup>2</sup> born in January 1653; who died in 1676.
- 7      vi. *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> born March 4, 1655.
- 8      vii. *Daniel*<sup>2</sup> (see below).
- 9      viii. *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> born February 4, 1660; who married, October 22, 1685, Mercy Hubbert; and died September 21, 1712. He was Lieut. Jonathan.
- 10     ix. *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> born April 12, 1663; who married, April 30, 1707, Elizabeth Strong of Windsor, Conn.; and died November 20, 1712.
- 11     x. *Martha*,<sup>2</sup> born August 12, 1666.

Daniel (8) the seventh son of the first Samuel Boreman was born August 4, 1658; married, June 8, 1683, Hannah Wright of Wethersfield; and died in 1724. His wife died February 25, 1746. They had :

<sup>10</sup> Log-Book, ut supra, pp. 11, 13, 14, 16, 17.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

12 1. *Richard*<sup>3</sup> (see below).

13 2. *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> born July 12, 1687; graduated at Yale College in 1709; called to preach at Milford, Conn., in 1712; after which the first church in that place was organized, and he became its first minister, and spent his life in its service, dying September 25, 1744—"he gave tone and character to the new settlement," says Hinman, "by his devotion and active service."<sup>11</sup>

"He was a man of deep piety, and of great force of character. It is related that an Indian medicine-man and this Puritan Pastor met by the sick-bed of the same poor savage. The Indian raised his horrid clamor and din, which was intended to exorcise, according to their custom, the evil spirit of the disease. At the same time Mr. Boardman lifted up his voice in prayer to Him who alone can heal the sick. The conflict of rival voices waxed long and loud, to see which should drown out the other. Mr. Boardman was blessed with unusual power of lungs, like his nephew Rev. Benjamin Boardman, tutor at Yale and pastor in Hartford, who for his immense volume of voice, while a chaplain in the Revolutionary army, was called by the patriots the 'Great gun of the gospel.' The defeated charmer acknowledged himself outdone, and bounding from the bedside hid his defeat in the forest."<sup>12</sup>

14 He was twice married: first, February 20, 1716,<sup>13</sup> to Hannah Wheeler of Stratford, Conn.; and, secondly, November 1, 1720, to Mrs. Jerusha (Sherman) Seelye of Stratfield, Conn., who was the mother of all his children except one. A daughter of his, by his second marriage, *Tamar*,<sup>4</sup> born in 1723, became the wife of her father's successor in the ministry at New Milford, Rev. Nathaniel Taylor, by whom she had a son *Nathaniel*,<sup>5</sup> who was the father of the late Rev. Prof. Nathaniel William<sup>6</sup> Taylor of Yale. Rev. Daniel Boardman left only one son, Hon. *Sherman*,<sup>4</sup> who,

"From the age of twenty-one" was "for forty-seven years constantly in civil or military office. He was for twenty-one sessions a member of the General Assembly of Connecticut, of which his great-grandfather had been so long a member. His four

<sup>11</sup> Hinman's Early Puritan Settlers, *ut supra*, p. 268.

<sup>12</sup> Log-Book, *ut supra*, pp. 19-20.

<sup>13</sup> Biogr. Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College . . . By Franklin Bowditch Dexter . . . New York, 1885, p. 81.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

18-21 sons, Major *Daniel*<sup>[6]</sup> (Yale 1781), *Elijah*,<sup>[6]</sup> *Homer*,<sup>[6]</sup> and *David Sherman*<sup>[6]</sup> (Yale 1793), 'a finished scholar and well-read lawyer,'<sup>14</sup> were all members of the Connecticut Legislature, in one or both branches, for many years. Elijah was also elected a United States Senator from Connecticut in 1821. He founded Boardman, Ohio, and died while on a visit there, August 18, 1823. His son *William Whiting*<sup>[6]</sup> (Yale 1812) [of New Haven] was Speaker of the House of the Connecticut Legislature, and elected to Congress in 1840."<sup>15</sup>

The third child of Daniel and Hannah (Wright) Boardman was :

23 3. *Mabel*,<sup>3</sup> born May 30, 1689 ; who married : first, Josiah Nichols ; and, secondly, John Griswold of New Milford.

24 4. *John*,<sup>3</sup> born November 18, 1691; who died December 31, 1712.

25 5. *Hannah*,<sup>3</sup> born December 18, 1693 ; who married John Abbe of Enfield, Conn.

26 6. *Martha*,<sup>3</sup> born December 19, 1695 ; who married Samuel Churchill of Wethersfield.

27 7. *Israel*,<sup>3</sup> born October 6, 1697.

28 8. *Timothy*,<sup>3</sup> born July 5, 1699 ; who died the same month.

29 9. *Timothy*<sup>3</sup> 2d (see below).

30 10. *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> born November 18, 1702. He was the father of Rev. *Benjamin*<sup>4</sup> Boardman (born in 1732), who was graduated at Yale College in 1758 ; a Tutor at Yale from 1760 to 1761 ; settled at Middle Haddam, Conn., from 1762 to 1783 ; installed over the South Congr. Church of Hartford, Conn., in 1784 ; and died February 5, 1802. Benjamin Boardman was a Chaplain in the American Army in the War of the Revolution, and was called "The Great Gun of the Gospel."

32 11. *Benjamin*,<sup>3</sup> born March 10, 1705.

33 12. *Charles*,<sup>3</sup> born June 13, 1707 ; who died in 1724.

"The brothers of the pastor [Rev. Daniel], grandsons of Samuel, were scattered in various places. Richard [12] settled in Wethersfield. . . . Israel [27] settled at Stratford, and had two sons and one daughter. Joshua [30] received, by his father's will, the

<sup>14</sup> Hinman's Early Puritan Settlers, *ut supra*, p. 271.

<sup>15</sup> Log-Book, *ut supra*, p. 21.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

homestead, but afterward removed to Springfield, Mass. Benjamin [32] settled at Sharon, and received from his father lands in Litchfield and New Milford, which the family had probably purchased while the son and brother was preaching there. Timothy [29], the ninth child of Daniel, only twelve years old when his brother became pastor at New Milford, died only a few days before the birth of his namesake, and first grandchild, the author of the Log-Book. He lived and died in Wethersfield. His enterprise, however, like that of his grandfather who emigrated from England, and that of his father who acquired lands in Litchfield and New Milford, went out . . . for 'more land.' He and his brother Joshua, and other thrifty citizens of Wethersfield, fixed upon the province of Maine as the field of their enterprise. Timothy and Joshua owned the tract of land, thirty miles from north to south, and twenty-eight from east to west, which now, apparently, constitutes Lincoln Co. They had a clear title to eight hundred and forty square miles, about twenty-two townships, along or near the Atlantic coast . . .

"Timothy Boardman the first died in mid-life, at the age of fifty-three, and this noble inheritance was lost to his heirs. The county became thickly settled, and the Boardman titles, though acknowledged valid, were, it is said, confiscated by the Legislature of Massachusetts in favor of the actual occupants of the soil, as the shortest, though unjust, settlement of the difficulty."<sup>16</sup>

Timothy (29) Boardman of the third generation was born July 20, 1700; married, December 21, 1721, Hannah Crane, by whom he had nine children; and died December 27, 1753. His third child, who bore the father's name of *Timothy*,<sup>4</sup> born December 27, 1727, having married, November 14, 1751, Jemima Johnson of Middletown, Conn., settled at Middletown; and died May 5, 1792. The eldest child of Timothy and Jemima (Johnson) Boardman was another *Timothy*,<sup>5</sup> born January 20, 1754, the author of the Log-Book, whose grandson, Rev. Dr. Samuel Ward<sup>7</sup> Boardman of Stanhope, N. J., has given, by way of introduction to the Log-Book, a very interesting story of his birth, early training, patriotic services, hardships endured, and adventures undertaken, during the French and Indian wars, the revolutionary struggle and the years immediately following. The third Timothy Boardman

34

35

36

<sup>16</sup> *Id.*, pp. 21-24.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

"inherited the traits of the Puritans—intelligence, appreciation of education, deference for different ages and relations in society, piety, industry, economy and thrift. His advantages at school in the flourishing village of Middletown must have been exceptionally good," and "the boy . . . grew up in an atmosphere filled with" the religious influences consequent on "the Great Awakening."<sup>17</sup>

Being just twenty-one years old when the battle of Lexington was fought, he joined the army under Washington in the winter of 1775-76. In 1778 he went to sea as one of the crew of the "Oliver Cromwell," a privateer "chartered by Connecticut, with letters of marque and reprisal from the United States." In 1779, in an American merchant-vessel, he was captured by the British off Charleston, S. C., but set on shore and at liberty, after which, for a time, he did garrison-duty in Charleston, and then started to walk home to Connecticut; but fell sick on the way and was detained through a winter in North Carolina. In 1780 he was again at sea, bound for St. Eustatius in the West Indies, and again captured by the British, and transferred to a British merchant-vessel, from which, for services rendered, he was liberated. He then returned home, and turned his attention to the new fields for emigration opening in Vermont. Now twenty-seven years old, "he sought a home of his own . . . He seems to have inherited something of the ancestral enterprise of the Puritans, 'hankering for new land.' All his brothers and sisters settled in Connecticut, but he made his way, in 1781, to Vermont." His first purchase of land was lost by defect of title, but

"Having put his hand to the plow he did not turn back . . . He had saved a good portion of his wages for six or seven years. He had received, as the most faithful man in the crew, a double share in the prizes taken by the *Oliver Cromwell*. He had perhaps received some aid from his father . . . He came to Rutland, Vt., in 1782, and bought one hundred acres of heavily timbered land . . . The owner of the land was in doubt whether to sell it.

"The would-be purchaser had brought the specie with which to buy it, in a strong linen bag . . . 'Bring in your money,' said a friend, 'and throw it down

<sup>17</sup> Id., p. 25.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

on a table, so that it will jingle well.' The device was successful ; the joyful sound, where silver was so scarce, brought the desired effect. The deed was soon secured, for the land which he owned for nearly sixty years."<sup>18</sup>

But our limits forbid us to follow out the details of the story.<sup>19</sup> "A man of such character, and of so fair an education" was sure to be appreciated, especially in a new settlement, and Timothy Boardman was called to fill important offices in town and church. "He said that he would sooner do without bread than without preaching . . . In politics he was a Federalist" and of course opposed the war of 1812-15 ; yet

"Weighed in the balances, on his own record, so far from being found wanting, his patriotism was proved to be of the finest gold; and his place, like that of Paul, not a whit behind that of the chiefest apostle . . .

"Timothy Boardman's supreme interest in life, however, was in his loyalty to Christ, and his intense desires were for the extension and full triumph of Christ's kingdom . . .

"In social and domestic life he was a son of the Puritans, and of the Connecticut type. He exacted obedience, and somewhat of reverence, from his children. They did not dare, to the last, to treat him with unrestrained familiarity. His wife and children stood waiting at their chairs until he was first seated at the table."<sup>20</sup>

He died April 5, 1838. His wife had died previously, in December 1836. Among many descendants of his in professional life may be mentioned Hon. Carlos Boardman (Middl. Coll. 1842), a lawyer and Judge, in Linnæus, Mo., eldest son of Capt. Charles G. Boardman of West Rutland, Vt.; Rev. Dr. George Nye<sup>7</sup> Boardman (Middl. Coll. 1847), Professor of Systematic Theology in the Chicago Theological Seminary; and Rev. Dr. Samuel Ward (36) Boardman (Middl. Coll. 1851), Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Stanhope, N. J.

<sup>18</sup> *Id.*, pp. 26-31.

<sup>19</sup> Included in his purchases of land was a "cedar-lot," where fence-posts were cut, and a white sand was obtained for sprinkling on floors, "now one of the largest marble-quarries in Rutland"—*Id.*, p. 41.

<sup>20</sup> *Id.*, pp. 35-39.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

We now return to Richard (12), the eldest child of Daniel of the second generation, seventh child of the emigrant Samuel Borman, in whose family the name of Bordman first appears on the records of Wethersfield.<sup>21</sup> He was born September 1, 1684, and first settled, as has been stated, in his birth-place; but in the year 1712 he was one of the first signers of a petition for setting off a distinct parish from the western side of Wethersfield, which afterwards received the name of Newington, "out of regard," as is said, "to the place of Dr. Watts's residence near London." Here he spent the most of his life; and the records of Newington show him to have been a prominent man in the new parish, often appointed on committees of church and town. In April 1720 we find him the Chairman of a Committee for work on the meeting-house, and in June 1721 for procuring materials for the minister's house, in preparation for the settlement of the first pastor, Rev. Elisha Williams, afterwards the fourth Rector of Yale College. In December 1721 he was made one of a Committee "to order the prudentials of our Society for the year ensuing." In September 1722 he was Chairman of a Committee for the entertainment of guests on the day of Mr. Williams's ordination. In December 1727 it was voted that the charge of Ensign Richard Borman for expenses at the ordination of Rev. Simon Backus be agreed to. In December 1734 he was made a member of the Society's Committee for the ensuing year. In December 1736 it was voted that

"Dea. Jabezeth Whittelsey, Lt. Richard Borman" be "a Committee in behalf of our Society, to act with the Rev. Mr. Simon Backus about that part of our parsonage that is not yet fenced, to let out said land to such person or persons as shall fence said land, as they shall think fit until the fence be paid for."<sup>22</sup>

He was then fifty-two years old, and, to judge by existing records, seems to have gone into retirement. In 1746, after the death of Mr. Backus at Cape Breton, a new minister came into office at Newington.

<sup>21</sup> The letter *a* was not inserted until 1750—*Id.*, p. 15.

<sup>22</sup> Early Annals of Newington . . . Transcribed and edited by Roger Welles . . . Hartford, 1874, pp. 6, 20, 23, 25, 39, 45, 47. These are only a selection from among the references to Richard Bordman in the records.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

Richard Bordman married, March 11, 1707, Sarah daughter (by Mehitable (b. 1655) daughter of the first John Smith of Milford, Conn.) of Edward Camp of Milford, the son (b. 1650) of Edward Camp who was of New Haven, Conn., in 1643 (d. 1659).<sup>23</sup> By this marriage he had three children :

40 (1.) SARAH,<sup>4</sup> born June 13, 1708; who married, Nov. 24, 1730, John Parmelee<sup>24</sup> (see **Notes on the Family of Parmelee**); (2.) *Gamaliel*,<sup>4</sup> born October 2, 1711; who died September 17, 1754; (3.) *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> born September 19, 1719; who married, before March 1755, Martin Kellogg of Wethersfield. He died August 7, 1756; and his wife died December 28, 1768.

We end this paper with a few notes respecting the ancestry of Hannah Wright, the mother of Richard Bordman and of all his eleven brothers and sisters, children of Daniel of the second generation. She was a granddaughter of Thomas Wright of Wethersfield in 1639, who "may have been earlier at Watertown or other Massachusetts settlement, brought from England wife and children, several perhaps, had more on this side of the water." Her father was Sergeant Samuel Wright of Wethersfield, the eldest child of Thomas, born in England, who married, September 29, 1659, Mary daughter of Dea. Richard Butler, an original proprietor of Hartford, Conn., in 1639-40, when sixteen acres were allotted to him; and who died in February 1690, aged fifty-six years, leaving a good estate.<sup>25</sup> Deacon Butler, "one of the company of first settlers at Cambridge as early as 1632, freeman of Massachusetts 1634, and one of the church," came to

<sup>23</sup> A Genealogical Dictionary . . . By James Savage . . . Boston, 1860, i, p. 331; Id., Boston, 1862, iv. 120.

<sup>24</sup> The descent of Sarah Boardman is proved by a deed of Richard Bordman, dated Oct. 28, 1754, in which he speaks of his son-in-law John Parmalee of Saybrook, and his wife Sarah. For this reference we are indebted to a Private Letter (July 25, 1888) from Miss Charlotte Goldthwaite of Hartford, Conn.

<sup>25</sup> Savage's Geneal. Dict., Boston, 1862, iv, 659, 660.

## Notes on the Family of Boardman

Hartford with Hooker, and, beside being one of the Deacons of the church, "was repeatedly a Representative to the General Court of the Colony, and held many other places of trust bestowed upon him by the church, town and colony, during his life." He died August 6, 1684. His estate was appraised at £564.15.<sup>27</sup>

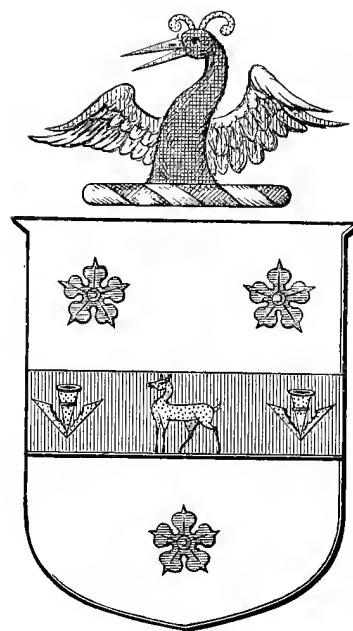
" . . . His first wife's name is unknown, but his second was Elizabeth. Hinman says that he married Elizabeth Bigelow before he came to Hartford. Mrs. Elizabeth Butler died September 11, 1691. Children: i. Sergeant Thomas, freeman, February 26, 1656-7; chimney-viewer, 1667, 1668; townsman, 1682, 1683; married Sarah daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone; died August 29, 1688, leaving four sons and eight daughters. ii. Deacon Samuel; freeman, October 12, 1665; married Elizabeth Olmsted [?]; settled in Wethersfield; died December 31, 1692. iii. Nathaniel, born probably about 1641; freeman, May, 1668; died in Wethersfield, February 9, 1697, aged 56. iv. Joseph, born about 1547; freeman, May, 1668; married, 1667, Mary daughter of William Goodrich of Wethersfield; died in Wethersfield, December 10, 1732, in the 85th year of his age. v. Sergeant Daniel; received his father's home-lot in Hartford; married Mabel daughter of Nicholas Olmsted of Hartford; townsman, 1685; died March 28, 1692. Inv. £391.1. vi. Mary; married, September 29, 1659, Samuel Wright of Wethersfield. vii. Elizabeth; married Deacon Joseph Olmsted of Hartford. viii. Hannah, married —— Greene."<sup>28</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Hinman's Early Puritan Settlers, *ut supra*, pp. 454-55.

<sup>28</sup> The Memorial History of Hartford County . . . Ed. by J. Hammond Trumbull . . . Boston, 1886, i. 233.







**Lord**



## Lord

Arms: *Arg. on a fesse Gu. betw. three cinque-foils Az. a hind passant betw. two pheons Or; Crest: a demi-bird Sa., on the head two small horns Or, the wings expanded, the dexter outside Gu., inside Arg., the sinister outside of the last, inside of the third* (Laward alias Lord).

---



E shall not attempt a complete genealogy of the American Lords. That task has been for more than thirty years in the hands of Henry Dutch Lord Esq. of Boston, Mass., who claims to have "revolutionized" the family-traditions, to have "corrected a great many errors in town-histories," and to have "aimed conscientiously to give the true history of the family."<sup>1</sup> The results of his labors, whenever published, will be valued by all who have any interest in the name.

Probably there are distinct families of the name of Lord in America, not now traceable to a common ancestry; for the antiquary just named reports, in the same letter from which we have already quoted, that he has "records of five original settlers of the surname of Lord [males] in this country, before 1667, that married and had children"—whom he briefly enumerates as follows:

- " Thomas Lord of Hartford, Conn., 1635.
- " Robert " Ipswich, Mass., 1635.
- " William " Salem, Mass. (left no issue).
- " Nathan " Kittery, Me., 1652.
- " John " Hingham, Mass., 1666-67.
- " John " Hingham, Mass., 1635."

<sup>1</sup> Private Letter, Apr. 2, 1878.

## Lord

It is only of the first named of these settlers, and of some of his descendants, that we propose to write. From Hotten's "Original Lists"<sup>2</sup> we learn that on the 29th of April 1635 were registered for transportation from the port of London to New England, in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" of which Capt. Robert Cooper was master, Thomas Lord, aged fifty (therefore born about 1585), his wife Dorothy aged forty-six (therefore born about 1589), and their children Thomas, aged sixteen, Ann, aged fourteen, William, aged twelve, John, aged ten, Robert, aged nine, Aymie, aged six, and Dorothy, aged four. Thomas Lord the father of the family first settled at Newtown, afterwards Cambridge, Mass., where his eldest son Richard, born in 1611, had already established himself in 1632. Savage says that his father "perhaps had sent him to look out the most desirable place for his friends Gov. Haynes and Rev. Thomas Hooker,"<sup>3</sup> who came over in 1633 with "two hundred other passengers of importance to the colony." Here he remained "a year or more." But in 1636-37 this family were of that large company<sup>4</sup> which was led by Rev. Thomas Hooker from Massachusetts, to form a new settlement on the Connecticut River.

"In 1636 Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone and a company of one hundred men, women and children, took their departure from Cambridge, and traveled more than a hundred miles, through a hideous and trackless wilderness, to Hartford. They had no guide but their compass; and made their way over mountains, through swamps, thickets and rivers, which were passable with great difficulty. They had no cover but the heavens, and no lodgings but such as nature afforded them. They drove with them one hundred and sixty head of cattle, and subsisted by the way on the milk of their cows. Mrs. Hooker was borne through the wilderness on a litter. The people generally carried their packs, arms and some utensils. They were nearly a fortnight on their journey. This adventure was the more remarkable as many of this company were

<sup>2</sup> The Original Lists of Persons of Quality, Emigrants . . . who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations 1600-1700 . . . Edited by John Camden Hotten. New York, 1874, p. 72.

<sup>3</sup> A Geneal. Dict. . . . by James Savage . . . Boston, 1861, iii. 115.

<sup>4</sup> Called by Porter "the pious band—" Hartford in 1640 . . . By William S. Porter . . . Hartford, 1842, p. 2.

## Lord

persons of figure, who in England had lived in honor, affluence and delicacy, and were strangers to fatigue and danger. Gov. Haynes and some others did not appear in the colony until 1637."<sup>6</sup>

I

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Lord thus became an original Proprietor and one of the first settlers of Hartford. He lived on the "north side," fronting Mill River, a near neighbor of Gov. Haynes, Rev. Mr. Hooker, Mr. Goodwin, Gov. Wyllys, Mr. Matthew Allyn and others of the prominent inhabitants.<sup>6</sup> His sons Richard and Thomas had lots next to his. That part of Hartford still called Lord's Hill took its name from his family. Mr. Henry Dutch Lord says that Thomas Lord, the first, of Hartford, was a merchant and mill-owner, and that, in the descriptions of the Burnham estate, Burnham mentions his half interest in a mill with Thomas Lord. In these transactions Thomas Lord bears the prefix of "Mr." The date of his death is not known. Porter says "he died early."<sup>7</sup> The place of his burial is not known; but there is quite a number of Lord tombstones, of descendants of his in the early generations, in the rear of the First Church of Hartford. The names of Thomas Lord and his son Richard are inscribed on the granite monument in the old graveyard of Hartford as prominent among the first settlers. His widow Dorothy died in 1675, at the age of eighty-six, and her Will, dated February 8, 1669, is now on file among the Probate Records in the office of the Secretary of State at Hartford.<sup>8</sup> We give it entire:

"The last will and Testament of Mrs. Dorothy Lord. In the name of God, Amen. I Dorothy Lord of Hartford in the colony of coñecticutt in New England, being stricken in yeares and at present labouring under some bodily weakness, though through the mercy of God I at present have the vse of my vnderstanding and

<sup>5</sup> Porter's Hartford in 1640, *ut supra*, p. 3.

<sup>6</sup> ". . . The Hartford settlers . . . were largely people of some culture, cast into raw conditions; and there was a mingling here of high breeding and rough life."

<sup>7</sup> Porter's Hartford in 1640, *ut supra*, p. 8.

<sup>8</sup> "Probate Records, iii. 142." The following exact copy has been obtained through the kindness of Charles J. Hoadly Esq., State Librarian.

## **Lor<sup>d</sup>**

memorie—yet I know not how suddainly the Lord may put an end unto my fewe dayes in this life, and therefore, according to my duty, I am willing so to setle and dispose of that litle estate the Lord hath lent me, that peace may be continued amongst my children, when I am gather'd to my Fathers; and in order thereunto I doe declare this as followeth to be my last will and Testament. First, that all my Just debts be payd out of my estate. I doe give and bequeath my now dwelling house and Barn, and my Home lott, and my lower lott in the North meadow, unto the children of my son Thomas Lord, deceased, at the age of eighteen yeaeres; and if any decease before they attayne that age the survivoure or survivoures to possess it, and if they all dye then my sonn William or his children to possesse what is given to them.

“Itt. I giue unto my daughter Amy Gilbert and her children Three acres of Meadow or swamp in my vper lott in the long meadow next to that Mrs. Olcott hath now in possession.

“Itt. I giue unto my son Rob<sup>t</sup> Lord (If he liue after my deceasse so long as to haue notice of this my will) Three acres of my upper lott adjoyneing to that which I haue giuen my daughter Gilbert.

“Itt. I giue unto my son W<sup>m</sup> Lord and his heires for ever Two acres in my Great lott in the long meadow next adjoyneing to that which I haue giuen my son Robert.

“Itt. I giue unto my son John Lord Ten pounds in currant pay of this country.

“Itt. Whereas my Grandson Richard Lord hath disbursed severall summs of money or country pay, for the Buylding my chimneys and shingling my house and repayres about it, I doe for the payment of him giue, grant and confirme vnto him and his heirs forever all that my meadow lott in the long meadow which abutts upon the great river east, the litle riuier west, M<sup>r</sup> Westwood’s land North, and Barth. Barnard’s land south. I doe also giue and bequeath unto my sayd Grandson Richard Lord and his heires foreuer all the remaynder of my upper lott in the long meadow which I haue not given to my son Robert and son William and my daughter Gilbert and her children, he payeing this legacy hereafter [sic] exprest to my sonn John Tenn pounds. And in case my son Robert shall depart this life before he hath notice of this my last will, Then that Three acres of land giuen to him shall be diuided Between my sonn William and my Grandson Richard Lord. I doe also confirm vnto my Grandson Richard Lord and his heires all my wood land that is allready layd out or to be layd unto me within the Bounds of Hartford.

“I giue unto my Grand child Hanna Ingersall my youngest cowe, and my other cowe I giue unto my Grand children Dorathy and Margory Ingersoll.

## Lord

"I giue my Moueable estate and cattell to my sonn W<sup>m</sup> Lord, my Grandson Richard Lord, my daughter Stanton, my daughter Gilbert, and the children of my daughter Ingersall, the whole to be diuided into fие partes, and my daughter Ingersall's children to haue one part, and the rest of them, each of them, one part. I giue unto the wife of Nicho: Clark Tenn shillings.

"I doe ordaine and constitute my son William and my Grandson Richard my executors, and desire my loveing freind Mr. John Allyn to be overseer of this my will, and for the confirmation hereof I haue hereunto set my hand this 8<sup>th</sup> of feb. 1669."

"Signed in presence of us  
"John Allyn, Steven Hopkins."

"Dorothy Lord,  
her marke."

After the general distribution by the Will, a supplementary disposal of special articles was ordered by Dorothy Lord, as follows in abstract :

To Richard Lord's wife her iron dripping-pan and great pewter pie-plate; to Richard Lord Jr. her great brass pot. To Mrs. Haynes one pair of her best sheets, two napkins, a pewter pie-plate (the smaller one) and a pewter candle-stick.<sup>10</sup> To her daughter Stanton her great brass pan and her great Bible.<sup>11</sup> To her son William Lord "my Siluer drinking-Bowle," and her great brass kettle. To her daughter Gilbert her smaller brass pan, a brass skimmer, a brass chafing-dish and a great pewter platter. To Elizabeth Gilbert two "Joynt-Stooles." To her widowed daughter Lord (widow of Thomas) the bed she lay on, a feather bolster and a brass skillet. To Dorothy Phelps her coverlet, a feather pillow and a "beere" (pillow-case). To Margery Ingersoll a white blanket and a pillow. To Hannah Kelsey her hood, scarf

<sup>9</sup> Son of John Hopkins who came to Cambridge in 1634, and removed to Hartford. His wife was Dorcas daughter of John Bronson of Farmington.

<sup>10</sup> "Their candle-sticks were of iron, pewter, brass and silver. One of the last we find in a schedule of 1660"—The Customs of New England. By Joseph B. Felt. . . . Boston, 1853, p. 17. These articles would not have been given to the Governor's wife, a rich lady, if they had not been considered valuable. The difficulties of getting them from England must have increased their value.

<sup>11</sup> Mrs. Anna Stanton left an Inventory including two silver cups and an "old Bible" (appraised together at £49.). The "old Bible" would probably tell us what we long to know of the family-ancestry; but it has hitherto proved impossible to find it.

and hat,<sup>12</sup> a great white chest, a feather-bed,<sup>13</sup> two blankets, a bolster, two pillows, two pair of sheets, a small brass pot, a small brass kettle, a warming-pan, a pair of curtains and curtain rods, a brass candlestick and all her earthen ware.<sup>14</sup> To the children of her son Thomas all the fire-utensils<sup>15</sup> in her house, a table, "forme"<sup>16</sup> and chairs. To Mary Lord Jr. (daughter of her son Thomas) her bedstead. To Marjery Ingersoll 20 shillings; to her sister Dorothy Ingersoll 20 shillings—if remaining after all her debts and funeral expenses are paid.

These articles were inventoried at £187.17.8. The large number of brass and pewter articles, the linen, curtains, etc., selected for these special gifts, indicate a handsome style of living for the time.

As no Will of the first Mr. Thomas Lord is on record, it may be inferred that he died intestate, so that his widow had only her legal portion, dividing with her seven children. We notice that her Will speaks of "that little estate the Lord hath lent me." Yet, besides disposing of a "dwelling-house and Barn," and a "Home lott," it devises a "lower lott in the North meadow," several acres constituting an "upper lott in the long meadow,"

<sup>12</sup> "It was customary for females of our primitive colonists to wear beaver and other hats with a feather"—Felt's Customs, *ut supra*, p. 118. "In 1640 orders were issued by the Court restraining luxury of apparel" exceeding "rank and condition." In the Records of the General Court of Massachusetts, October 14, 1651, silk or tiffany hoods and scarfs are allowed to be worn by "persons of greater estates or more liberal education," but are forbidden, under penalty of a fine, to all those whose visible estates do not exceed £200. Beaver hats for women were also forbidden in a similar manner.

<sup>13</sup> Beds, bolsters and pillows of feathers were a rare luxury; "of the goods transported for some of our planters in 1629 were . . . fifty bedticks and bolsters with wool to put in them"—Felt's Customs, *ut supra*, p. 11.

<sup>14</sup> Her granddaughter Hannah Ingersoll married, in 1672, Stephen Kelsey (son of William, an early proprietor of Hartford), after the date of the Will; which shows that this supplement was written some years after.

<sup>15</sup> Among the earliest articles of household furniture were shovels and tongs, and fenders of sheet iron, steel, or brass, the latter highly polished for the best rooms—*Id.*, pp. 34, 58-59.

<sup>16</sup> "Formes were seats of simple structure and of different lengths. Their name is found far back in the chronicles of society. They were placed in large chimney corners, during cold weather, and afforded a very comfortable refuge . . . from the pursuit of Jack Frost"—*Id.*, p. 34. Probably the old-fashioned "settle" was one of these "formes." It was a long seat of wood with a high back and ends, protecting the back; sometimes richly carved.

together with "wood land that is allready layd out, or to be layd unto me, within the Bounds of Hartford," beside "Moveable estate and cattell" in five portions, and various household-stuff distinctive of a gentlewoman, to a considerable amount, including a "silver drinking bowl."<sup>17</sup> But what is of special interest to us in the original of this paper is the seal which Dorothy Lord affixed to it, showing the coat of arms given at the head of this monograph, which "doubtless had been her husband's"—the bearings corresponding "exactly with those of Laward *alias* Lord as given in Berry's Encyclopaedia and Burke's Armory s. n.," of course without the tinctures.<sup>18</sup> This correspondence led to instituting new inquiries in England,

<sup>17</sup> See below, where this bowl is described as it still exists in a line of descent from Mrs. Elizabeth (Lord) Eliot, a great great granddaughter of Mrs. Dorothy Lord.

<sup>18</sup> This correspondence was first noticed by Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull of Hartford, who quotes, from the authorities above referred to, the following heraldic description: "Argent on a fesse gules, between three cinquefoils azure, a hind passant inter two pheons or; Crest: a demi bird sable, on the head two small horns or, the wings expanded, the dexter outside gules, inside or [Arg.—Burke, Gen. Arm. (ed. 1878), p. 588], the sinister outside of the last, inside of the third"—Heraldic Journal. Boston, 1866, ii. 43-44. The same device was given by St. Murray Lane, Chester Herald at the College of Arms in London, in 1874, to one of the descendants of Thomas Lord, who inquired for the Lord arms, but had no knowledge, at that time, of Dorothy Lord's seal.

In Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, London, 1865, ii. 532, is a letter from W. H. Whitmore which shows his estimate of the value of such seals as evidence of descent: "We find on wills and deeds, occasionally, a coat of arms belonging to a family of the same name in England. These seals are often very beautifully engraved, and their cost would render it highly improbable that the then owners could have bought them. There was no seal-engraver here before 1750. Every such seal must have been imported, and we have to consider the probability of a farmer sending to England to purchase a trinket, costing as much as a dozen acres of land, solely for the pleasure of using it on his will. It seems much more reasonable to suppose that these rings and seals were heirlooms preserved and transmitted to successive generations."

From the fact that, in the list of passengers by the "Elizabeth and Ann," our first Thomas Lord is entered as "a smith," it has been assumed that he was of that trade. But Savage (iii. 116) suggests that this appellation was a "godly deception," to facilitate his quitting the mother-country. It is well understood that the opposition of the British Government to the emigration of "persons of quality" and good estate rendered such deception necessary to the better classes who wished to come to America. At any rate, what we now know of the education, social standing and property of the family of Thomas Lord in New England, and latterly, of the coat of arms used by his widow, conclusively proves him to have been of "gentle" birth. Possibly he may have been of the Guild of Goldsmiths of London, which, from the middle of the twelfth century, had been a powerful association, and had drawn into its ranks men of fortune and family.

with respect to the English ancestry of Thomas Lord. Up to this time, however, we have been unable to trace the ancestry of the Lord family in England. After having employed Col. Chester for many other researches relative to the families of the authors, we were about to place in his hands the Lord investigation when the news came of his sudden death.<sup>19</sup> We have not as yet found a successor to him in this department.

Although we know the names and ages of the members of the family, and the arms they bore, we do not know the part of England from which they came. It is generally supposed to have been Essex,<sup>20</sup> from their evident close connection with Gov. Haynes, from Copford Hall, co. Essex, and Rev. Mr. Hooker. Mr. Hooker had lived at Chelmsford in Essex, and removed from there to Hartford in 1636, with the majority of his parishioners. If, as is probable, this was their native county, we have failed to identify the locality.<sup>21</sup> Mr. Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, having no time for special search for family-pedigrees, has given us many Lord names obtained from his general examinations of ancient Wills and other records, but we learn no facts to connect them with our family ; nor have we been able, by correspondence, to find any person living in England who now bears the arms given by Burke as those of the Lord *alias* Laward family, which were used by our Lords. But we still believe that, with sufficient labor and expense, the ancestry of so good an arms-bearing family could be ascertained.

<sup>19</sup> He wrote to us (February 14, 1881) that the name of Lord is found "in the Hundred Rolls of the 13th century ; and the New England Lords ought to be satisfied if they can get so far back as that."

<sup>20</sup> Mr. Henry Dutch Lord suggests that the Thomas Lord family came from Braintry, co. Essex. In reply to a letter from him, the Vicar of Braintry wrote some years ago that the early parish-records were burned ; but from gravestones, inscriptions, etc., "I deem you have good cause to think that the ancestors of Thomas Lord of Hartford were of this locality."

<sup>21</sup> The Church-Clerk of Chelmsford wrote to us (September 29, 1885) : "I have made search for the name of Lord. I find the name occurs several times from the year 1573 to 1630, but it is invariably spelt Laud or Laude, the Parent's names being Thomas, and Jane or Frances, and Joane ; and in one case the Father's name is Edward ; in another it is Anthony ; the children's names are Thomas, William, Anthony, Martin, Elizabeth, Frances, Jane and Eeve."

## Lord

The first Will mentioned by Mr. Waters is that of "John Lorde of Wilbrhm," in 1504. In 1537 "Sampson Lorde priest" gives most of his property to his brother Sir John Lorde. Among several of the name mentioned as of London are Robert Laward in 1584, John, Thomas and Humphrey Laward in 1595. "Richard Laward of Finchampsted, Berks, Gent," is mentioned in 1607; Richard Lord of Hatfield Regis, co. Essex, in 1624; Thomas Lord Esq., son-in-law of William Naunton of Leatheringham, co. Suffolk, a brother of Sir Robert Naunton, 1635; Robert Lord, Gent., in 1645; George Lord of Warbleton, co. Sussex, Gent., in 1647. "Thomas Lord, Armiger," in 1634 conveys a large amount of landed property in Milton near Gravesend, co. Kent.<sup>22</sup> Mr. Waters gives an abstract of an Indenture between Thomas Lord of Danbury, co. Essex, Gent., and Joseph Bassett of London, in 1622, selling property in the parish of St. Giles, London. Also an Indenture, in 1625, between Thomas Lorde of Layndon Hills, co. Essex, Gent., with Faith his wife, and Joseph Bassett of St. Giles, London, for the conveyance of land in that city. Nearly all the baptismal names mentioned by Mr. Waters are the same as those of our Thomas Lord's family.

By a private letter from England we learn, also, that "The Lords were gentlefolks in Little Ilford, Essex, in the reign of the Tudor princes."

Newcourt's "Repertorium of the Diocese of London" mentions a William Lord as "Vicar of Norwood, Chappel, from June 1534 to September 1536, when he resigned the Living;" and that a "Robert Lord was Vicar of Stanwell, in the archdeaconry of Middlesex from September 1470 to October 1471, when he died there."

It is said by Porter that the widow Dorothy Lord was "a woman of some note."<sup>23</sup> Her social position may be inferred from that of her friends.

<sup>22</sup> We note here the coincidence that a Thomas Lord, Armiger, sold a large amount of landed property near London in the year before our Thomas Lord, Armiger, removed with his family to this country, probably from London.

<sup>23</sup> Porter's Hartford in 1640, *ut supra*, p. 8.

## Lord

“Mrs. Haynes,” whom she remembers in the disposal of her household-stuff, is doubtless the second wife of Gov. Haynes, the famous Mabel Harlackenden, whose imperial and royal blood has been traced up to Charlemagne. Her “loveing freind Mr. John Allyn,” from Brampton, co. Devon, whom she selected to be the overseer of her Will and probably the writer of it, was “the Hon. Lieut.-Col. John Allyn, who served” his “generation in the capacity of a Magistrate, Secretary of the Colony of Connecticut 34 years, who dyed . . . in the year 1696.” His first wife was Ann daughter of Henry and Anna (Pynchon) Smith, a sister of Mary Smith who married Richard Lord, grandson of Mrs. Dorothy Lord, and was probably living when Mrs. Lord made her Will. We note with interest the words “my loveing freind Mr. John Allyn.” We know how persons of the same nation and language, who meet casually in foreign countries, are often drawn into near intimacies, and we can imagine the closeness of the tie which must have united this band of early English emigrants, who had endured together the heart-sickness of leaving their mother-country and their friends, the perils of the sea and of their journey through the wilderness, and the trials of the new settlement. All that was bravest, most heroic and patient was developed in both men and women, and they must have been drawn together by the tenderest sympathy, the most enduring affection. Suffering in a common cause, it could have been said of them, as of the first suffering followers of our Savior, “Behold how these Christians *love one another.*”

That Mrs. Lord made her mark, only, in signing her Will, may be explained by the statement, in that document itself, that she was “stricken in yeares” (aged 80) and then “labouring under some bodily weakness.”

We may easily suppose that Thomas and Dorothy Lord belonged to county-families, and had been brought up at their county-homes, where both by position and intercourse they had known many of the leading men of their neighborhoods. But it seems probable that they had removed to London for purposes of business, and were living there before their emigrat-

tion, where many of the prominent men who took part in the Puritan emigration to this country must have met for concert of action. The Lords sailed from that city, and the inventory of our first Richard Lord mentions land which he owned in London. The avocations of the family were chiefly those of the city, Thomas senior and his son Richard being merchants, Robert a sea-captain, and Thomas a physician. William was a large landholder in this country, and active in public affairs, like a "county-gentleman" in England. Richard was the only one of the sons of the family who had grown to manhood at the time of their emigration; the next son, Thomas, who was then only sixteen, is said to have been the first educated physician in the colony; and others of them were intelligent business-men. It is supposed that the younger sons were sent back to England for their education.

Respecting the children of Thomas and Dorothy Lord, and the many children of their third son, William of Saybrook, we use as our foundation some notes with which Mr. Henry Dutch Lord has favored us, never before printed.

"The children of Thomas and Dorothy Lord:

2 "i. *Richard*,<sup>[2]</sup> born in England, about 1611; of New London, Conn.; who married Sarah ——; and died 17 May 1662, aet. 51 years.

"REMARKS. This Richard was known as 'Captain' (of Cavalry), and highly distinguished as merchant and leading man in the Colony. He had preceded his father to New England (see Hist. of Cambridge, Mass., Archives, etc.). He may have been that Richard son of Thomas who was christened February 15, 1617, at Parish of St. James, Clerkenwell, Engl., then, as I surmise, a suburb, and now a part, of London proper. (Vol. 1, pp. 77-79, Register of the Parish of St. James, Clerkenwell.)"

Captain Richard Lord was of Cambridge in 1632, Freeman in 1635, and came to Hartford in 1636, where he was an original Proprietor. He was one of the most energetic and efficient men in the colony, commanded the first troop of horse raised in the colony (1657-58),<sup>24</sup> "and dis-

<sup>24</sup> The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, prior to . . . 1665 . . . By J. Hammond Trumbull . . . Hartford, 1850, p. 309.

tinguished himself in the Indian wars." He "represented Hartford in the General Court from 1656 till his death." In its records, his name as "Mr. Lord" or "Capt. Lord" is prominent among those of the leading men of the colony.<sup>25</sup> He was at one time a business-partner of Samuel Willis, son of Gov. Wyllys (or Willis); and as Captain Lord, with Captain Pynchon, was "relied on to secure the regicides Whalley and Goffe for trial in England."<sup>26</sup> He was also one of the trustees (Patentees) of King Charles II. under the Charter of Connecticut, though he died before that instrument was brought over.<sup>27</sup> He "had commercial dealings in New London," where he died and was buried. The following is an exact copy of his singular epitaph on a table of red sandstone which covers his grave:

"An epitaph on Captaine Richard Lord deceased May 17, 1662, aetatis Svæ 51."

"The bright Starre of ovr Cavallrie lyes here,  
Vnto the State a Covnselov'r fyll Deare,  
And to y<sup>e</sup> Tryth a Friend of Sweete Content,  
To Hartford Towne a silver Ornament.  
Who can deny to Poore he was Releife,  
And in composing Paroxysmes was Cheife?  
To Marchantes as a Patterne he might stand,  
Adventring Dangers new by Sea and Land."<sup>28</sup>

The line in this epitaph which refers to "composing paroxysmes" might be thought to point to medical practice; but it is probably a quaint expression of the quieting influence of Capt. Lord's counsels in public affairs.<sup>29</sup> He was "the richest man in the colony; an exact copy of his

<sup>25</sup> Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, *ut supra*, pp. 293-369; and History of New London, . . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins. . . . New London, 1852, p. 153.

<sup>26</sup> Biogr. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard . . . . By John Langdon Sibley . . . Cambridge, 1873, i. 324, 534.

<sup>27</sup> A Complete History of Connecticut. . . . By Benjamin Trumbull. . . . New Haven, 1818, i. 249-50.

<sup>28</sup> Caulkins's New London, *ut supra*.

<sup>29</sup> Id., p. 154. Miss Caulkins adds: "Mr. Lord's name is found on several arbitrations for accommodating difficulties."

Inventory, dated 1662, taken by John Allyn and Jeremie Adams, has been obtained through the kindness of the State Librarian Mr. Hoadly. It shows a total of £1539.9.5.<sup>30</sup>

The wife of Capt. Richard Lord, whose name has been hitherto known only as Sarah —, survived him, dying in 1676, after having executed the following Will. This Will we give in full for several reasons, and particularly because it shows that her family-name was Graves, and that she was, probably, a daughter of George Graves, an original Proprietor of Hartford, Deacon and Representative, who died in 1673. We are indebted for this and other important items of information to Mr. Frank E. Randall of New York, descended from a sister of Capt. Richard Lord, Ann, who married Thomas Stanton (see below).

“The last Will and Testament of Mrs. Sarah Lord of Hartford, 1676.”

“I, Sarah Lord of Hartford on Connecticut being weak in body, but of good memory, do make this my last Will and Testament, in manner as followeth :

“I do commend my spirit into the arms and mercy of my good God and Savior Jesus Christ, renouncing all confidence in the flesh, desiring to roule myself on him, depending upon his all sufficient sacrifice and perfect obedience for the making an atonement and reconciliation for me; notwithstanding my sins have been before God, yet I trust he will behold me in the face of his anointed, with a pleasing countenance, and be my God, and, as he hath given the beginnings of grace, so he will give the full possession of glory in the end; I do therefore in the fear of God and in obedience to the rules of his wisdom, for the continuance of love and peace amongst my relations, dispose of my outward estate as followeth : ~

<sup>30</sup> It covers six long pages in Mr. Hoadly's close handwriting, and indicates a rich style of living, for the time. Among the property is counted land in London, £80. His “purse and apparell,” £63.6. Parlor-bed and bedding, and curtains, valence and counterpane, £23. The silver in the Inventory, beside several kinds of silver spoons, consists of a “silver tun,” 3 wine-cups, a “Beer-Bowle” and a “Tankard.” There is mentioned much “Holland” linen, for the time, for the table and for beds, 16 “wrought napkins,” a “new damask table-cloth.” Also, “Armor,” “Salmon-nets” and “Dear Skins.” “During the first half century of New England, matchlocks, snap-hances, swords, pikes and halberts, with armor, consisting of the corselet, breast, back, culet, gorget and tasses, had their fixed and well-known places in almost every well-ordered family. Even the inventories of eminent ministers contained some of the preceding weapons”—Felt's “Customs,” ut supra, pp. 8-9.

## Lord

“My wearing apparel I do give unto sundry persons after-mentioned.

“I give unto my daughter Haynes my silk gown, my mohair petticoat and my red ‘parrigon’ petticoat.

“I give to my daughter Lord my best broad cloth gown and my red broad cloth petticoat.

“I give unto Dorothy Ingersall (alias Phelps) my coat and waistcoat of black serge.

“I do give to Hannah Ingersall (alias Kellsey) my dark cloth gown, my ‘hayre coll’rd tammy petticoate,’ and my green apron.

“The rest of my clothes I give for the use of Dorothy Lord Jun.

“I do give unto my cousin Priscilla Brackett (alias Reinolds) of Boston the sum of ten pounds, to be paid at the end of five years next after my decease. I do give unto my cousin Sarah Brackett (alias Shaw) ten pounds to be paid at Hartford within five years after my decease.

“I give unto my kinsman Wm. Chapman twelve pounds to be remitted of the debt he oweth.

“I give unto my cousin Margery Ingersall, when she attaineth the age of eighteen years, one cow.

“I do give unto Mary Lord (alias Olmstead) two ewes.

“I do give unto Sarah Lord, the daughter of my brother Wm. Lord, two ewes. I do give unto Mary Lord, the daughter of my brother Thomas Lord, deceased, when she attaineth the age of eighteen years, two ewes.

“I do give unto Richard Lord, the son of my brother William Lord, four pounds to be paid him at the end of six years after my decease.

“All which legacies are to be paid at Hartford out of my estate.

“I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Haines and her children the sum of one hundred and eighty pounds, to be paid within five years after my decease, and in case Dorothy Lord, the daughter of my brother Tho: Lord, be then deceased, that is to say within six years after my decease, then I give unto my daughter Haynes and her children the sum of fifty pounds more, in all two hundred and thirty pounds: but if the said Dorothy Lord do not depart this life within the space of six years after my decease, then I give unto my daughter Haynes and her children only one hundred and eighty pounds, to be in wheat, peas, pork, Indian and neat cattle, proportionably each of them, and at a valuable and currant price, and these to belong to her and her children and their heirs and assigns forever.

“I do also give unto my daughter Haynes all my bedding with all the furniture and appurtenances thereunto belonging, as also a coverlid that of old belonged to me and a ‘pott possnett given by my mother Lord.’

## Lord

“Lastly I do give and bequeath unto my son Richard Lord and his heirs forever my whole remaining estate, both real and personal, and do hereby appoint him my sole executor, willing and ordering him to discharge all and every of the legacies before-mentioned, as also to maintain and take the care of Dorathy Lord, the daughter of my brother Tho: Lord, deceased, during her natural life, that she be comfortably and decently provided for.

“I do also request my honored, respected friends Capt. John Allyn and brother George Graves to be supervisors of this Will, desiring them to accept, each of them, twenty shillings, which I order my executor to pay to them.”

“In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this second of August 1676.

“Witnessed by us

“Jos: Haines,

“George Graves.”

“The mark of

“Sarah Lord, and a seal.”

“Exhibited in Court 1676.”<sup>31</sup>

The children of Capt. Richard and Sarah (Graves) Lord were :

3, 4, 5 (1) *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1636; (2) *Sarah*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1638; (3) *Dorothy*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1640.

Richard Lord of the third generation, who was “an eminent man, and many years represented Hartford in the General Court,” seemed to have taken the place of a son in the care of his grandmother and her property, his father having died thirteen years before her, which care she makes mention of in her Will; and he appears to have been her favorite, for she speaks of him several times, gave him a large share of her estate, and appointed him executor of her Will, with her son William. He married, April 15, 1665, Mary daughter of Henry and Anna (Pynchon) Smith of Springfield, Mass. “He was one of the wealthiest merchants of his time, made many trading voyages, and was lost at sea November 5, 1685 . . . leaving a large estate to his widow and his only child [Richard],<sup>4</sup> born in 1669]; the inventory of his property amounted to £5,786.,

6

<sup>31</sup> “Probate Records in Secretary of State’s office at Hartford, iii. 160.”

## Lord

and was with one exception the greatest, up to that time, in Hartford.<sup>32</sup> His widow married, secondly, Dr. Thomas Hooker of Hartford.

Richard Lord of the fourth generation married Abigail daughter of John Warren of Boston, Mass., and died in 1712. "He was Treasurer of the Colony of Connecticut at the time of his death." His wife survived him, and married, secondly, Rev. Timothy Woodbridge.<sup>33</sup>

From him has been handed down a silver tankard which is now in the possession of Mrs. Anna F.<sup>9</sup> Cox, widow of Rev. Dr. S. H. Cox of New York, a descendant in the sixth generation from Richard and Abigail (Warren) Lord. We have a sketch of it before us. It is a very rich silver pitcher, marked R. A. L. Above the handle, to raise the lid, there is a carved bird with expanded wings; and at its base there is a human head like that of a child. See **Pedigree of Lord** for descendants of Richard and Abigail, given to us by Mr. Francis<sup>9</sup> Bacon of Bronxville, N. Y., a brother of Mrs. Cox. Seven of Mr. Lord's twelve children survived him, and married into prominent families. His son Richard<sup>6</sup> married Ruth daughter of Hezekiah Wylls Esq. Asylum Hill in Hartford was formerly called Lord's Hill, as a large part of it was owned by the descendants of Elisha<sup>6</sup> Lord the eldest surviving son of Richard and Abigail.

Sarah (4) the daughter of Capt. Richard Lord became the wife of Rev. Joseph Haynes, son of Gov. Haynes; and had four children, of whom Sarah,<sup>4</sup> born in 1673, became the second wife of Rev. James Pierpont, Pastor of the First Church of New Haven, Conn., and the mother of Abigail<sup>6</sup> Pierpont, who married her mother's second cousin Rev. Joseph Noyes, the successor of her father in that pastorate, son of Rev. James Noyes of Newbury, Mass., grandson of Rev. William Noyes, Rector of Choulderton, co. Wilts, by a sister of Robert Parker the learned Puritan, and brother of Rev. Moses Noyes, First Minister of Lyme, Conn., for sixty years. To

<sup>32</sup> The Memor. Hist. of Hartford County . . . Ed. by J. Hammond Trumbull . . . Boston, 1886, i. 249. From this book we have, here and there, taken facts for which we make here a general acknowledgment.

<sup>33</sup> The Woodbridge Record . . . By the late Louis Mitchell . . . New Haven, 1883, p. 14.

## Lord

13 Rev. Joseph and Abigail (Pierpont) Noyes was born *Abigail*<sup>6</sup> Noyes, who married Judge Thomas Darling of New Haven; and had, with other children: *Abigail*,<sup>7</sup> afterwards the wife of Judge Charles Chauncey of New Haven, and Dr. *Samuel*,<sup>7</sup> father of the late Rev. *Charles Chauncey*<sup>8</sup> Darling, and grandfather of Gen. *Charles W.*<sup>9</sup> Darling now of Utica, N. Y., to whom we are indebted for this line of Darling descent.

14  
15, 16  
17  
18 *John*<sup>4</sup> Haynes, the only son of Rev. Joseph and Sarah (Lord) Haynes, born in 1669, was graduated at Harvard in 1689, and became a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Colony of Connecticut. With him the male line of Gov. Haynes's descendants, in this country, died out. He married Mrs. Mary Glover, in 1693, and had a daughter *Mary*,<sup>5</sup> who was three times married: first, to Elisha Lord, her second cousin; secondly, to Roswell Saltonstall; and, thirdly, to Rev. Thomas Clap, President of Yale College.

19  
20 “2. *Thomas*,<sup>[2]</sup> born in England about 1619; of Wethersfield, Conn.; who married Hannah Thurston; and died in 1662, aet. 43 years.

“REMARKS. This Thomas Lord was distinguished as M.D. and Surgeon. I think he married, at Boston, 1652, Hannah Thurston (see Boston Records), and that she was of that family of Thurston connected with the Stanleys, named below, and in all probability of the family of Thurston of Salem, Mass. Thomas Lord was married to Hannah Thurston, in Boston, by Gov. Richard Bellingham, in 1652; the precise date is given.”

This Thomas Lord “became a physician and surgeon . . . practicing in Hartford and other towns.” He finally removed to Wethersfield, where he died. In Goodwin's “Geneal. Notes,” ut supra, p. 353, we read:

“At a Session of the General Court in Hartford, the 30th of June, 1652. Present: John Haynes Esq., Deputy Governor, and the several Magistrates and Deputies. Thomas Lord, having ingaged to this Courte to continue his abode in Hartford, for the next ensuing yeare, and to improve his best skill amongst the inhabitants of the Townes upon the River within this Jurisdiction, both for setting of bones and otherwise, as at all times occasions or necessityes may or shall require: This Court doth

## Lord

graunt that hee shall bee paid by the Country the sum of fifteene pounds for the said ensuing yeare, and they doe declare that for every visitt or journye . . . and that hee shall be freed for the time aforesaid from watching, warding and training ; but not from finding armes, according to lawe."

It has been supposed that he was the first regularly educated physician in the colony.<sup>34</sup> He served the public, earlier, as schoolmaster, in the pay of "the Country," as the expression was, indicating a superior education.

We subjoin a copy of his Will, obtained through the courtesy of Mr. Randall. It will be seen that his widow was named Hannah (Hannah Thurston, of course), so that the Mary Lord who married an Olmstead, as stated by Porter,<sup>35</sup> was not, as he supposed, the widow of Dr. Thomas Lord. She is referred to, as we have seen, in Mrs. Sarah Lord's Will, and appears to have been a daughter of her husband's brother William (see below).

" 28 October, 1661."

"I, Thomas Lord of Wethersfield, being of perfect memory and understanding though weak of body, yet considering my duty is to settle that little God hath given me in peace, make this my last Will as followeth :

"First : I bequeath my soul into the hands of my merciful and loving God and father, in and by the merits of my gracious Redeemer and blessed Savior Jesus Christ. And my body to be buried as my friends see cause. And then, considering the inability of my elder daughter Dorothy Lord, in an ordinary way incapable of ever caring for itself in the world, so that extraordinary pains and care must be taken with it, I, for y<sup>e</sup> encouragement of my dear and tender wife to breed up and take y<sup>e</sup> care of my said daughter, do freely give my whole estate to her during her natural life. I mean my house and lands at Hartford, and also that part and portion of goods and chattels y<sup>t</sup> shall appear to belong unto me after the death of my honored and beloved mother, and my lot and house at Wethersfield, with all my movables and cattle and debts due either by book or bill, my just engagements being satisfied, trusting she will have a motherly care of my sweet babes, and, if she can, will dispose part to them that survive. And that she may sell either of y<sup>e</sup> houses for y<sup>e</sup> supply of her and y<sup>e</sup> children.

<sup>34</sup> Private Letter (Nov. 12, 1881) of Judge Richard A. Wheeler of Stonington, Conn.

<sup>35</sup> Porter's Hartford in 1640, *ut supra*, p. 8.

## Lord

"Moreover I do entreat my beloved brother Capt. Richard Lord of Hartford and my trusty and good friend Sam'l Boreman<sup>86</sup> of Wethersfield to be y<sup>e</sup> supervisors of this my Will, and to assist, counsel and act for my Lo: wife Hannah Lord as their [her] occasion shall require their helps."

"So I commit my spirit to God."

"Thomas Lord."<sup>87</sup>

21

"3. *Ann*<sup>[2]</sup> (or Anne, or Anna), born in England about 1621; who married Thomas Stanton of Hartford and Stonington, Conn.; and had children. He died in 1677."

All the children of Thomas and Ann (Lord) Stanton are named in the accompanying Pedigree of Lord, with descendants of theirs down to the tenth generation from the first Thomas Lord. These lines of descent have been kindly given to us by Mr. Edward Doubleday<sup>9</sup> Harris of New York, son of the late well known Dr. Thaddeus William<sup>8</sup> Harris of Harvard University; by Mr. James Atkins Noyes of New York; by Mr. Frank E.<sup>10</sup> Randall of New York; and by Judge Richard A.<sup>8</sup> Wheeler of Stonington—of whom the first descends from Ann Lord by her marriage to Thomas Stanton; the second descends from a brother of Rev. James Noyes of Newbury, Mass.; uncle to Rev. James Noyes of Stonington, the husband of her daughter *Dorothy*;<sup>3</sup> the third descends from *Sarah*<sup>8</sup> daughter of Mrs. Stanton; and the fourth descends from Mrs. Ann (Lord) Stanton both paternally and maternally.

Ann Lord's husband was "the well known and distinguished Indian Interpreter." He came from Virginia,<sup>88</sup> whither he had emigrated in 1634, was one of the original Proprietors of Hartford, and was "not only prominent as an interpreter, but distinguished himself in the affairs of the plantation."

<sup>86</sup> See *Notes on the Family of Boardman*.

<sup>87</sup> "Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, ii. 159. Prob. Side."

<sup>88</sup> The Land Records of Virginia, as we learn from R. A. Brock Esq. of Richmond, show the name of Thomas Stanton as still existing there in the first half of the last century. One of the name was a grantee of 1000 acres in St. George's Parish, co. Spotsylvania, in 1726. Lynn Stanton and Thomas Jr. were grantees of 1000 acres in the same locality in 1728; and in 1733 and 1737 were assigned 490 and 400 acres in St. Mark's Parish, co. Spotsylvania, and in Orange co., to Thomas Stanton.

## Lord

"No man in New England at that time professed so accurate a knowledge of the Indian character and language as Mr. Stanton. He exerted a wonderful influence over them, and they reposed unlimited confidence in him. He was employed by the colony of Connecticut, as an interpreter, in all public transactions with the Indians." "He was also appointed Interpreter General of New England, by the Commissioners of the United Colonies." "Mr. Stanton seemed to lead a charmed life, for in all their raids no Indian ever attempted to harm him or any of his possessions. After the close of King Philip's War, and when he had become an old man, he was frequently visited by Sachems of various tribes, who manifested for him unabated confidence and esteem. Uncas, in his old age, went from Mohegan to Pawcatuc for Mr. Stanton to write his Will, taking with him a train of his noblest warriors to witness the same, giving to the occasion all the pomp and pageantry of savage royalty."<sup>89</sup>

Judge Wheeler of Stonington, author of the "History" above quoted from, gives us the following more circumstantial statement :

"From the best attainable information Thomas Stanton the Interpreter General came to America in 1634, in the ship Bonaventura, and landed in Virginia. Some have thought that he was the son of Thomas and Katherine (Washington) Stanton, of the Longbridge family. On arriving in Virginia he went immediately among the Indians, and made his way north to Massachusetts, for in 1636 he was in Boston, and came from there to Saybrook with Mr. Fenwick and Hugh Peters, who were commissioners to negotiate a treaty with the Pequot Indians, to act as interpreter; at that time he was master of the Indian dialects. From Saybrook he went to Hartford, and the next year joined the expedition under Capt. John Mason against the Pequot Indians; and on his return to Hartford he married Miss Ann Lord daughter of Thomas and Dorothy Lord, where his family lived for a number of years. His knowledge of the Indian language was such that his presence was deemed necessary in all important negotiations with the Indians. He came to Stonington with Gov. Winthrop, to see and consult with Ninegret the chief Sachem of the eastern Nianticks, and while here he visited and examined the Pawcatuck Valley, and was so much pleased with it, and its situation for trading-purposes, that on his return to Hartford he obtained of the General Court of 1650 a license for the exclusive trade of Pawcatuck River, with six acres of planting-ground, and liberty of feed and mowing for three years; when he erected a trading-house, and opened a trade with the Indians.

<sup>89</sup> History of the First Congr. Church, Stonington, Conn., . . . By Richard A. Wheeler, Norwich, 1875, pp. 91, note, 293.

## Lord

28

He removed his family to New London in 1651, and in 1656 to Stonington. The trade opened by him was the first of the kind between New London and Newport. It was continued by him and his sons as they grew up to manhood. His son Daniel<sup>[3]</sup> went to the West Indies, where he received and sold the goods shipped to him from Pawcatuck by the Messrs. Stanton. Thomas Stanton died December 2d, 1677. His wife died in 1688."

Savage says that the eldest son of Thomas Stanton, bearing the same name,

"had shown, before the removal of his father from Hartford, such an aptness for the language of the Indians as to be desired, in 1654, by the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, from his father, with younger brother John, to be employed in the public service by training up at Harvard College, for interpreting; and several years the Colony made grant of money and lands to the father for the benefit of him and them."<sup>[40]</sup>

29

"4. *William*,<sup>[2]</sup> born in England about 1623; of Saybrook and Lyme, Conn.; who married and had a large family of children; and died 17 May, 1678."

This William Lord "settled in Saybrook, Conn., about 1645; was there at the division of lands in 1648; became a large land-owner both in Saybrook and Lyme; bought a large tract of the Indians in Lyme, which land was subsequently exchanged with the town for other various parcels, by sons Thomas and Richard; was twice married, had seven children by his first wife, and other children by his second, Lydia Brown of Rehoboth [Mass.] 1664. The children of his second wife remained in Saybrook. The name of his first wife is unknown. He must have been a man of unusual character, and has been classed with Gardiner, Winthrop, Higginson, Whittlesey, Griswold and Kirtland. He died in 1678."<sup>[41]</sup>

"Chapeto Sachem made a deed to William Sen. of Saybrook, April 6, 1669. It was confirmed to his sons in 1681—Lyme Records, Bk. i., p. 97.

<sup>40</sup> A Geneal. Dict. . . . By James Savage . . . Boston, 1862, iv. 167.

<sup>41</sup> Private Letter (Dec. 17, 1868) of Mr. Melvin Lord of Boston, a descendant of William Lord in the line of his son Samuel.

## Lord

This is the land at Eight-mile River of which Richard's share is mentioned in 1680—Lyme Records, Bk. i., p. 87.”<sup>42</sup>

We have before us an ancient certified copy of the Deed of 1669 by Chapeto and other Indian chiefs :

“Deed of sale from Chapeto an Indian to W<sup>m</sup> Lord Sen, this -th April 1669.”

“Know all men by these presents that I Chapeto a Mohegin of Woncohush my grandfather and Ananpau my father, both of them Sachems of Paugwonk; and the said Chapeto having had long acquaintance with William Lord, my very loveing friend; and having singular respects to him did move me to him rather than to any other man to sell my land for a certain sum and Sums of Money, already received; the lands specified are as described. It beginneth at the head of a cove that lyeth against an island upon Connecticut River, called Eight mile Island, and runneth into the land about one mile Eastward on the East side of the great River—and then the land aforesaid runs Northward up by the fresh River, which River brancheth into several branches, called by several names, as Sguasenunk, Pauguenamish, Nishegusuck, Quamboaduck; these streams run some easterly, some Northerly, some westerly—I say, all the land either between the Rivers, or adjacent, or bordering about these streams—the northward end bounded by a ledge of high mountainous land; all the lands I the said Chapeto, also the said Uncas Sachem of Mohegin, who do joyne with my Kinsman Chapeto, do by these presents bargain, sell, alienate, make over to my loving friend William Lord and to all his Sons, my friends, to them, their heires, Executors, Administrators and assigns, firmly to have, Hold, possess, improve and enjoy for ever, with all the privileges, immunities whatsoever—Except [that] is here excepted, that is to say, we do Reserve for ourselves, and our assigns, the hunting, fishing, flaggs, and timber for Cannoues; and further we the said Chapeto and Uncas do engage to defend the said William Lord, and his assigns, from all and every person what so ever that may pretend to the aforesaid land and this we bind our-Selves unto, as witness our hands.”

“Witnesses :

Thomas Dunke,

Abraham Post.”

“The mark of Uncas.—

The mark of Chapeto.—

The mark of the

son of Chapeto, Maskoran.—”<sup>43</sup>

<sup>42</sup> Private Letter (October 11, 1876) of Mr. Joseph E. Lord of New York.

<sup>43</sup> We spell the Indian names of this Deed on the authority of Dr. J. H. Trumbull in his edition of The Public Records of the Col. of Connecticut, 1678-89, Hartford, 1859, p. 93, note †; and of copies from the Records of Lyme, one of 1752, and one recently made by Judge F. Fosdick.

The pacific and judicious course toward the Indians established by Lyon Gardiner at Saybrook had been continued by William Lord, who was the "very loveing friend" of Chapeto, and also on kind terms with Uncas and Chapeto's son. Probably a similar kind principle and policy were carried out by the Lyme settlers, most of whom came from Saybrook, for we hear of no traditions of Indian warfare in Lyme.

William Lord obtained for the town of Lyme the tract of land that afterwards made the town of Salem. "In April, 1669, Chapeto, a kinsman of Uncas, gave to Wm. Lord, of Lyme, a deed of a tract of land, within or adjacent to the bounds of Lyme, eight miles square. This tract was subsequently known as the Paugwonk lands, and appears to have included all or nearly all of the present township of Salem. Chapeto's claim of title was derived from Ananpan, his father, and Woncohous, his grandfather, 'both of them Sachems of Paugunt' (Paugwonk, i. e. Crooked Pond. This pond, in Salem, yet retains its name). Uncas signed this deed with Chapeto and his son Maskoran. June 6th, 1674, Sannup, or Sanhop, a Niantick captain, deeded this same tract to John Talcott, John Allyn, Edward Palmes and others. See Towns and Lands, v. 7, 71-73; Indians, i. 84, p. 7; Col. Rec., Lands, i. 443."<sup>44</sup>

30

"5. *John*,<sup>[2]</sup> born in England, about 1625; of Appomattox, Va.; who married: first, perhaps, Rebecca Bushnell of Guilford, Conn.; and, secondly, 15 May, 1648, Adrean [Adrienne] Baysey of Hartford, Conn.

"REMARKS. This John Lord removed to Appomattox, Va., before 1648, and was living there 20 Feb. 1663. He is named in his mother's will of 1669. He is mentioned in Porter's 'Hartford,' at some length, and not favorably, he having apparently deserted his wife, and failed to support her. Issue, if any, unknown."

We mention this case with the less reluctance as we cannot learn of any similar one in any generation of the family.

<sup>44</sup> The Public Records of the Col. of Connecticut, 1678-89, *ut supra*.

## Lord

The following interesting letter, which we quote from Porter, shows an affectionate, confiding nature, good disposition and honorable intentions:

"A copy of a letter from Mr. John Lord, to his nephew Mr. Rich. Lord."

"Apamatixe, the 20th of Feb., 1663."

"Loving Cousin,—Yours by Mr. Parker came to hand, wherein I understand that you are not satisfyed with the propositions that I made to you. If you were acquaint with Virginia as well as I, you would not thinke that getting in of debts in such remote partes of the countrey is soe easy a matter: but to avoyde all future trouble betwixt soe neer relations as we are, I shall be content to paye you (9000 lb.) of tobaccoe the next yeare, if tobaccoe be made, or as sone as possible may be. I should have complyed with my former engagement, the last yeare, but that tobaccoe was not made. Of all the time that I have knowne Virginia, I never sawe the like. Cousin, I hope to see you here next yeare, and then doubt not but a fayre complyance: but however it shall not be my faulte, if we doe not agree; because I would not trouble the spirits of so neer relations as our mothers. And, cousin, if you are not too much discouraged in Virginia trade, pray bring or send me ten or twelve bushels of your best winter wheat for seed, for I am going to be a good husband," and get good bread and beare, and fower or five bushels of the best bareley, and I shall endeavoure to make you good and honest sattisfaction.

"I shall not enlarge, being in great haste. But my duty to my mother, and love to all my friends in generall. I have sent your mother a small percell of sweet-scented tobaccoe; I would have sent more, but it was inconvenient for Mr. Parker to convay it to his vessel, and a small token to your sisters, but that I was disapoyneted, not els.

"But your loveing unckell, to command to my power,

"Superscribed:

John Lord."

"These to his loveing cousin, Mr. Richard Lord, at his house at Hartford, in New England, Present."<sup>46</sup>

6. *Robert*,<sup>[2]</sup> born in England about 1627; of Boston, Mass., and London; a master-mariner [between Boston and London, living in 1670.

<sup>46</sup> We will hope that he here refers to his duties to his wife, rather than to a desire to become a good husbandman, a farmer. He seems to have lacked neither ability nor education.

<sup>46</sup> Porter's Hartford in 1640, ut supra, pp. 11-12. The word "cousin," in the language of those times, means what we now designate by "nephew" or "niece."

## Lord

He died abroad]; who married Rebecca daughter of Captain Christopher (a man of good estate) and Susannah Stanley of Boston. This Stanley had come over in the same ship with Robert Lord's father and family.

32  
33, 34

“REMARKS. This Robert Lord lived in a house in Boston derived from his father-in-law. He had children: 1. Robert,<sup>[3]</sup> born in Boston; 2. Thomas,<sup>[3]</sup> born in Boston; who died soon; 3. Mary,<sup>[3]</sup> who married, as it now appears, Thomas Carhart of Staten Island, N. Y., and afterwards of New Jersey; and perhaps other children. This Robert Lord was a puzzle to Goodwin and Porter; but, if they had examined the Suffolk County Records, Town Records, etc., they would have found clear elucidations. This Robert Lord evidently died abroad, probably in England; and his son Robert in all probability followed the fortunes of his father to London. No issue known in the male line.

“NOTE. There was a cotemporary Captain Robert Lord at Boston, Mass., commanding the ‘Blue Dove,’ from Ratclyffe, Engl., who from deposition was not this Robert Lord, son of Thomas, there being a difference of six years in their ages (Mass. Archives, Maritime; Boston State House Deposits, etc.). There was also a Captain Robert Lord who was fined for ‘bringing over’ the troublesome Ann Hutchinson—either fined or reprimanded—but whether this was Robert Lord Capt. of the ‘Blue Dove,’ or Robert youngest son of Thomas, unfortunately cannot be determined. In Mass. Archives, as above, are full accounts. That there was a connection between these two Captains I believe, but I cannot now give any details; and volumes of accumulated testimony on these matters would be the result of any attempt to prove or disprove the statements made, or theories advanced. . . .

35

“7. *Ayme*<sup>[2]</sup> [Amy], born in England about 1629; who married, 6 May 1647, Corporal John Gilbert<sup>47</sup> of Hartford, Conn.; and died 8 Jan. 1691, aet. 62 years. He died 29 Dec. 1690. They had several daughters.”

The names of several sons and daughters of this marriage, given to us by Mr. Randall, together with other particulars, will be found in **Pedigree of Lord.**

<sup>47</sup> His brother Jonathan was Collector of Customs and Marshall of the Colony.

## Lord

36

"8. *Dorothy*,<sup>[2]</sup> born in 1631; who married, in 1651, John Ingersoll of Hartford, Conn.; and died in Jan. 1657, at Northampton, Mass., aet. 26 years."

37, 38

They had three daughters: *Hannah*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1652; *Dorothy*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1654; and *Margery*,<sup>3</sup> born in 1656—whose marriages we have given in our Pedigree on Mr. Randall's authority. One of them was named in the Will of her aunt Mrs. Sarah Lord (see above). A line of descent from Dorothy, (38) by her first marriage, to Jacob Phelps, is given in our Pedigree from Mr. G. Albert Lewis of Philadelphia.

"The names of these children are given as obtained from the Custom House Clearance Lists, and are undoubtedly correct. I have examined carefully all the sources attainable. I submit the same as being probably nearer the facts in the case than hitherto otherwise obtained.

"GENERAL REMARKS. Mr. Porter has made statements that I do not deem tenable. He has spoken of the first Thomas Lord of Hartford as son of a John Lord who early had a grant of land, etc. I doubt it. There was a John Lord of Roxbury, Mass., and Dorchester, Mass., and all around, as I believe, who in good Apostle Eliot's time petitioned with others to settle at New Roxbury (Woodstock, Conn.); and Marcy and many others from Roxbury and vicinity went there, and were grantees. In the general language of the day, these petitioners came to 'spye out Woodstock.' John Lord was not a grantee, only a petitioner. To spread the mass of accumulative errors, the printer, in the 'History of Windham County, Conn.', prints this name *Joseph*, and Miss Larkin (the authoress of the work) informed me that her manuscripts gave *John Lord*. . . . No John Lord, in my opinion, ever had an early grant of land there, unless it was John Lord the son of Thomas, and this is doubtful.

"The arms of Thomas Lord the first, depicted on the seal of his widow Dorothy, in 1669-70, give us undoubted reasons to identify this family with the ancient English family of Laward *alias* Lord, and earlier, in England (circ. 1380), 'de Laward'—certainly strongly indicative of a Norman origin. . . ."

## Lord

“Children of William [29] Lord of Saybrook and Lyme:

40      “1. *William*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in October 1643; of East Haddam, Conn. [had “a dwelling-house,” “home-lot” and other land, in Lyme, in 1666–67; removed to E. Haddam]; who married Mary (or Sarah) Shayler; and died 4 December, 1696. His widow married, secondly, Samuel Ingram.

41      “[The second] William’s children were:

42      “(1.) *Mary*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1678; who married Lieut. James Bates of East Haddam, son of James of Dorchester, Mass.

43      “(2.) *William*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1680; of East Haddam; who married Hannah ——; and had issue.

44      “(3.) *Sarah*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1682; who perhaps married Ebenezer Skinner.

45      “(4.) *Jonathan*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1685; of Colchester, Sharon and Ellsworth, Conn.; who married [Bridget ——]; and had *Joseph*,<sup>[5]</sup> born in 1720, who removed to Sharon with his father, and perhaps other children (see ‘History of Sharon, Conn.,’ p. 145, etc.).

46      “(5.) *Nathaniel*,<sup>[4]</sup> [b. about 1688—Porter says he died in 1740] who married, 12 January 1712, *Hannah Emons* [or *Emmons*]; and had children.

47      “(6.) *Hannah*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1689; who married, 11 April 1717, *John* son of *John Booge*.

48      “(7.) *John*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1693; of East Haddam, Glastonbury and Hebron, Conn.; who married [at Colchester, Conn.]: first, *Hannah Ackley*; and, secondly [Dec. 25, 1718], *Experience Crippen*; and had children, among whom were: *Sarah*,<sup>[5]</sup> born 17 April 1721; *John*,<sup>[5]</sup> born 3 March, 1722–23, of Westchester County, N. Y.; who married, 21 July 1747, *Sarah Lord*; and *Jonathan*,<sup>[5]</sup> born 3 October, 1726; who married, 20 November 1746, *Ruth Rogers* (b. 1725); and had descendants. [*John* (48) *Lord* is said by Porter to have died in 1746.]

52      “(8.) *Dorothy*,<sup>[4]</sup> born in 1696; who married, 16 December 1720, *William Booge*, brother to *John* above mentioned.

53      “2. *Thomas*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in December 1645, of Lyme, Conn.; who married *Mary Lee*, Dec. 22, 1693 [see *Lee*]; and died 27 June 1730.”

54–58      Their children were *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Theophilus*,<sup>4</sup> *Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Abigail*,<sup>4</sup> *Martha*,<sup>4</sup> and *David*.<sup>4</sup><sup>48</sup>

<sup>48</sup> Town Records, through Judge Frederick Fosdick.

## Lord

64 The descendants of Thomas Lord, son of William of Saybrook, not having had the Hyde blood, did not come within the scope of Chancellor Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy," to which work we are indebted for most of the dates, and much of the other information, relating to the descendants of Richard Lord, son of William, he, most fortunately for all genealogists of the family, having married Elizabeth Hyde.

65 Among these descendants was Dr. Daniel<sup>16</sup> Lord, father of the distinguished New York lawyer of the same name. We give his descent from Thomas and Dorothy Lord of Hartford. Their son William married —; their son Thomas, born in 1645, married Mary Lee, December 22, 1693 (see **Lee**); their son Joseph, born in 1697, married Abigail Comstock, March 11, 1724; their son Capt.<sup>19</sup> Daniel,<sup>5</sup> born October 12, 1736, married Elizabeth Lord, granddaughter of Thomas and Mary (Lee) Lord and daughter of Thomas and Esther (Marvin) Lord (see **Marvin**). Capt. Daniel and Elizabeth (Lord) Lord were therefore first cousins. Their son Dr. Daniel Lord studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Mather of the "North Quarter" of Lyme, who, in the latter part of the last century and the early part of this century, seems to have had more than a local reputation as an excellent physician and instructor. Letters from several physicians, in different parts of the country, have fallen under our observation, showing that they had been his students in medicine, and addressing him with much deference.

66 We have received information concerning Dr. Daniel Lord, and his distinguished son, from an interesting "Memorial" of the latter kindly sent us by his grandson Daniel<sup>9</sup> Lord Jun. Esq. of New York, one of the firm of Lord, Day and Lord, successors of Hon. Daniel Lord. Dr. Lord first established himself in Stonington, Conn. He married Phebe Crary of that place. Two of her brothers afterwards became influential merchants in New York. Their son Daniel, an only child, was born in Stonington. His mother "was a woman of strong character and warm affections, which latter were all centered in her son, who on his part returned her love with equal devotion."

<sup>19</sup> This title is given to him in a legal paper in the Town Records.

Dr. Lord removed with his family to New York in 1797, where he practiced medicine, and had, in accordance with the custom of the time, a druggist's store in his own house. He afterwards relinquished his practice. He was "a physician of fair professional abilities, but with a mind rather of a contemplative than of an active cast. He had a remarkably easy and uniform temperament . . ." and "a genial and affable manner." While still practicing his profession, "he had shown his high sense of its requirements by remaining at his post and rendering his assistance fearlessly, alike to rich and poor, during the prevalence of the yellow fever," in New York in 1798. "His experience at this time gave him a knowledge of that disease," and of its treatment, "of which his professional brethren afterwards often availed themselves." In his later years he met with pecuniary reverses, but his son remained in his house after his marriage, and shared with him the income from his legal profession. Dr. Lord's greatest enjoyment was reading, and, like his eminent son, he was rarely seen without a book in his hand. His hospitable home was frequented by "men of many callings—merchants, physicians, sea-captains and others . . . men of years and experience, and sometimes of stirring adventure." He seems to have used tact and excellent judgment in the training and education of his son. The knowledge of French, acquired from the "clever frenchman" to whom his father sent him, was of great value to him through life, enabled him to read French books with great ease and pleasure, and to consult freely the "French authors whose treatises have so greatly enriched . . . commercial and maritime law." As an evidence of this judicious guidance, and of his tender care of his mother, we are able to give some personal information obtained from letters from Dr. Daniel Lord to Dr. Samuel Mather.<sup>50</sup> Many of these letters are only on business, replying to his orders for medicine, others show the affectionate relations between himself and his "Hon'd Preceptor," as he calls Dr. Mather in one letter. His handsome handwriting and the

<sup>50</sup> For permission to copy these letters we are indebted to Mr. Charles M. Taintor of Manchester, Conn.

## Lord

ease and finish of his composition show that he was also generally well educated for his generation. The whole tone and style of the letters show him to have been a gentleman of high character and fine feelings. But for his delicate tact and good management, his son's sensitive and brilliant mind might have been made permanently morbid by the distressing religious views of his teacher, and his usefulness and happiness have been injured for life. The letters of most interest to us are the following :

“ New York, May 16<sup>th</sup>, 1808.”

“ Doct<sup>r</sup> S. Mather, Dear Sir,

“ The bearer of this, my Dan<sup>l</sup>, I have sent to his uncles to learn athletic exercises and get a firm stamina with good air, good simple diet and exercise, and shall consider it a particular favor that you shall have an occasional Eye on him . . . I must relate that for several years past I have taken great pains to give him a first rate education, he shewing a disposition to school, and find I have pushed him too fast for his strength ; and about eight months since, in the school where he went, was one of his tutors studying divinity, and with whom Daniel was a favorite, and the tutor being an enthusiast took an opportunity to talk to him in such an unwarrantable, and I may say unpardonable, strain that the impression it made on Daniel was such that I was really apprehensive . . . He was deprived of sleep, appetite and every other comfort, for some weeks before I learnt the cause ; then I took him from school and spent my whole time to amuse him, and also sent him to learn the french language with a clever frenchman ; and after some time he seemed to have got the better of it, and wished to return to his school—I consented and before one week he was as bad off as ever. I then took him intirely from school, with a determination to give up his education rather than risque another danger. My object in sending him to Lyme is that he may get stronger, and have time to clear his mind of such furniture, and therefore have to request of you to see my brother and join me in my plan, . . . and should he be gloomy . . . to endeavour to divert his attention to some other object such as fishing or some amusement that may answer the object, if not, to request my brother<sup>“</sup> to send him to me the very first opportunity. By no means let Daniel know any part of the contents of this letter. Love to Mrs. Mather &c.

“ Yours &c.

“ Daniel Lord.”

<sup>“</sup> This brother was Reynold Lord, who retained the family-homestead in the northern part of Lyme.

## Lord

"New York, July 29<sup>th</sup>, 1816."

"Dear Sir,

"I received your esteemed favor of the 24<sup>th</sup> Inst. by Doctor Miner, and feel very much obliged by this instance of your kindness in informing me about my Mother, I hope and trust, Sir, you will persevere in rendering her all the service in your power—I have forwarded on by Capt. Sterling a Jug of Wine, Some Bark and bitters. Should anything more be wanted from this place please to write me. I can forward anything almost every day. Should she not get better, please also to write me by mail I will in that case endeavour to come on and see her immediately. My best Respects to your Lady and all friends.

"Yours Respectfully,

Daniel Lord."

His mother must have recovered, for in a letter to Dr. Mather, dated New York, September 4, 1817, Dr. Lord writes: "Take care of my mother and friends."

67

His son Daniel<sup>7</sup> Lord's early taste for books was continued in Yale College, where he took the second honor, that of the Salutatory oration. He was a Senior when Judge McCurdy was a Freshman, and they remained in pleasant relations through the lifetime of the former. Mr. Lord graduated in 1814, studied law with George Griffin Esq. of New York, and in the Litchfield Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1817.

"On the 16th of May, 1818, he was married to Susan second daughter of the late Mr. Lockwood [and Mehitable (Wheeler)] DeForest of New York, for whom he had formed an attachment early in his college-course."

"He gradually attained the highest rank in his profession, to which he devoted himself exclusively, steadily refusing all public office, and for forty years previous to his death there were few great civil cases before the United States or New York State Courts in which he was not retained . . . Yale gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1846."<sup>62</sup>

He was a very able and learned lawyer, and a leader of the New York bar at its most brilliant period. In commercial cases he had no superior,

<sup>62</sup> Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr. New York, 1888, p. 24.

## Lord

if he had an equal, in the profession. He was a life-long friend of George Griffin Esq., also of Lyme descent, and born not far from Dr. Lord's family-home.

The "Memorial" of his life is accompanied by the addresses at his funeral by Rev. J. O. Murray, D.D., Rev. William Adams, D.D., and Rev. Gardiner Spring, D.D.; and by the proceedings of the New York Bar in memory of his death, with addresses by Hon. William M. Evarts, William Allen Butler Esq., Hon. William Beach Lawrence and Charles O'Conor Esq. We regret that our limits will not allow us to give more than a few extracts and condensed statements from these warm tributes of respect, admiration and affection.

"However much oppressed with the heavy professional responsibilities which rested on him, he was always cheerful at home, and his presence was a stimulus to all healthful family enjoyment. He had, in a wonderful degree, the faculty of maintaining a bright and even demeanor, and his playfulness was often the subject of remark by strangers, who had formed their estimate of his character only from a knowledge of its more public exhibitions. . . ."

"No man was ever more promptly obeyed, nor more truly loved, at home, and the reason was that he never exercised his parental authority in any oppressive or irritating way, but sought to make obedience a pleasure as well as a duty. . . ."

"Few men in this community have ever succeeded in gathering about them such a circle of friends, or in exerting over them such power as he did. . . ."

"No one ever knew, or will know, the many acts of kindness and liberality which he performed to those who had no claim upon him; nor was he in any measure discouraged, or tempted to forego the exercise of his benevolence, by finding, as he sometimes did, that it had been bestowed on unworthy objects.

"He was always a most sympathizing and helpful friend to the young. . . ."

"The singular uprightness of his character, ever keeping him from any attempt to impose on either court or jury, added to the weight of his opinions and arguments, and rendered him at all times a formidable opponent. "He was intolerant of all deception and chicanery either in himself or others. No one could ever accuse him of attempting to 'make the worse appear the better reason,' and he reaped the legitimate reward of his sincerity in gaining the entire confidence of those whom he sought to influence by his logic. . . ."

## Lord

"The daily beauty of his Christian life could be known only by his most intimate associates, for he was reticent concerning its inward experiences . . . He disliked all display of religious sensibility, yet, when its manifestations were genuine and appropriate, no heart more warmly responded to it than his own . . . His beautiful domestic character was all refined and elevated by his Christian life. . . ."

"With all the powers of his mind, with all the strength of his intellect, and with the utmost fidelity of heart, he gave himself to the performance of his duties; and when this is said, perhaps the eulogium should end. The nearer such a character approaches perfection, the more difficult it is to amplify descriptive details. . . ."

Of the children of Mr. Lord Mr. Evarts said in his address :

"Losing one child out of eight, in mere infancy . . . all his other children have grown up to manhood and womanhood in this city, all worthy of their father's character and of his name, and all were suffered to stand by his bedside at his last moments. . . ."

His children were :

68

i. *Daniel DeForest*,<sup>8</sup> who married : first, Mary daughter of Benjamin Franklin Butler ; and had : 1. Daniel (66) ; who married Sylvie Livingston Bolton ; and had (1.) Daniel,<sup>10</sup> (2.) Fanny Bolton,<sup>10</sup> 2. Franklin Butler,<sup>9</sup> who married —— Hoskins. Daniel DeForest Lord married, secondly, Elizabeth Riley.

69-71

ii. *Phoebe Lucretia*,<sup>8</sup> who married Henry Day ; and had : 1. Henry,<sup>9</sup> who died early ; 2. Sarah Lord,<sup>9</sup> who married R. Hall McCormick of Chicago ; 3. Eliza Skinner,<sup>9</sup> who married John Ingliss ; 4. John Lord,<sup>9</sup> who died early ; 5. George DeForest Lord,<sup>9</sup> 6. Susan Lord,<sup>9</sup>

72, 73

74

75, 76

77, 78

79

80, 81

82

83

84, 85

iii. *John Crary*,<sup>8</sup> who married Margaret daughter of Gideon Hawley of Albany ; and had : 1. Susan DeForest,<sup>9</sup> 2. Margaret,<sup>9</sup>

iv. *James Couper*,<sup>8</sup> who married Margaretta daughter of James M. Brown of New York ; and had : 1. Grace,<sup>9</sup> who married Benjamin Nicoll ; 2. James Brown,<sup>9</sup> who married —— Nicoll ; 3. Elsie,<sup>9</sup> James Couper Lord died in the prime of manhood, with a strong character, ripened and mellowed by Christian faith.

86

v. *Sarah*,<sup>8</sup> who married Henry C. Howells.

## Lord

87      vi. *Edward Crary*,<sup>8</sup> who married Cornelia Livingston, and had :  
88      Cornelia ;<sup>9</sup> who died in childhood.

89      vii. *George DeForest*,<sup>8</sup> who married Frances Shelton.

The family of Hon. Daniel Lord have maintained the high social and legal position established by their fathers.

It has been doubted by our friend and correspondent Mr. D. W. Patterson of Newark Valley, N. Y., to whose generosity we are indebted for the free use of valuable notes on the families of Lord and Lee from original records, whether the wife of Thomas Lord, son of William of Saybrook, was Mary Lee, daughter of Ensign Thomas Lee by his first wife, Sarah Kirtland. Indeed, Mr. Patterson doubts that there was such a daughter born, because Ensign Thomas Lee had a daughter Mary by his second wife, Mary DeWolf, who married a Beckwith and a Sterling. That there was, however, a daughter Mary born to Ensign Thomas Lee by his first wife is proved by a record which has come down, giving the date of her birth as September 21, 1671-72; and also by a pedigree in the family of the late Hon. Daniel (67) Lord, a descendant of Thomas and Mary (Lee) Lord, as well as by an entirely distinct Mack pedigree of descents from a child of Thomas (54) and Esther (Marvin) Lord, named Marvin,<sup>5</sup> who married Emily (or Amelia) Wolcott, granddaughter of Gov. Roger Wolcott<sup>53</sup> (see **Pedigree of Lord**, Part II.). In the Mack pedigree the date of the marriage to Mary Lee is given as 1693.

"The third child of William Lord of Saybrook was :

91      "3. *Lieut. Richard*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in May 1647 [see below].

92      "4. *Mary*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in May, 1649; who married Samuel Olmstead<sup>54</sup> [see above].

93      "5. *Robert*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in August 1651; of Fairfield, Conn.; who married, as seems most plausible, Esther ——.

<sup>53</sup> Memorial of Henry Wolcott . . . By Samuel Wolcott. New York, 1881, pp. 77, 137.

<sup>54</sup> He and John Colt are both named, among the brothers of Lieut. Richard, in a division of the brother Joseph's property.

“REMARKS. Among the mutilated and restored tombstones at Fairfield, Conn., is one which, in all probability, was erected to the memory of Mrs. Esther Lord, wife of this Mr. Robert Lord. We have no account of any other Robert Lord of this generation. Mrs. Esther Lord probably deceased about 1725-1730; the tombstone is so mutilated that conjecture runs wild. Tradition reports that she was a descendant of the noted settler Andrew Ward, ‘endowed with rare qualities of mind and person,’ and ‘married, successively, four men of wealth and position,’ and was possessed of ‘abundant means,’ which ‘she dispensed with an open hand.’ From the inscription on this mutilated stone it would appear that Robert Lord had outlived his wife. This stone happened unfortunately to be ‘the least preserved of these tomb-waifs’ (see ‘Rebuilding of the Tombs of Our Ancestors, Old Burial Ground Observances, Fairfield, Conn., July 8, 1881, pp. 215, 217, 227, 229). An exact transcript of the inscription reads as follows: ‘Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Esther Lord wif of Mr. . . bert Lord. Aged 67 years. Died . . .’ The date of death is ‘not legible, but probably 1730;’ the husband’s name ‘is obliterated except the last syllable.’ The stone was one of ‘the seven old stones recovered from the destroyed burial ground at Mill Plain.’”

This Robert Lord is mentioned, in Lyme records, as of Saybrook in 1677, and, in 1688, as of Lyme. In 1685 he sold to his brother Thomas one-fourth part of the land obtained from the Indians by his father. He probably removed to Fairfield soon after that time.

94

“6. *John*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in September 1653; of whom we have no further account.

95

“7. *Joseph*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in September 1656; of Lyme, Conn.; mariner; who died [at Lyme, Dec. 20] in 1687. We have no record of his marriage. His estate was settled by his elder brother Richard as administrator, at Boston, Mass., in 1687-89 (see Suffolk County Probate Records). [He left land to his nephews.]

“Now we come to a blank between the dates of birth of this Joseph Lord of Lyme and Benjamin, born in 1667, as we glean, only from

## Lord

the most fortuitous circumstances, that he died in 1714, aged 47 years. Mr. Goodwin states that, beside Mary, born in May, 1649, as before mentioned, there were 'three daughters.' I do not know the source of Goodwin's information, not being aware of any settlement of any estate of William Lord of Saybrook, records having, as I am informed, been destroyed. But here is a gap of ten or eleven years between 1656 and 1667; and there is naught but conjecture to guide us as to the birth-years of Daniel, James, Samuel, Dorothy, and perhaps a daughter Sarah and one other daughter. Conjecturally, we may adopt the following order:

96

"8. *Sarah*,<sup>[3]</sup> and

97

"9. a Daughter whose name we do not know [Abigail<sup>3</sup>].

"Perhaps one of these Daughters married a Mr. Brainerd; and another, John Holley."

Sarah the daughter of William Lord married "John Coul [or Colt], Gentleman," as he is called in an old Deed from Richard Lord and others, "heirs of Mr. William Lord late of Saybrook." He inherited Lord land adjoining that of Lieut. Richard (see below), some of which is still possessed and occupied by the family of Mr. William Coul, his descendant. He was ancestor to the Colts of Hartford.

Abigail married Ebenezer Skinner.

98

"10. *Benjamin*,<sup>[3]</sup> born in 1667; of Saybrook, Conn.; who married, 16 Apr. 1693, Elizabeth daughter of Ensign John and Sarah (Jones) Pratt of Saybrook (see 'Pratt Genealogy'); and died in 1714. He was a Representative from Saybrook in the General Court [for several years]; and father of Rev. Benjamin<sup>[4]</sup> Lord of Norwich, Conn.

99

"11. *Dorothy*,<sup>[3]</sup> who married, 26 October 1701, John Hopson, son of John and Sarah Hopson of Guilford, Conn.; and died 12 October 1705, having had: John,<sup>[4]</sup> born 22 March 1703; and Sarah,<sup>[4]</sup> born 14 August 1705. After her death, her husband married, secondly, 15 February 1707, Dorothy daughter of Andrew Leete of Guilford. See 'History of Guilford, Conn.' and Savage's 'Geneal. Dictionary.'

101-02

"12. *Daniel*,<sup>[3]</sup> of Saybrook, Conn., where he was living in 1727 (see 'Colonial Records of Connecticut').

103

## Lord

104  
105-06

"13. *James*,<sup>[3]</sup> of Saybrook, Conn.; who was probably the father of James<sup>[4]</sup> (d. 6 Nov. 1742); and of Rev. Hezekiah<sup>[4]</sup> (b. 1698, d. 1761) of Griswold and Preston, Conn., who married: first, in 1724-25, Sarah daughter of Capt. Samuel Fish; and, secondly, in 1733, Zerviah daughter of John and Mary (Bingham) Backus (see Miss Larkin's 'History of Windham County'). This James Lord died 10 February 1730-31. He was Ensign of the Train Band under Major John Clark in 1716, a petitioner in 1727 (see 'Col. Rec. of Conn.'), and was the Mr. James Lord ["of Saybrook"] mentioned in Colonial Records, 28 July, 1721, as connected with Major John Clark and others in capturing a vessel under suspicion of having 'piratical goods aboard.'

107  
108  
109-10

"14. *Samuel*,<sup>[3]</sup> of Saybrook, Conn.; presumed to be the youngest son of William of Saybrook; who married Susannah ——; and died before 8 Oct. 1707, when his widow married Daniel son of George Bartlett (see 'History of Guilford, Conn.'). He had at least one child: Samuel,<sup>[4]</sup> who had a son Samuel,<sup>[5]</sup> grandfather of the late Melvin<sup>[7]</sup> Lord Esq. of Boston, Mass."

We now take up the line of descent which especially concerns us, that of Lieut. Richard the third child of William Lord of Saybrook.

Richard (91) Lord of the third generation was born in 1647; and settled in Lyme, Conn., where he was a land-holder as early as 1680.

Perhaps from this family came the title "River Lords," which has been applied to the great early land-holders of the Connecticut River, as they were Lords not only in name but in large domain.

The land owned and occupied by Richard and Thomas, sons of William Lord, was "virgin soil," then much covered by primeval forests, which shadowed the perennial streams flowing through them, sheltered and moistened the soil, protected it from drought, and fertilized it with the rich deposits of their leaves falling for ages. It produced great harvests, and made several generations wealthy, till gradually it was exhausted.

## Lord

It is no wonder that the hearts of our forefathers rose in rejoicing over the fruits of this abundant fertility, and, in commemoration of their gratitude to the Great Giver of all good gifts, established and handed down to their posterity a "Thanksgiving Day"—a day which some of their descendants living on the same lands, now often bare of trees and poor in quality, wonder at, and see little present cause for! Some idea of the income and increase from this land may be gained by Lieut. Lord's Will (which we give below), as it covers an amount of movable property which is surprising for that early time, in a new country, for a man not personally engaged in merchandise, though he may have had some business-interests with his cousins in Hartford. Beside giving away more than a thousand acres of land two years and a half before his death, when he may be supposed to have reserved a comfortable portion for his own use, he gives in his Will one-third of his movable estate to his wife to "be hers forever;" to Deborah, his only unmarried daughter, one hundred pounds worth of "household goods and moveables" as a marriage-portion (his other six daughters having evidently received each a similar sum on marriage), and then divides all the rest of his movable estate between the seven daughters, alike.

The situations of the Lord estates were very fine. They stretched along the east side of Connecticut River for several miles toward the north and northeast, including a great variety of picturesque scenery as well as rich valleys and fertile hillsides.

Descendants of Thomas Lord kept a part of his property in the name, which in this generation was sold to Mr. Z. Stiles Ely of New York, a descendant of the first Thomas Lord, through his daughter Mrs. Stanton, who is also of the Hyde, Lee and Griswold blood, and whose large stone mansion stands on the top of "Lord's Hill," commanding wide stretches of sea- and land-views. The Tantomehege property of Lieut. Richard Lord was also retained by inheritance in the Lord name till within a few years. Now no longer in the name, it is still owned in the line of the blood, by Mr. Richard Sill Griswold and Mr. Henry Noyes, who occupy

## Lord

its farms. The views from this range of hills which slope to the River are very fine and extensive, looking north up the broad River, and following the River out into the Sound, including Saybrook and Long Island.

In 1682 Lieut. Richard Lord married Elizabeth eldest daughter of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde of Norwich, Conn. (see **Lee**).

Miss Caulkins says :

"In August 1660, on the Hyde home-lot in a newly erected habitation, standing upon the border of the wilderness, with a heavy forest growth in the rear, a new member, a welcome addition to the settlement, made her appearance. This was Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Jane Hyde—*the first child born of English parentage in Norwich*. We may imagine that this little God-gift was fostered with tender care, and regarded with peculiar interest and favor by the community, as a token of prosperous import—the herald of a new generation."<sup>55</sup>

Phoebe the second child of Samuel Hyde married the second Matthew Griswold (see **Griswold**).

In 1705, as "Mr. Richard Lord," he was appointed Justice of the Peace and Quorum; and again Judge and Justice in 1706, as "Richard Lord, Gent." and he held various appointments of responsibility and honor, from time to time, in the public service.<sup>56</sup> He was generally known, in later years, as Lieutenant Richard Lord; and the original commission of lieutenancy given him by Gov. Saltonstall in 1708 now lies before us. We copy it here for preservation as a curious document of the times :

"Gurdon Saltonstall Esq., Gouernor and Comander in Chief of her Majesties Colonie of Connecticutt in Newengland To Richard Lord, Gent., Greeting. Reposing Speciall trust and Confidence in your Loyaltie, Courage and good Conduct, I doe hereby constitute and appoint you to be Lieutenant—of a foot Company now Levied and Raised in the Countie of New London for her Majesties Service, and the

<sup>55</sup> History of Norwich. . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins, . . . n. p., 1866, p. 187.

<sup>56</sup> The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from . . . 1689 to . . . 1706 . . . By Charles J. Hoadly . . . Hartford, 1868, pp. 499, 532.

## Lord

Defence of her Majesties Subjects in the Countie of Hampshire in the Province of the Massachusets Bay, and for the Repelling of the Comon Enemy. You are therefore forthwith to take the Said Company of Souldiers into Your Care and Charge as their Lieutenant—Diligently and Carefully to discharge that trust, Exercising your Inferiour Officers and Souldiers in the use of their armes, according to the Rules and Discipline of Warre, and Comanding them to obey you as their Lieutenant—for her Majesties Service. And you are to Conduct and Lead forth your Said Company of Souldiers to pursue, Encounter, Repell, Kill, Slay and Destroy, by force of Armes, her Majesties Enemies, Either ffrench, Indians, or whatsoever that are in open Hostilitie against her Majesties Subiects, or that Shall Attempt or Enterprize the Destruction, Invasion, detriment, or hurt of any of them ; And you are to observe and follow all Such orders and Instructions as from time to time you Shall receive from me, or from other your Superior Officer, Pursuant to the trust hereby Reposed in you ; Given under my hand and Seal at armes—the twelfth day of August in the seventh year of her Majesties Reign, Annoq. Dom<sup>ni</sup> 1708."

"G. Saltonstall."

We have before us an original Deed, dated February 18, 1725-26, by which "Richard Lord Sen'r" conveyed to his "beloued and dutifull Son Richard Lord Jun'r . . . in Consideration of good will, Loue and affection . . . he being also my eldest son" . . . "the other half of all the seueral tracts and parcells of Lands, both upland and meadows, mentioned in the afore s<sup>d</sup> deed of gift,<sup>57</sup> as also the buildings and orchards on s<sup>d</sup> Lands . . . excepting y<sup>t</sup> fие acres of meadow on Calues Island" given by him and his son Richard to his son-in-law Peter Pierson—"y<sup>e</sup> bonderies and abuttments thereof are as foloweth: first tract of land is adjoyning to my dwelling House, known by the name of Tantomehege's hill," about 300 acres, "bounded west by the Cove, East by my brother Thomas Lord's Land, South by Tantomehege's brook, north by" . . . "likewise another parcill of Land which I

<sup>57</sup> By which he had conveyed to his son Richard, March 15, 1719-20, one-half of all his lands. In that or another deed he used this language with reference to his son: "for his affection to his loving and dutiful son . . . and in consideration of his faithfulness, obedience and loyalty." He also gave 300 acres of land to his son John (see below). The three deeds together conveyed over a thousand acres of land.

## Lord

purchased of my brothers William Lord and Samuel Omsted, lying south of Tantomehege's Brook," about 35 acres, "bounded west by the Coue, north by the highway, east by the Contery Rhoad, south by my Brother John Coul't land ; also another peice or tract of up-Land and meadow . . . Lying south of my brother John Coul't land, known by the name of the Rock pasture," about 15 acres . . . "allso one peice of meadow on an Island called Calues island" estimated to measure 25 acres . . . "Likewise an Island of meadow called Goose Island" . . . "together with all the Stone, Timber, wood, underwood, water and water courses, mines, mineralls, and all the priviledges and apperte-  
nancies."

The Deed is signed by Richard Lord Sen'r. with his own hand ; witnessed by Thomas Lord Jun'r., Samuel Marvin and Theophilus Lord;<sup>53</sup> and acknowledged before Moses Noyes as Justice of the Peace.

A few days before this Deed was executed, Lieut. Richard Lord made his Will as follows in abstract :

"Richard Lord's will dated Feb'y 7th, 1725. Witnesses : Richard Lord Jr., Theophilus Lord, Samuel Marvin ; Acknowledged before Moses Noyes, Justice of the Peace."

Provisions : One third of moveable estate to wife Elizabeth, to be hers forever. To two sons Richard and John five shillings each. They receive no more because they have already received their portions in land. To daughter Deborah one hundred pounds worth of household goods and moveables, to be paid by executors after decease, unless she marry while he lives, and he pays it to her himself, in which case, after his death, she shall receive an equal part with the rest of the sisters. To daughters Elizabeth wife of Isaac Waterus, and daughter Phebe, wife of Joseph Sill, twenty shillings each out of moveable estate. To two grandchildren Samuel and Elizabeth Ely, children of daughter Jane deceased, ten shillings apiece, when they come of age, out of moveable estate. To daughters Mary wife of Peter Pierson, Lydia wife of Mr. Renolds and Abigail wife of Stephen Lee, each twenty shillings. All the rest of moveable estate, after payment of wife's share, debts and legacies, to seven daughters

<sup>53</sup> Son of Thomas and Mary (Lee) Lord.

## Lord

Elizabeth, Phebe, Jane, Mary, Abigail and Deborah, in equal proportions—Daughter Jane's share to be divided between her children Samuel and Elizabeth Ely.

Richard Lord Jr. and wife Elizabeth appointed executors, John Coul and Samuel Marvin "prizors" of estate.<sup>59</sup>

He died August 20, 1727, at Lyme. His wife survived him, and died at Lyme, July 23, 1736. Their headstones are still standing in the Duck River Burying-ground of Lyme, with the following inscriptions upon them:

"Here lyeth interred the Body of Leut. Richard Lord, who deceased August the 20, 1727, Aged 80 years and 3 months."

"Here lieth y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mrs. Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> Remains of Leut. Richard Lord, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 22: <sup>60</sup> 1736, Aged 76 years."

They had nine children:

111 1. *Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> born October 28, 1683; who married, about 1700, Isaac Watrous, eldest son of Isaac Watrous and Sarah Pratt of Lyme, grandson of Jacob Waterhouse of a good English family intermarried with our Mitchells (see **Mitchell**).

112 2. *Phoebe*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1686; who married, in 1705, Joseph Sill, eldest son of Capt. Joseph Sill and his second wife, Mrs. Sarah (Clark) Marvin, widow of Lieut. Reinold Marvin of Lyme (see **Marvin**). She died at the age of eighty-five.

113 3. *Jane*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1688; who married Samuel Ely, son of Richard Ely and Mary Marvin (see **Marvin**), and grandson of Mr. Richard Ely the first of Lyme, an English "Gentleman" and original settler. They settled at Saybrook.

114 4. *Richard*<sup>4</sup> (see below).

<sup>59</sup> Lyme Records mention a deed of sale from William Lord of Lyme (son of William of Saybrook) to Richard Lord "for a valuable sum in hand received from my brother Richard Lord of the same town."

<sup>60</sup> The date on the monument differs by a day from that of the church-record, which we have followed above.

## Lord

115      5. *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1692; who married, September 20, 1716, Peter Pearson (or Pierson) of Lyme, son of Samuel Pearson of Newbury, Mass., and his second wife Dorcas Johnson. She died at the age of forty-five.

116      6. *Lydia*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1694; who married, December 6, 1720, "Mr." John Reynolds of Norwich, Conn., son of Joseph Reynolds and Sarah Edgerton of Norwich.

117      Miss Caulkins says she was "an admirable Christian woman who lived to the age of ninety-two . . . She died July 16, 1786. The tablet to her memory bears an inscription . . . that reveals the whole excellence of her character . . . 'Here lies a Lover of Truth.'"<sup>61</sup>

118      7. *Deborah*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1698; who married, December 23, 1729, Capt. Nathan Jewett, son of Joseph Jewett and Mary Hibbert of Rowley, Mass. They settled in North Lyme. She died at the age of seventy-nine.

119      8. *Abigail*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1700; who married, December 24, 1719, Col. Stephen Lee, her mother's first cousin, son of Thomas Lee the first of Lyme and his wife Mary DeWolf. All those Griswolds of the Giant's Neck branch who descend from Elizabeth Lee, the second wife of Rev. George Griswold, are of Lord blood, through this Abigail daughter of Lieut. Richard Lord, who married Stephen Lee (see **Lee** and **Griswold**).

120      9. *John*,<sup>4</sup> born about 1703; who married, November 12, 1734, Hannah Rogers (b. 1712, d. 1762), daughter of Lieut. Joseph Rogers and Sarah his wife of Milford, Conn. His father (Lieut. Richard Lord) gave him "three hundred acres of land on Eight-Mile River at the valley in North Lyme,"<sup>62</sup> where he died at the age of seventy-two. Their children were: (1.) *Anne*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1736; who married Zebulon Butler, afterwards Colonel, and distinguished in the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars, especially in the battle of Wyoming; (2.) *Sarah*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1738; who married —— Wood; (3.) *John*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1740; who married Sarah Way; (4.) *Deborah*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1742; who died in infancy; (5.) *Deborah*,<sup>5</sup> born

121

122

123-24

<sup>61</sup> Caulkins's *Norwich*, *ut supra*, p. 195.

<sup>62</sup> Hyde *Genealogy*. . . . By R. H. Walworth . . . Albany, 1864 (one volume in two), i. 45.

## Lord

125

126

127

128

in 1744; who died in infancy; (6.) *Lucy*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1749; who married Capt. John Way; (7.) *Hannah*,<sup>5</sup> who married Daniel King, and was the mother of the late Hon. Thomas Butler<sup>6</sup> King, M. C., of Georgia; (8.) *Andrew Palmer*,<sup>5</sup> born in 1755. John (119) Lord married, secondly, after 1762, Sarah ——; and had a son, *Samuel*.<sup>6</sup> The only child who could have left descendants in Lyme was Samuel, and we can find no trace of his family in the Lyme records.<sup>63</sup>

The eldest son of Richard and Elizabeth (Hyde) Lord was:

RICHARD (114), born in 1690; of Lyme, Conn.; known as Judge Richard Lord, "an eminent example of Piety and Public Spirit."

Judge Richard Lord occupied a position of much quiet dignity and importance. He was easy in fortune both in his own right and in the inheritance of his wife,<sup>64</sup> of a good family, and connected with many of the best families in the State on his own side. He married, in 1720, Elizabeth daughter of Judge Nathaniel Lynde<sup>65</sup> a son of Judge Simon Lynde of

<sup>63</sup> Our authority for this statement in regard to the family of John son of Lieut. Richard Lord is an article in the "Evening Transcript" of Boston for October 4, 1886, by Mr. James F. King, a grandson of Daniel and Hannah (Lord) King, in reply to a query by Mr. H. D. Lord of Boston; together with a letter from Mr. H. D. Lord himself to us of October, 1886—both sources of information supplementing the imperfect statements of Walworth—Hyde Genealogy, *ut supra*, i. 45-46.

<sup>64</sup> We have not been able to find the Inventory of his property. It is supposed to have been destroyed when the British burned New London.

<sup>65</sup> The property of Nathaniel Lynde was appraised in 1730 at £9,430.3.4., of which the valuation of the silver-plate was over £200 at the low rate of appraisal of those days. Most of these pieces are lost to sight and even to tradition, and this is even more remarkably the case in regard to the "pearl necklace £40, and Diamond Lockett £25," which stand in the Inventory only to tantalize the descendants whose eyes fall upon it, the writer having been perhaps the first in several generations to read it. Yet many rich Lynde and Willoughby relics, and traditions of others, came down in the family of Judge Lynde's daughter Sarah, and his granddaughter Elizabeth Griswold, who both married into the Raymond family of Montville. The family of his daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Eliot inherited rich family-pieces, some of which can now be traced. Of course her daughter Mrs. Ann McCurdy had her full share of these treasures, but, while several diamond rings are heard of, and elegant pieces of silver either exist now, or are known to have been melted, there are none which can now be identified as having belonged to the earlier generations.

Boston (see **Digby-Lynde**). She received her name from the mother of the latter, who was Elizabeth Digby, of the high English family of that name (see **Digby**). Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord was a niece of Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde and a cousin of the second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde of Boston and Salem, Mass.

In the diary of the first Chief Justice Lynde, September 21, 1720, on his way from New London to visit his brother Nathaniel, he writes: "Thence to Saybrook ferry, visiting cousin Betty" (niece Elizabeth). As his niece had been married only the July before, this was his first visit to her new home. He lived twenty-five years after this, and, from the fondness that he showed for his brother Nathaniel and his family, there is little doubt that they and their children visited him and his son the second Chief Justice in their Massachusetts homes.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord's mother was Susannah only daughter of Dep.-Gov. Francis Willoughby, a wealthy gentleman of Charlestown, Mass., of another high English family (see **Willoughby**). Her mother was Margaret (Locke) Taylor, who received a large property from her previous husband, Daniel Taylor Esq. of London.

Judge Lord was a prominent and useful man, not only in his own town but in the Councils of the State. Beginning in 1729, as "Mr. Richard Lord," he was for several years Deputy from Lyme to the General Court. In 1731 he was made one of the Justices of the Peace in New London County, an office then held by the foremost men; and in 1740 there was given him the added honor of the position of "Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum," the latter a Court subsequently known as the Court of Common Pleas, or County Court, which was then an office of much distinction, and was so still when Judge McCurdy came to the bar. To these offices he was re-appointed during most of his active years. Among the Deputies from Lyme Judge Lord's name, in different years, was associated with those of Capt. John Coul, Mr. John Lee and Mr. Stephen Lee, his uncle by marriage and cousins. Among the Justices of the Peace for New London County, appointed with him from time to time,

## Lord

were Mr. John Griswold and the second Mr. Thomas Lee, also his cousins. John Griswold Esq. was appointed with him as Justice of the Peace and Judge of the Quorum. Afterwards Capt. Matthew Griswold, his son, later the Governor of the State, was appointed with Judge Lord. All these were our ancestors, or members of our families.

We infer that, like his famous great uncle Capt. Richard Lord of Hartford, he also "in composing Paroxysmes was Cheife," for we read of several instances in which he was chosen by the Governor and Assembly, either singly or together with others, to decide between disagreeing parties, and to select places for "Meeting-houses," a duty requiring no small amount of tact, good sense, fair-mindedness, good temper, patience and firmness. At one time "Richard Lord of Lyme, Jabez Huntington and Ebenezer Bacchus of Norwich Esqrs," were appointed a committee to examine into the case of a gentleman of family and fortune who was accused of secreting property. Upon a Memorial from the Second Church of Hartford (now called the South Church), in 1752, praying that a committee might be appointed to select "another place more accommodable," it was resolved by the Assembly that Richard Lord, Timothy Stone and Jonathan Huntington Esqrs. be appointed. They accordingly selected "a place for said meeting-house on the highway in said Society, a little northward of the house of Joseph Buckingham," and set stakes for the corners; and the Assembly resolved "that the house shall range according to the course of said stakes."

Judge Lord was his own lawyer, and his legal accuracy, style and spelling show a superior education for the time. We have long had in our possession the original Deed, signed by himself and wife, with a wax seal, by which, in 1761, they conveyed to Mr. William Lynde, Gentleman, of the town of Saybrook, his wife's forty acres of land in that town, for the consideration of £390. Much of the wax of the seal is gone, and it looks so broken that we never thought to examine it until the time of this present writing. Now, under the microscope, we find distinctly impressed one of the "pheons" of the Lord *alias* Laward arms.

This shows that Judge Richard Lord of the fourth generation in this country used the arms of his great grandfather Thomas Lord of Hartford. As the settler William Lord of Saybrook was the only surviving son of Mrs. Dorothy Lord, and her chief executor, he would naturally take his father's seal, which would as naturally go to Richard, William's favorite son, and so to Richard's son of the same name.

We receive the impression from family traditions that Judge Lord, in his private relations, was a kind, genial man, affectionate in his family, and inclined to pleasantry.

He had a large household, with many slaves, and was fond of making handsome gifts. He is said to have given a silver tankard to each of the daughters of one of his Griswold cousins, by Hyde descent, on her marriage. There are also several silver tankards still in the family which were gifts of his to his granddaughters, and other pieces of silver bearing his initials and those of his wife, as well as some pieces which came from the Lyndes.<sup>66</sup> There are also still preserved rich pieces of mahogany furniture with which he supplied his daughters on their marriages (see **Willoughby**).

An original Deed of sale of three negro slaves by Judge Richard Lord, in his own fair handwriting, reads as follows :

“Know all Men By These presents That I Richard Lord of Lyme in y<sup>e</sup> County of New: London and Colony of Connecticut in New England, for the Consideration of One Hundred and Eighty pounds Curr<sup>t</sup> Money to me in hand paid before y<sup>e</sup> Ensealing and Delivery hereof, to my full Content and Satisfaction, by John Bulkley of

<sup>66</sup> One of the tankards is in the possession of Miss Clarine Van Bergen Matson, whose father Stephen Matson was a grandson of Stephen Johnson and his wife Ann Lord, to whom the silver piece was given. Miss Matson writes: “The tankard has on the bottom the inscription ‘The Gift of Richard Lord Esq. to his Grand Daughter Ann Lord,’ on the handle ‘R. E. L.’ and on the side stamped ‘J. Gardner,’ the maker’s name. That Judge Lord and his wife had used this tankard themselves is shown by their initials on the handle.

The writer has a large table-spoon, with an almost round bowl, bearing the initials R. E. L., which came from Judge Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord, but may have formerly belonged to Lieut. Richard Lord and his wife Elizabeth.

## Lord

Colchester in y<sup>e</sup> County of Hartford and Colony Abovs<sup>d</sup> Have Bargained, Sett Over and Delivered, and Do, together with y<sup>e</sup> delivery of these presents, Bargain, Sell, Sett Over and Deliver in Open markett, according to the due form of the Law in that Case. Provided, That is to say, One Negro Man aged about Twenty and Nine years, named Oxford, One Molatto Woman aged about Twenty and Nine Years, named Temperance, and one Molatto boy, child of the afors<sup>d</sup> Temperance, about Seven months, named Joell, all sound and in good health to y<sup>e</sup> best of my knowledge, and I Do by these presents for my Self, my heirs, Exce<sup>r</sup> and Admi<sup>r</sup>s, Covenant With y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jolin Bulkley, his heirs and assigns, That I have good Right, full power and Lawfull authority to Sell said Man, Woman and Child, as Servants, during the Term of their naturall Lives, and Do hereby bind and Oblige my Self and my heirs, forever, to Warrant and Defend them as Slaves, or Servants, for life, unto the Said Jn<sup>o</sup> Bulkley, his heirs and assigns, against all Claims whatsoever, or Endeavours of s<sup>d</sup> Slaves to free themselves, and in Confirmation of w<sup>t</sup> is above written, I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seal this 27<sup>th</sup> Day of Aug<sup>t</sup> anno Dom. 1735.

“Richard Lord.”<sup>67</sup>

“Signed, Sealed and Delivered

In presence of us

“Thomas Clark,

Charles Bulkley.”

His epitaph in the Duck River Burying-ground of Lyme records :

“This Monument Sacred to the Memory of Richard Lord Esq., who in Life was an eminent Example of Piety and Public Spirit, and, after sustaining the offices of Dea<sup>n</sup>, Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Peace and Judge of the Qu<sup>o</sup>rum, for many years, departed this Life in peace Aug<sup>st</sup> 26, A. D. 1776, aged 86 years.”

The Lords seem to have been, as a family, peaceable and moral. In the town-records we do not find them to have been engaged in the petty lawsuits which were so common in the early generations. They inherited large estates, and seem to have lived contentedly upon them, happy in their families, devoted to them, and hospitable to their friends.

<sup>67</sup> It is said that, in early times, cargoes of negro slaves were brought up the Connecticut River, and sold out from place to place.

## Lord

Mrs. Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord survived her husband between one and two years, and was buried at Lyme by the side of her husband, where her headstone appears with this inscription :

"In Memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Lord, wife of the late Richard Lord Esq., who departed this Life June 22<sup>d</sup>, A. D. 1778, In the 83<sup>d</sup> year of her Age."

The Will of Judge Richard Lord reads as follows :

"To all Christian People to Whome these Presence Shall Come : Know ye that I Richard Lord of the Town of Lyme in New London County in the Colony of Connecticut in New England, Being greatly advanced in age and Expecting Soon to Be Called out of this World into the Eternal World, and Being Mindfull to Settle the Temporal Estate the most High has given me, Do therefore Make the my Last Will and Testament in Manner following :—Imprimis, I give and Bequeath to my Loveing Wife Elizabeth One third Part of my Real Estate for Life, and one third part of Personal Estate at her Absolute disposal. I also Give to my s<sup>d</sup> Wife one Large Folio Bible, and three Silver Porringers, and two Silver Spoons, One Silver Cann. My Will is that my Wife Elizabeth have the Use of one half of my Dwelling House During her Life, (viz.) the South End thereof. Item, I Give and Bequeath to my son Enoch Lord the Lands and Meadow which I Shall Expressly Mention For him Herafter. Wheras I have given to him, s<sup>d</sup> Enoch, by Deed, one Quarter of my lot of Land Lying North of the Brook Antiantly Called Tantom Mohegs Brook, the Lot on Which My Dlelling House Stands, the Whole that is Bounded Sotherly on S<sup>d</sup> Brook Easterly On Marvin Lord's land and on Joseph Lord's Land, and on Benjamin Lord's Land, and on Abraham Perkins's and on Decon Ely's Land, Northerly partly on S<sup>d</sup> Elys Land, and Westerly on the Highway leading Down to the Head of the Cove, then westerly by s<sup>d</sup> Cove to the Mouth of S<sup>d</sup> Brook, and whereas S<sup>d</sup> Enoch has by Deed one Quarter of s<sup>d</sup> Tract of Land, I now Give to him, s<sup>d</sup> Enoch, And his Heirs for Ever, the One half of the Remaining three Quarters, in fee Simple for Ever, and the other half of S<sup>d</sup> three Quarters I give and Bequeath to my Grandson Richard Lord, in fee simple, the Above Mentioned Equally to my son Enoch and his son Richard, Including all my sunken Marsh on the West side thereof in s<sup>d</sup> Cove. I also Give to Enoch Lord one Half of My Island called Goos Island, and to s<sup>d</sup> Enoch one Quarter of My Meadow on Calves Island, all in fee simple for Ever. Item, I Give and Bequeath to my Grandson Richard Lord all My Lands on the South side of s<sup>d</sup> Brook, on which my Barn stands, s<sup>d</sup> Lot is Bounded Northerly By the Highway, Easterly by

## Lord

the Country Rode, Southerly by John Colt's Land, Westerly by the cove, Includeing the Pasture Called the Rock Pasture. I also Give and Bequeath to s<sup>d</sup> Grandson Richard Lord one Half of Afores<sup>d</sup> Iland called Goos Iland, and one Quarter of my Meadow on Caves Iland, to him and his Heirs for Ever. I also Give to my Grandson Richard Lord one Half of that Lot of land that I and my son Enoch purchased of Sile, Lying on the Easterly side of Grassy Hill, Joining Northerly on Mathew Dor's Land, Westerly on the Highway and on Sile's Land, Southerly on Mr. Gillit's Land, Easterly on Land Belonging to my Son Enoch, and on Land Belonging to Benjamin Marvin's Heirs, and partly on s<sup>d</sup> Dor's Land. Item, I Give to My son Lynde Lord one Half of my Meadow on Calves Iland, and also my Half of the Land that I and my son purchased of William Huntly, Bounded as by s<sup>d</sup> Deed from s<sup>d</sup> Huntly may appear. my will Further is that, after my Just Debts and funelal Expences be paid, the Rest of My Personal Estate be Equally divided to my three Daugters (viz.): Susannah Lothrop, Anny<sup>68</sup> McCurdy and Elizabeth Eliot, all Excepting one silver Tea pot to my Daugter Eliot, Eclusive of the Rest of her Share. I also Give to my three Daughters one Lot of Land at a place called Custard Hill,<sup>69</sup> by Estimation Two Hundred acers, Equally to Each of them, also One Other Lot as on the west side of Grassey Hill. I Give and Bequeath to my Two Daughters (viz.): Susann Lothrop and Ann McCurdy, to be Equally Divided to them both, S<sup>d</sup> Lot is Bounded on the East Side on the Highway and on Sile's Land, on the south on Jonathan Gillit's Land, on the west on the land I and my son Enoch [bought] of s<sup>d</sup> Huntly, and Northerly on the Land Belonging to the Heirs of Adonijah Marvin, Being by Estimation Sixty and five Acers. I also give and Bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Eliot one Lot of Land by Estimation Twenty five Acers and A half, and is Bounded on the East by the Highway, on the South by Benjamin Lord's and Joseph Lord's Lande, and on the West on Deacon Ely's Land, on the North West on Abraham Perkins's Land. and I Do hereby Appoint my wife Elizabeth and Enoch to be Executors to this my Last will, and for the Confermaton thereof I Do hereto set my hand this 12th Day of July A.D. 1776. Signed, Sealed, published and Deliverd "

“In Presence of  
Marvin Lord,  
Sarah Wait,  
Ruth Ransom      her  
                    x  
                    mark.”

“Richard Lord.”

<sup>68</sup> In this pet name of “Anny” we notice a confirmation of the story, in the McCurdy family, of the marriage outfit of this daughter (see *MacCurdy*).

<sup>69</sup> This hill, still called by the same name, is now owned by Anne Lord McCurdy's grandson Judge McCurdy.

## Lord

Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord had seven children :

129 1. *Richard*,<sup>5</sup> born April 17, 1722; who died September 3, 1742, unmarried. Of this young man, the eldest son, who grew to manhood, we know nothing. His death broke the succession of the name of Richard, which has been repeated in every generation, in some one line of the family, to the present time.

130 2. *Susannah*,<sup>6</sup> born January 16, 1724; who married, January 23, 1746, Elijah Lathrop of Norwich, Conn. Elijah Lathrop was a descendant of Rev. John Lothrop, the first minister in Scituate, Mass. He was "born in Norwich, Conn., September 4, 1720 . . . They lived in Norwich, where he soon took rank among the most enterprising business men of the town. He and his wife were interred in the Chelsea burying-lot. Their grandson John, in 1835, set new stones to their graves, to preserve the records on the older and ruder stones. They give us the date of his death, March 13, 1814, aged 93 years; and hers, February 3, 1808, aged 85 years."

Their children were :

131 (1.) *Elijah*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, October 20, 1747; who married, April 27, 1774, Dorcas Kibbe of Enfield, Conn., and settled in Norwich.

132 (2.) *Hannah*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, September 5, 1749; who married Benadam son of William and Martha (Wheeler) Williams, who was born March 21, 1747.

133 (3.) *Anna*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, July 13, 1751.

134 (4.) *Eunice*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, September 13, 1753; who married, December 18, 1772, Rev. Thomas Brockway of Columbia, Conn., who was born in Lyme, Conn., in 1744, and graduated at Yale in 1768.

135 Of this marriage were born : 1. *Diodate*<sup>7</sup> (so named for the brilliant young minister Rev. Diodate Johnson (see **Johnson** and **Diodati**), born in Columbia, December 26, 1776; graduated at Yale in 1797, and settled as Pastor in Ellington, Conn., where he married Moranda Hall, October 29, 1799, by whom he had seven children; of whom *John Hall*<sup>8</sup> "graduated at Yale in 1820, and was a prominent citizen of the State,

## Lord

137 which he represented in the National Congress from 1839 to 1843." Judge McCurdy remembers him as the principal lawyer of Tolland County, a man of ability and great wit; 2. *Maria*,<sup>7</sup> born July 23, 1796; who married Silas Gates Strong, son of Dea. Ezra and Nancy (Gates) Strong of Hanover, N. Y.

138 (5.) *Jerusha*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, February 7, 1756.

139 (6.) *Nancy*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich; who married Judge Nathaniel Niles, a son of Judge Samuel Niles of South Kingston, R. I., where he was born April 3, 1741. This name is not on the Norwich records.

140 (7.) *Simon*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, February 24, 1760; who married, first, December 19, 1782, Mary daughter of Prosper and Keturah (Cheeseboro) Wetmore of Norwich, where she was born March 16, 1761, and where she died November 29, 1802. He married, secondly, Amelia daughter of —— Green and widow of —— Davis.

141 (8.) *Lynde*,<sup>6</sup> born in 1762, as we learn from his gravestone in the Chelsea burying-ground; who married, first, in Norwich, October 9, 1783, Abigail daughter of Elijah and Abigail Adgate, who died January 4, 1788, aged twenty-seven years. He married, secondly, May 4, 1795, Polly daughter of —— L'Hommedieu, father of William and Giles. He died February 5, 1827, and was buried in the East Chelsea lot.

142 (9.) *Gurdon*,<sup>6</sup> born in Norwich, September 10, 1763; who married, December 22, 1796, Jemima Pember.

143 144 Of Lynde's children, *John*,<sup>7</sup> who married: first, Nancy Moore; and secondly, Eunice Bacon, was the only one who left descendants. They are given in our **Pedigree of Lord**. His son "Frederick Moore,<sup>8</sup> born May 24, 1822, graduated at Yale in 1843. He pursued the study of law at the Harvard Law School, and in the offices of Hon. John A. Rockwell of Norwich, and Judge Henry M. Waite of Lyme, and was admitted to the bar in New London County in 1846. He commenced the practice of law in Norwich, his native city, and in 1853 removed to Chicago, Illinois."

## Lord

He was a faithful student and a good lawyer, but broke down early, and died at the age of thirty-seven, unmarried. He was very refined and graceful, pleasing in character and manners, and inherited, like his father, a large share of the Lynde beauty of features and coloring.<sup>71</sup>

The third child of Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord was :

145      3. *Enoch*<sup>5</sup> (see below).  
146      4. *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup> born November 14, 1727; who died April 23, 1731.  
147      5. *Ann*<sup>5</sup> born December 22, 1729; who married, January 16, 1752, John McCurdy (see **MacCurdy**).

With regard to her Lord relics, after her eldest son and four daughters had had their portions and "setting out" during the boyhood of the youngest son, not many articles would be expected to remain in her house for Richard the youngest child. The only articles which can now be identified as coming from the Lords, are a large, spacious, solid mahogany piece with drawers below, and, above, shelves enclosed with doors; also a large, very handsome drop-leaf, dark, solid mahogany table with claw-foot legs. These two pieces are known to have belonged to Ann (Lord) McCurdy's outfit. Other handsome pieces of furniture and silver in the old Lyme homestead were hers, but they may have been bought after marriage. Much of her own family silver was melted with the rest for her granddaughter's tea-set about 1822 (see **MacCurdy**).

148      6. *Lynde*<sup>5</sup> born February 2, 1733; who married, July 7, 1757, his second cousin Lois daughter of General Elisha Sheldon; and died June 15, 1801. He settled in Litchfield, Conn., and was High Sheriff of Litchfield County for twenty-nine years, succeeding, in that office, Mr. Oliver Wolcott (afterwards Governor); and was the largest landholder there, but lost most of his property through the default of a subordinate officer for whom he was responsible. The fine house he built and resided in there is

<sup>71</sup> From a Genealogical Memoir of the Lo-Lathrop Family in this country, embracing the descendants as far as known . . . . By Rev. E. B. Huntington . . . . Ridgefield, Conn., 1884. pp. 77, 107, 151, 229.

## Lord

149-50 well preserved, but is no longer in his family. His name is still honored in Litchfield, and his family continues to be represented there by his great grandchildren Mr. Augustus A.<sup>8</sup> Lord and his sister Miss Frances M.<sup>8</sup> Lord.

Miss Lord writes to us as follows (December 7, 1888):

151 "In answer to your questions in regard to the 'personal appearance of High Sheriff Lord,' I can tell you but little, my father and aunt Frances<sup>[7]</sup> (Mrs. Mayo) were the only ones of his grandchildren that resembled him; they were what is called stocky—I should say my father was about 5 feet 7 inches in height. On the stone in the West Cemetery marking the Sheriff's grave (written by Hon. John Allen) one reads: 'He was twenty-nine years Sheriff of the County of Litchfield, and discharged the duties of that High Office with great ability and integrity. Upright and Exemplary in Life His Memory is blessed of the Just.'

152-53 "All the family were fair in complexion, with gray or blue eyes, except my uncle George<sup>[7]</sup> who had dark, laughing eyes. Aunt Pierpont (Mary<sup>[7]</sup> Lord) was a very fine-looking person. Mr. John Neal in writing of her said that she was a 'Lady to the Manor born.' My aunt Mrs. Snelling (Abby<sup>[7]</sup> Lord) was a blonde beauty; uncle Henry<sup>[7]</sup> was called a handsome man; uncle Joseph<sup>[7]</sup> a fine looking man—all of them gentlemen and ladies of the old-school manners. Cousin Pierpont<sup>[8]</sup> Lord has, I think, the miniature of grandfather Lord (Lynde Jr.), if I remember right. He had brown hair and blue eyes; he was tall and slender."

About Lord relics Miss Lord writes (October 30, 1888):

"The silver tankards and porringers were given to aunt Pierpont when she was married, and uncle sold them in Philadelphia and bought the tea-set which I showed you. . . . We have only a bureau and looking-glass that were Sheriff Lord's."

Of his Lord relics, Mr. John Pierpont (157) Lord, a great grandson of Sheriff Lord, writes:

"I have an old mahogany chair said to be 110 or 115 years old, and a long, single barrelled gun, made before the revolutionary war. On the stock of the gun is a silver plate marked 'Loord,' which, I was told, was made by a man who considered spelling the name *Lord* was sacrilege."

Rev. John Pierpont, the well known Unitarian clergyman and poet, married a granddaughter of Lynde and Lois (Sheldon) Lord; and had a

## Lord

158 daughter Juliet<sup>8</sup> who married Junius S. Morgan, the eminent banker.  
159 J. Pierpont<sup>9</sup> Morgan, who now represents the banking-firm of Morgan  
& Co. in New York, is a son of the latter.<sup>72</sup>

160 Lynde and Lois (Sheldon) Lord had three children :  
161 (1.) *Lynde*,<sup>6</sup> born in 1761 ; who died in infancy.  
162 (2.) *Lynde*<sup>6</sup> 2d (see below).  
(3.) *Rufus*,<sup>8</sup> born in 1765 ; who died the same year.

Lynde (161) Lord Esq. was born in Litchfield, October 21, 1762 ; was graduated at Yale in 1783 ; a lawyer and Deputy Sheriff under his father ; and married, January 13, 1786, Mary Lyman (b. 1764), daughter of Joseph Lyman of Northampton and Mary Sheldon his wife. Mr. and Mrs. Lynde Lord were second cousins, their mothers being both Sheldons. They had nine children, from whom have come numerous descents, which are set forth in our **Pedigree of Lord**.

163 The seventh child of Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord was :  
7. *Elizabeth*,<sup>5</sup> born November 9, 1735 ; who married, April 17, 1760, Jared Eliot Jr., son of Rev. Jared Eliot, minister of Killingworth, now Clinton, Conn. (great grandson of Rev. John Eliot, "the Apostle," of Mabel Harlakenden descent), his second wife,<sup>73</sup> and died November 5, 1820.

Some of the articles inherited from Mrs. Elizabeth (Lord) Eliot were shown at a meeting of the Eliot family in Guilford in 1875 ; some were described to us by Mr. Richard Lord Selden of LeRoy, and by others. Among them is a very antique two-quart silver bowl, "a loving cup," so called because it was passed around in the company, marked "R. E. L." the initials of Elizabeth Lord's parents and grandparents ; but, from its very antique appearance and its two handles, we may

<sup>72</sup> See Hyde Genealogy, *ut supra*, i. 299-300.

<sup>73</sup> Hyde Genealogy, *ut supra*, i. 161-62.

easily suppose that it was "my Siluer drinking-Bowle" given by Mrs. Dorothy Lord to her son William, father of the first Richard, above referred to. There are still in this branch of the family two silver porringer, and several large and small spoons, with the same mark, though much has been melted. Mrs. Elizabeth Eliot gave each of her daughters a silver porringer, but no memory remains of the "silver Teapot" given her by her father Judge Lord in his Will. Mr. John A.<sup>8</sup> Stanton of Clinton, Conn., her great grandson, writes:

"Elizabeth Lord received a large, generous, and, for the time, elegant outfit. The only piece of silver in my possession is a pepper-box. I recollect a small silver creamer, flat nose, round bottom, standing on four legs with claw feet, clasping globes, marked, in Roman letters across the handles, 'R. E. L.'"

Mr. Stanton does not know what became of that, or of a silver "tankard" that he used to hear of "as of special merit." Several articles of furniture that have descended from Mrs. Eliot are at his house and have been seen by the writer—a very handsome and remarkably solid, very dark mahogany circular table with drop leaves, a mirror, dressing tables, etc., with some large "old blue Nanking china" of the oldest willow-pattern, corners square. The writer has one of the same set of platters, and a polychrome "china" tea-caddy, which she obtained from this branch of the family. Among the curiosities of the Eliot meeting were "Elizabeth Lord's wedding slippers of white satin embroidered in colors, high heels," with this card pasted in: "Made by John Hose & Son at the Rose in Cheapside, near Milk street, London." Mrs. Statira (Gates) Huntington of Haddam, Conn., has a set of very large and handsome mahogany chairs, and several rich old polychrome "china" plates, which came from the same great grandmother.

Capt. Enoch (145) Lord, born at Lyme, December 15, 1725, the third child and second son of Judge Richard Lord, married, March 31, 1749,

Hepzibah daughter of Joseph and Jane (Lay) Marvin; and died February 16, 1814.

Hepzibah Marvin's father was a son of John Marvin (b. 1664-65), by Sarah daughter of Henry and Mary Graham of Hartford, Conn., who was the eldest son of Lieut. Reinold Marvin (b. about 1634), "a large landholder and a prominent man in the town" of Lyme, which "he represented in the General Court in 1670, and from 1672 to 1676," when he died; and Lieut. Reinold Marvin was the only son of Reginald Marvin, one of the original settlers and land-proprietors of Hartford, who removed to Farmington, Conn., and afterwards to Lyme, where he died in 1662 (see **Marvin**). Her mother was Jane Lay, daughter of John of the second generation by his second wife Johanna (see **Notes on Pedigree of Lay**).

Her parents had several children who died young; she, the only survivor was idolized.<sup>14</sup> Such indulgence as she had received she gave to her children. Traditions do not represent her as a woman of much force or ambition.

Capt. Enoch Lord received his appointment as Captain in the 3d Regiment of the Colony in 1769. According to the testimony of one of his grandchildren,<sup>15</sup> whose mother, herself a Griffin, and a woman of fine powers and education, had described him, he was a man of strong mind, and more than common information, very conversant with Bible-history and ecclesiastical matters, though quiet and unobtrusive. He was noted for his constant attendance on public worship, no storm keeping him at home, though he lived five miles from the meeting-house; he was remembered by his grandchildren in his quaint costume, consisting of a three-cornered hat and a wig, a sky-blue overcoat with many capes, and small-clothes, in which he bestrode an old mare, often followed by her colt.

The wife of Capt. Enoch Lord inherited from her father several

<sup>14</sup> Her great granddaughter Mrs. Ellen (Noyes) Chadwick has her very rich gold color satin christening-blanket sent for from London.

<sup>15</sup> The late Miss Harriet Lord of Lyme.

## Lord

Marvin farms, beside much other land, and Lay land, probably, from her mother, all which, together with Lord land, when divided among their children, gave a large farm to each of their sons, and other tracts to each of their daughters. On these farms all but one of the sons "settled down," living in comfort, bringing up their families, and hospitably entertaining their relatives and friends, with little care for ambitious efforts.

But in all the later generations the great estates of the forefathers had been divided and sub-divided; much had been taken from the soil, and little returned, and most of these brothers left small portions to their many children.

The children of Capt. Enoch and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord were :

165

i. RICHARD,<sup>6</sup> born September 15, 1752; who married, December 9, 1790, Ann daughter of Capt. William Mitchell of Chester, Conn., born February 24, 1766 (see **Mitchell**); and died July 29, 1818. She died May 16, 1826, of a sudden attack of pleurisy. He was a fine looking man, genial in disposition, hospitable and generous; the fortune of his wife, who was for the time a great heiress, added to his own inheritance, giving as much freedom to his natural bent as was consistent with the Scotch carefulness of his wife. He served in the Revolutionary Army. He was one of the favorite Richards of the family, and his grandfather Judge Richard Lord made him a large special bequest. He owned a part of the old Tantomehege farm, and built his house on the bank of the Connecticut River, in a sheltered situation, with fine views in front and a good farm around it.

For many years he recorded remarkable events and unusual atmospheric changes and appearances.

There are life-size portraits (of which the writer has small copies), by Martin, a pastel-artist, now in possession of Dr. Robert McCurdy Lord their eldest grandson, in Kansas City, representing Mr. and Mrs. Richard Lord, he then aged about fifty-five, she about forty. They are in the dress

of the first years of this century. Mr. Lord, then aged about fifty-five, is in a blue coat with a high, rolling velvet collar and large bright buttons, shirt-ruffles hanging over the lappels of his coat, a white cambric neckerchief in heavy folds with a large, carefully tied bow. His powdered hair is pushed up from his face, rolled back over a wig which is curled on the sides, and tied in the middle in a queue. He has blue eyes, fair skin and a double chin. The nose is straight, and the features good.

Mrs. Lord wears a full, short-waisted red and black changeable silk, cut somewhat high on the shoulders, low in front, edged around the neck with rather wide plaited lace, and filled in above with muslin ruffles, trimmed with lace, worn high in the throat. She has a ribbon-belt, with bow and ends. Her elaborate cap, built up high with muslin and lace-ruffles, has deep plaited lace with lappets falling to the shoulders behind. Her curls peep out from under the sides of the lace-border. Her face is delicate and sensitive, with large dark gray eyes and fine dark arched eyebrows. The forehead seems broad and full, the nose is good, the upper lip rather long, the mouth small and refined, the chin well shaped. The whole expression is sweet yet firm.

Mr. Lord and his family kept up affectionate relations with his wife's father Capt. Mitchell, and with her brother John and his family in Chester. In "My Mother" Rev. John Mitchell writes: "We loved our aunt, she was a generous woman . . . and we loved our cousins, they were pleasant children." Though living happily in the Lord family the greater part of her life, Mrs. Ann (Mitchell) Lord was so thoroughly a representative of the Mitchell traits of character that we have most fully mentioned her in our monograph on that family. We will only add here that a confiding affection existed between her and her young son-in-law Mr. McCurdy; and that to this day he speaks of her with much esteem as a grave and quiet woman, yet with a sense of humor and enjoyment of it, with much dignity of character, excellent judgment and unusual good sense. She was devoted to his child, her granddaughter, who was two and a half years old when she died. Six months before her death there came

## Lord

the sudden news of the death of John her youngest son at the South. When Mr. and Mrs. McCurdy told her, as gently as possible, the painful news, without a sound she fainted and fell to the floor, so strong were the emotions of her controlled nature. Her grief was supposed to have shortened her life.

Their children were :

166 1. *William Mitchell*,<sup>7</sup> born November 9, 1791; who died at Chester, Conn., March 28, 1864, unmarried. He was an excellent business-man, engaged in many enterprises, but, owing to changes in values and other circumstances over which he had no control, he was unsuccessful. He spent the rest of his life on a fine farm in Chester, inherited from his grandfather Mitchell, and occupied his house. Living in retirement, making little effort, he occupied himself with many ingenious inventions and reading, having a taste for scientific as well as general literature.

167 2. *Richard Lynde*,<sup>7</sup> born December 5, 1793; who married, January 31, 1837, his first cousin Esther Ann daughter of Enoch Lord (see below); and died at Lyme, January 22, 1860. He owned and occupied the family-home and farm.

He was sometimes a member of the Legislature, but had no ambition for public life. In his own circle he was a highly respectable country-gentleman, useful in the affairs of the town, hospitable and fond of his family and friends. He and his pretty, bright and attractive wife, who was an excellent housekeeper, made their large, pleasant old-fashioned house an especially agreeable visiting-place for the children of his sister and his brother Stephen.

168 3. *Stephen Johnson*,<sup>7</sup> born March 26, 1797; who married, August 24, 1829, his second cousin Sarah Ann McCurdy (see **MacCurdy**).

He was a man of good height, figure and general appearance, with rich dark curling hair and aquiline features, strikingly like those in the portrait of his grandfather's own cousin Chief Justice Stephen Mix Mitchell, except that his eyes were blue, while those of the Chief Justice seem black. He inherited the Mitchell characteristics of force and firmness of character,

pride, sensitiveness and reticence. Though playful at times, he was naturally too reserved and grave for much familiar intercourse outside of his own near circle. He was for some years a merchant, but retired from business early, and devoted much of his time to the interests of the public, having the confidence and respect of all who knew him (see **MacCurdy**).

169 4. SARAH ANN,<sup>7</sup> born June 15, 1799; who married, May 22, 1822, her second cousin Charles Johnson McCurdy, brother of her brother Stephen's wife. Sarah Ann Lord was a woman of rare refinement, and most delicate and tender sensibilities; yet of high spirit and proudly reserved; a devotedly loyal wife; and a warmly affectionate, ever watchful mother and faithful friend (see **MacCurdy**).

170 5. *John Mitchell*,<sup>7</sup> born November 18, 1802; who died in North Carolina November 3, 1825, unmarried.

He is remembered by Judge McCurdy as a very joyous young man, handsome, gentle and pleasing. In North Carolina, where the Rockwells had relatives, he went into partnership with Charles Rockwell, son of Rev. Mr. Rockwell of Lyme, and soon after his arrival there died of a southern fever.

*Children of Capt. Enoch (145) and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord continued.*

171 ii. *Ann*,<sup>6</sup> born December 4, 1754; who married, September 1, 1774, Capt. Stephen son of Rev. Stephen Johnson (see **Ogden-Johnson**) of Lyme, Conn., by his first wife Elizabeth Diodate (see **Diodati**); by whom she had, with other children who died early, unmarried, a daughter *Catharine*,<sup>7</sup> who married Mr. Israel Matson of Lyme; and a daughter *Ann*,<sup>7</sup> who was the first wife of Col. Selden Huntington of Haddam, Conn.; and whose only child, a son *Joseph Selden*,<sup>8</sup> Huntington, married Sarah Elizabeth daughter of Benjamin Franklin Curtis of New York City. They now live in Lyme with their three children; of whom the son *Joseph Selden*,<sup>9</sup> is now (1888) a member of the Junior Class of Yale College.

## Lord

176

*Mary*,<sup>7</sup> Mrs. Johnson's youngest child, married Sylvester Bulkeley, M. D., of the family of that name presently to be mentioned in another connection, an excellent and much respected physician. They had three children: *William*,<sup>8</sup> who married Luana Belden; *Mary Ann*,<sup>8</sup> who married John Brandegee; and *Sylvester*<sup>8</sup> (twin of Mary Ann). This branch of the family lives in Berlin, Conn.

Mrs. Johnson died October 29, 1838.

In her house were many elegant articles of silver, china and delft, and furniture, inherited from her own ancestors, and from the Diodatis on her husband's side. Some of these are mentioned in the Diodati monograph.<sup>9</sup>

When the daughters were at home the house was the scene of much hospitality. Their parties have been described to the writer by some of the older Lyme people who used to meet there "the beautiful Miss Harts" their second cousins, the Griswolds, McCurdys and other prominent persons of their generation. Their mother survived all her children, they inheriting consumption on their father's side, and lived in good health to the age of eighty-four. She was known in the family as "Aunt Johnson." She had inherited the Lynde complexion and delicacy of features, and had been admired in her youth. In her old age she retained a strong original character, and still enjoyed giving her friends abundant good cheer.

180

iii. *Joseph*,<sup>6</sup> born June 3, 1757; of Lyme, Conn.; who inherited and occupied a Marvin farm; and married, November 25, 1794, his third cousin, through the Hydes, Phoebe daughter of George and Eve (Dorr) Griffin, also of Griswold descent (see **Griswold**), a sister of the distinguished lawyer George Griffin Esq. of New York, and of the eminent Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin; and died March 15, 1812.

<sup>10</sup> Several are owned in Lyme by her grandson Joseph Selden Huntington. Among those not mentioned are a large, deep, very old blue Nanking dish, a handsome mahogany round table, and large, heavy chairs. Mr. Huntington has also several beautiful, large framed pieces of his mother's work, part embroidery and part in water-colors, landscapes with figures representing classic scenes. The writer has a very antique, curious, swell-front, dark wood, carved bureau; a mirror with an eagle carved and gilded, in a mahogany frame; and a light, graceful, round stand in fine, solid mahogany—all which belonged to Mrs. Johnson, who was her great aunt on her mother's side, and widow of her father's great uncle.

## Lord

Mrs. Lord in her youth studied the College-books of her talented brothers, and was considered their equal in mental ability. If a high and wide sphere had opened to her, she would have been able to fill it with distinction; and the same may be said of several of her daughters. She was the leader in the intelligent society that surrounded her, a wise and kind adviser to her neighbors, and especially in times of sickness and death. As far as tradition shall carry her name, it will be held in respect.

The children of Joseph and Phoebe (Griffin) Lord, beside one who died in infancy, were :

181 1. *Harriet*,<sup>7</sup> born September 25, 1795; who died at Lyme, January 5, 1882, unmarried. She was a woman of very strong character and wide and comprehensive mind, a student of history and general literature, interested and well informed in public affairs which interest men, warm in her feelings, generous and self-sacrificing in her life.

182 2. *Phoebe*,<sup>7</sup> born February 20, 1797. She married, May 16, 1827, Col. Daniel Rogers Noyes, born August 22, 1793, at Westerly, R. I., fifth son of Col. Thomas Noyes and Lydia Rogers of Westerly, a Deacon in the church, and one of the kindest of men.

“This Thomas Noyes, born 3 October, 1754, who married, 31 January, 1781, Lydia Rogers . . . daughter of William Rogers and Sarah his wife of Newport, and died 19 September, 1819, at Westerly, was a colonel in the Revolutionary Army. He was the eldest son of Joseph Noyes, who was born 9 October, 1727, at Stonington, and Barbara his wife; was grandson of Capt. Thomas Noyes of Stonington, born 14 August, 1679, and his wife Elizabeth Sanford, daughter of Gov. Peleg Sanford of Rhode Island [by his second wife Mary daughter of Gov. William Coddington]; was great grandson of the Rev. James Noyes, born 11 March, 1640, the first minister of Stonington, and Dorothy Stanton [granddaughter of the first Thomas Lord of Hartford] his wife, who were married 11 September, 1674. The Rev. James Noyes [one of the first Founders and first Trustee of Yale College, and Moderator of the Assembly who drew up the Saybrook Platform] was settled at Stonington, as its first minister, 10 September, 1674. He was the second son of the Rev. James Noyes, minister of Newbury, Mass., son of Rev. William Noyes [of a heraldic family], who was born at Choulderton in Wiltshire [graduated at Brasen Nose College, Oxford],

## Lord

married, in 1634, Sarah Brown, daughter of Joseph Brown of Southampton, and came to America in the same year, in the ship *Mary and John*, of London.<sup>77</sup>

This branch of the family has therefore the Lord blood in two lines.

Mrs. Noyes had great and varied abilities and strong religious principles. She was educated in New York, in the family of her uncle George Griffin Esq., and there learned to paint in the fine, finished style of the water-color artists of that day. She painted many miniatures on ivory, always beautifully executed, and generally good likenesses, and taught the many young girls of two generations who were educated in her school to draw and color in her own style. Mrs. Noyes manifested, even in childhood, a great aptitude for teaching; which led to the establishment of a family-school in her own house, of much excellence in its day. It would be impossible to estimate the value of her elevating and refining influence upon her school, and upon her neighborhood. To this in a great degree may be attributed the unusual refinement and intelligence of society in Lyme. Some of her pupils have shone in the highest circles in this country and Europe. She died October 12, 1875. She was the mother of *Caroline Lydia*<sup>8</sup> (b. 1828), now Mrs. E. B. Kirby of St. Louis, Mo.; *Julia Lord*<sup>8</sup> (b. 1833), the late Mrs. George Loveland of Wilkesbarre, Pa., a very lovely person; *Daniel Rogers*<sup>8</sup> (b. 1836), a leading citizen of St. Paul, Minn.; *Josephine Lord*<sup>8</sup> (b. 1839), now Mrs. Charles Henry Ludington of New York; and *Charles Phelps*<sup>8</sup> (b. 1842), of St. Paul.

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

3. *Hepzibah*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1799; who died in March 1844, unmarried.

4. *Julia Ann*,<sup>7</sup> born March 6, 1803; who died December 23, 1865, unmarried. She was a woman of much talent, though peculiar, and a very faithful and active Christian.

5. *Lucy*,<sup>7</sup> born March 6, 1805; who died August 31, 1884, unmarried.

6. *Catharine*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1807; who married her first cousin, by Lord descent, Enoch Noyes (see below); and died November 25, 1844, s. p.

<sup>77</sup> Hyde Genealogy, ut supra, ii. 734-35, corrected and amplified by D. R. Noyes Esq. of St. Paul, and Judge R. A. Wheeler of Stonington, Conn.

## Lord

She was a refined, attractive woman, much esteemed as a teacher in Sag Harbor and in Lyme.

192

7. *Frances Jane*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1810; who died February 13, 1888, unmarried.

Her sister Mrs. Josephine McCurdy, on her marriage, removed with her husband to a log-house in the wilds of Ohio. Miss Jane Lord soon joined her, being then a young, well educated, pretty and pleasing girl; and most unselfishly devoted her life to her sister, who lost several children, and to the rearing and education of those who survived. Her last days were spent in Lyme at the house of her niece Mrs. Ludington, where she died much respected.

193

8. *Josephine*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1812; who married, March 17, 1837, her second cousin, by Lord descent, Alexander Lynde McCurdy (see **MacCurdy**).

*Children of Capt. Enoch (145) and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord continued.*

194

iv. *Enoch*,<sup>8</sup> born July 28, 1760, of Millington, Conn.; who married: first, June 3, 1790, Esther Durfey, daughter of Richard Durfey of Waterford, Conn. Richard Durfey was son of Captain Richard Durfey, an Englishman who came from Newport, R. I., and about 1730 was made Surveyor of the port of New London. Of him and the Collector John Shackmaple, also an Englishman, Miss Caulkins says:

“These foreign residents gathered around them a circle of society more gay, more in the English style, than had before been known in the place, and led to the formation and establishment of an Episcopal church.”<sup>78</sup>

Capt. Richard Durfey married Sarah daughter of Andrew Palms, of a wealthy family in New London. In 1740 Capt. Durfey bought a large tract of land at Millstone Point, and that neighborhood, in Waterford, for £7500, where now a great quarry is worked. Mrs. Esther (Durfey) Lord

<sup>78</sup> Caulkins's New London, ut supra, p. 239.

## Lord

having died February 8, 1814, Mr. Enoch Lord married, secondly, his second cousin Phoebe daughter of Richard Sill of Saybrook, Conn.; and died December 22, 1834.

Of his first marriage were born ten children:

195 1. *Thomas Durfey*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1792; who removed to Canton, Ill. He married Caroline Loomis Bulkeley, a lineal descendant of Rev. Peter Bulkeley of Concord, Mass., by Grace Chetwood, his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Chetwood, and descended also from Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncey, President of Harvard College, by his daughter Sarah, wife of Rev. Gershom Bulkeley of New London, Wethersfield and Glastonbury, Conn.<sup>79</sup>

196 Their children were: 1. *William Lucas*,<sup>8</sup> who died a young man  
197 unmarried; 2. *Ann Eliza*,<sup>8</sup> who married Edward Payson Ingersoll, and died leaving two sons. Mr. Ingersoll resides in Tecumseh, Neb.;  
198 3. *Robert Augustus*,<sup>8</sup> who married, in 1867, Mary Watson. Both are dead. Their three sons live in Atchison, Kansas, with Mr. and Mrs. Haskell; 4. *Aurelia Bulkeley*,<sup>8</sup> who married William Henry Haskell of Atchison, Kansas. They have one son and three daughters, of whom  
199 *Josephine C.*<sup>9</sup> married Charles Austin Williams, and lives in Worcester, Mass., and *Mary Wills*,<sup>9</sup> on her intended marriage to Mr. Horace Winfield Wyman, expects also to live there; 5. *Josephine Caroline*,<sup>8</sup> the widow of Charles W. Smith of Smithville and Worcester, Mass., a wealthy manufacturer, an officer in several financial corporations, a highly useful citizen and much valued in public and private life. Their three elder sons, *Charles Worcester*,<sup>9</sup> *William Lord*,<sup>9</sup> *Frank Bulkeley*,<sup>9</sup> are graduates of Harvard University, *Henry Witter*<sup>9</sup> is in the Institute of Worcester. The only daughter, *Josephine Lord*,<sup>9</sup> and *Chetwood*,<sup>9</sup> their youngest son, have returned recently from Europe with their mother, where they have been pursuing their education.

200 2. *Phoebe*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1794; who became the wife of Rev. William Lucas, a refined gentleman, and excellent in all the relations of life.

<sup>79</sup> The Bulkeley Family . . . By Rev. F. W. Chapman. . . . Hartford, 1875; pp. 140, 174; and Memorials of the Chaunceys. . . . By William Chauncey Fowler. Boston, 1858.

## Lord

William Lucas was born in Ireland in 1799. He entered the General Theological Seminary of New York in 1825, from Pennsylvania; was graduated in 1828; ordained Deacon by Bishop White the same year, and Priest by Bishop Brownell in 1830. From 1829 to 1831 he was in charge of churches in Woodbury and Washington, Pa.; from 1831 to 1832 Rector of St. Michael's, Litchfield, Conn.; from 1832 to 1833 Assistant Minister of Trinity Church in New Haven, Conn.; from 1833 to 1839 Rector of St. Peter's in Auburn, N. Y. He died in Auburn, August 27, 1839.

210 By his marriage to Phoebe Lord he had three daughters:

(1.) *Mary Jane*,<sup>8</sup> who married Robert Reade of New York City, who was educated as a lawyer, but having a large property soon gave up the practice of his profession. They traveled in foreign countries, and spent most of their married life abroad. He died, suddenly, in Paris, in 1864.

211 (2.) *Georgiana*,<sup>8</sup> who married, in 1858, Dr. Stephen Starr Cutter of Newfield, N. Y., a graduate of Hobart College, and a practicing physician for fifty years; by whom she had one child, *Georgiana Lucas*,<sup>9</sup> who married Allen J. Pratt. His widow and daughter live in Coldwater, Mich., where he had been long established.

212 Dr. Cutter was always prominent in educational matters. In 1867 he was appointed Chairman of a Special Commission on Penal, Charitable and Reformatory Institutions, and he devoted nearly two years to this broad field of investigation. The result of their report included many changes in the charitable institutions of Michigan—notably, the establishment of a State Public School for Pauper Children, being the first one established by any Government on so broad a basis. He died in December 1881.

213 (3.) *Henrietta Collins*,<sup>8</sup> who married George Dewey Ford, a druggist in successful business; and has a son, *William Lucas*.<sup>9</sup> They also live in Coldwater, Mich.

214 Mr. and Mrs. (210) Robert Reade had three children; of whom the eldest, *Katharine Livingston*,<sup>9</sup> "an elegant woman and the idol of the

## Lord

family," married, in 1877, Gov. George Cumine Strahan, British Governor of the Windward Islands, afterwards Sir George Cumine Strahan, K. C. M. G.; and died in the first year of her marriage.

"Major-General Sir George Cumine Strahan, who died at Bournemouth, Eng., on February 17 [1887], was well known here, having married Catherine Livingston Reade, eldest daughter of the late Robert Reade of this city. He was born at Fraserburgh, Aberdeenshire, in 1838. He entered the Royal Artillery in 1857, and in 1859 was appointed Aide-de-camp to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, when Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands. Afterward he was appointed in the same capacity by the late Sir Henry Storks. He acted as Chief Secretary to the Government of Malta during a portion of the year 1868-9, and held the post of Colonial Secretary for the Bahamas from April 1868 until 1871, when he was appointed Acting Governor of the Bahamas. This post he held until May 1873, when he was made Administrator of the Government of Lagos. In July 1874 Sir George was appointed Governor of the Gold Coast Colony, and two years later he assumed the administration of the Windward Islands. From 1880 till the latter part of last year he was Governor of Tasmania, and he exercised the functions of Her Majesty's High Commissioner in Africa, pending the arrival of Sir Hercules Robinson in the colony. Sir George was a widower without family. When attacked by the cold which caused his death he was waiting in London to be invested with the highest rank of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, before proceeding to China to take the post of Governor of Hong Kong."<sup>80</sup>

"Sir George Cumine Strahan was born in the school-house of Ratham near Fraserburgh. His father was for some time schoolmaster of that parish, and there Sir George laid the foundation of his education. Sir George attended Aberdeen Univ., and after taking the degree of M.A. he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. . . . Sir George succeeded Sir John Hennessy in the government of Barbados. He came to us at a most critical time, and he succeeded, beyond the best expectations, in restoring peace and confidence among all classes of the community. Took a lively interest in all our educational efforts. His liberality and that of Lady Strahan (who will long be remembered by all circles) was great. . . . Sir George Strahan will never be forgotten in Barbados."<sup>81</sup>

<sup>80</sup> New York Tribune.

<sup>81</sup> Barbados Globe, March 10, 1887.

## Lord

216        The second child of Robert and Mary Jane (Lucas) Reade, *Mary*,<sup>9</sup> married, in 1879, Captain Byron Plantagenet Cary, of the British Army, Aid-de-camp to Gov. Strahan, who on the death of his uncle Lord Falkland, in 1886, succeeded him as twelfth Viscount Falkland of Falkland, co. Fife, Scotland, and Baron Cary of the English Peerage. They have had four  
217        children, of whom the eldest and heir is *Lucius Plantagenet*,<sup>10</sup> born September 25, 1880. They spend part of their time on their English estates in Yorkshire, and part at their town-house in London. Mrs. Reade is much  
218        with them. The third child of Mr. and Mrs. Reade, *Robert Livingston*,<sup>9</sup> a lawyer, resides in New York.

219        The third child of Enoch (194) and Esther (Durfe) Lord was :

220        3. *Sarah Read*,<sup>7</sup> born February 12, 1793; who married Matthew Marvin of Lyme, and removed to Norwalk, O., where they had several  
221        children: *Frances*<sup>8</sup> married a Mr. Stone of Norwalk—both are dead; *Lucas*<sup>8</sup> married, and died leaving children.

222        4. *Nancy Marvin*,<sup>7</sup> born August 26, 1798; who died in Lyme, Conn., August 16, 1872. She never married, but made herself very useful by the kindness of her heart, and her disinterested services to her friends.

223        5. *Mary Y.*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1800; who died in 1828, unmarried.

224        6. *Betsy J.*,<sup>7</sup> born November 27, 1802; of whom a record may be made similar to that of her sister Nancy; she died March 30, 1877, unmarried.

225        7. *Eunice Noyes*,<sup>7</sup> born December 6, 1804; who married Mr. Pugh, a Welshman, and had a son who died young.

226        8. *William Marvin*,<sup>7</sup> born December 21, 1806. He was brought up by his uncle Dr. William Lord in Stonington, and married Catharine L. Howe, sister of his uncle's second wife. He was a farmer; a quiet, conscientious and worthy man. He had several children; of whom *William*,<sup>8</sup> his eldest son, died soon after he reached manhood; *George*<sup>8</sup> served in the First Connecticut Cavalry, in the War of the Rebellion, and died not long after; and *Thomas Howe*<sup>8</sup> lived in California, and died in Stonington, Conn.—all  
227        228        229        230        unmarried. His daughter *Mary Isabella Howe*<sup>8</sup> married Capt. Joseph L.

## Lord

Gardner of Bristol, R. I., and is now living as his widow, with one daughter; *Catharine Ellen Howe*<sup>8</sup> married Capt. Clement Deming Hancox of New York; and had two children, *Catharine Ellen*,<sup>9</sup> now the widow of William G. Allen, and *Joseph Wright*,<sup>9</sup> who married Nettie Alfarita Nelson; *Sarah Holdrege*<sup>8</sup> married Albert M. Smith, and had three children.

9. *George Washington Lee*,<sup>7</sup> born September 13, 1808; who married: first, Emily E. Moore of Lyme, daughter of Capt. George Moore, commander of one of the John Griswold line of London ships; and, secondly, Mrs. Solomon of Baltimore, where he lives. He has had no children. He is the only survivor of his father's family.

10. *Esther Ann*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1811; who married, January 31, 1837, her first cousin Richard Lynde Lord (see above); and died June 7, 1866.

Enoch Lord's second wife had no children. She survived him, and lived to be over ninety years of age.

*Children of Capt. Enoch (145) and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord continued.*

v. *William*,<sup>6</sup> born June 17, 1763; graduated at Yale College in 1784; "for nearly half a century actively and successfully engaged in the practice of medicine in the town of Stonington;"<sup>82</sup> a leading physician in that part of the State. Late in his life he returned to Lyme, built a house on Tantomehege's Hill, and died there, February 13, 1852. He married: first, Anna daughter of Samuel Mather of Lyme and Lois Griswold (see **Griswold**) his wife; and, secondly, Nancy Howe of Stonington. He had no children by either marriage.

vi. *Jane*,<sup>6</sup> born Aug. 13, 1764; who married, about 1786, Capt. Joseph<sup>83</sup> son of Judge William and Eunice (Marvin) Noyes (see **Marvin**).

"Judge William Noyes was a son of Moses Noyes and Mary Ely of Lyme, and was a grandson of the Rev. Moses Noyes, the first minister of Lyme, and Ruth

<sup>82</sup> From his epitaph in the Duck River Burying-ground of Lyme.

<sup>83</sup> Joseph Noyes was a brother of Rev. Matthew Noyes of Northford, Conn., whose wife was Mary daughter of Rev. Stephen Johnson (see **Johnson**).

## Lord

Picket his wife. The Rev. Moses Noyes, born 6 December, 1643, at Newbury, Mass., was brother of the Rev. James Noyes, the first minister of Stonington, and was the third son of the Rev. James Noyes of Newbury, Mass., and Sarah Brown, who were married in 1644, in England, and came to America the same year. The Rev. Moses Noyes graduated at Harvard, 1659, married Ruth Picket of New London, and commenced his ministerial labors at Lyme in 1666, and was ordained as the first minister of the regular church, which was formed there in 1693. He died 10 November, 1729, at Lyme, and was buried in the old cemetery below the hill, where the following tribute to his memory is placed upon the headstone of his grave, 'The learned, modest, and orthodox minister, and pious divine.'<sup>84</sup>

Capt. Joseph Noyes died in August 1820. His widow died in 1843. They had four children :

239      1. *Richard*,<sup>7</sup> born January 12, 1787; a physician; who married, March 31, 1814, Martha daughter of Col. Thomas and Lydia (Rogers) Noyes of Westerly, R. I., mentioned above; and had one son, *John*<sup>8</sup> (Y. C. 1834), a useful physician in Lyme; who married Anne Colton of English birth, a niece of Capt. George Moore (see above), and had two sons, *George Moore*<sup>9</sup> and *Matthew*.<sup>9</sup> After the death of his first wife Dr. John Noyes married Mrs. Edwardanna (Schieffelin) Sill (see **MacCurdy**); who survived him, and married Capt. John Mather Chadwick. She had no children by her Noyes marriage.

After the death of Dr. Richard Noyes's first wife he married his fourth cousin, through the Hydes, Dorothy Griffin of East Haddam, Conn., daughter of Col. Josiah and Dorothy (Gates) Griffin. They had :

243      (1.) *Richard*,<sup>8</sup> born February 9, 1831; who married Catharine DeWolf daughter of Capt. Daniel and Nancy (Waite<sup>85</sup>) Chadwick.<sup>86</sup> Their son *Walter Chadwick*<sup>9</sup> is a young lawyer of fine mind and much promise, in New London, Conn.; (2.) *George Griffin*,<sup>8</sup> born August 20, 1833; who married Genora Parsons, and lives in Iowa; they have one daughter;

<sup>84</sup> Hyde Genealogy, ut supra, ii. 739.

<sup>85</sup> Sister of Chief Justice Henry Matson Waite.

<sup>86</sup> Mr. Noyes has inherited a silver can marked W. E. N. (William and Eunice (Marvin) Noyes), dated 1774.

## **Lord**

246-47 (3) *Joseph*,<sup>8</sup> who died in boyhood; (4.) *Martha Jane*,<sup>8</sup> born April 15, 1841; who married William Robert Dodge, September 5, 1866, and lives upon his father's estate in Gouverneur, N. Y.; they have three sons and two daughters.

248 2. *Enoch*,<sup>7</sup> born August 27, 1789; who married: first, June 29, 1820, Clarissa daughter of Asa and Clarissa (Fitch) Dutton; and, secondly, his cousin Catharine daughter of Joseph and Phoebe (Griffin) Lord (see **Lord**), who had no children. By his first wife he had eight children, of whom were:

249 (1.) *Ellen*,<sup>8</sup> now the widow of Hon. Daniel Chadwick (Y. C. 1845), son of Capt. Daniel and Nancy (Waite) Chadwick, of Griswold descent, a prominent lawyer, and United States District Attorney for Connecticut, who lived in Lyme. Their children are: 1. *Charles Noyes*,<sup>9</sup> who studied for two years at Yale, and afterwards in Germany, and then became an enterprising business-man, living in Brooklyn, N. Y.; he married Alice Ann Caruth, and has five children; 2. *Anna Bertha*,<sup>9</sup> and 3. *Ernest*,<sup>9</sup> a member of the Sophomore Class in Yale College (1889).

250 (2.) *Henry*,<sup>8</sup> who married Mary Jane daughter of his cousin John Ely of Baltimore, and owns and occupies an ancestral Lord farm near Tantome-hege's Hill. They have one son, *John Ely*.<sup>9</sup>

251-52 (3.) *Charles Rockwell*,<sup>8</sup> who owns his father's house and farm, and is unmarried.

253 (4.) *Enoch*,<sup>8</sup> who married Laura Lay daughter of William J. and Lucy (Lay) Banning of Lyme, lives in Port Deposit, Md., and has a family.

254 (5.) *Martha*,<sup>8</sup> who was a fine musician, with much general ability, including a poetic gift. She died September 7, 1874, unmarried.

255 3. *Eunice*,<sup>7</sup> born November 20, 1791; who married, in 1811, Col. John Christopher Ely of Lyme, great grandson of William Ely the first of Lyme. They removed to New York, and afterwards to Baltimore. He was a kind and generous man, with a very original mind and much inventive talent. One of his valuable inventions was a floating dock, on which to repair ships. As in the case of many other useful inventors, others

## Lord

259-60 profited more than himself by the results of his skill. They had eleven children. *John*,<sup>8</sup> the eldest son, was the father of *Mary Jane*,<sup>9</sup> who married her father's cousin *Henry* (253) *Noyes* of *Lyme*. Their fifth child, *William Noyes*,<sup>8</sup> after acquiring a good estate in *Baltimore*, returned to his mother's native place, and has a pleasant house upon *Noyes* land. He has also much other land, including the farm formerly owned by his great uncle *Lynde Lord* whose wife was *Mehitable Marvin*. He is unmarried. The sons of his brother *Enoch*<sup>8</sup> *Noyes*, named *Joseph Christopher*,<sup>9</sup> and *Charles Ford*,<sup>9</sup> have been brought up by him. The former was married in *Lyme* to *Elizabeth Tooker*, and has six children. *Mary Anne*,<sup>8</sup> seventh child of Col. and Mrs. *Ely*, was a handsome girl with a lovely disposition. She passed her early years with her uncle *Dr. Richard Noyes*, in *Lyme*, and afterwards married *Joseph Gray* of *Baltimore*. *David*,<sup>9</sup> her son, and her four daughters, *Eunice*,<sup>9</sup> *Mary*,<sup>9</sup> *Fanny Ely*,<sup>9</sup> and *Ellen*,<sup>9</sup> have spent much of their time with their uncle *Mr. William N. Ely* at *Lyme*.

261

262-64

265

266

267-70

271 4. *Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> born in 1799; who married, May 14, 1823, *Sarah Griswold Gurley*, born November 26, 1804, daughter of *Jacob B.* and *Elizabeth (Griswold) Gurley* (see **Griswold**). She died March 21, 1835. He died April 1, 1836. Their orphan children were brought up by their Gurley grandparents in *New London*. Those who lived to marry were:

272 (1.) *Mary Gurley*,<sup>8</sup> born December 13, 1824; who married *Flavel C. Selden* of *New Haven*, and died in January 1860. They had: 1. *Mary*,<sup>9</sup> who died as soon as she reached maturity; 2. *Grosvenor*,<sup>9</sup> who lives in *Palestine, Texas*, married to *Clara Etta Deaton*, and has five children.

273

274

275 (2.) *Ursula Wolcott*,<sup>8</sup> born February 21, 1829; a woman of fine person, mind and character; who married, March 9, 1848, *Samuel Howe Grosvenor* of *Pomfret, Conn.*, then a successful merchant in *New London, Conn.* She died January 12, 1860. Their children were: *Sarah Elizabeth*,<sup>9</sup> *Ellen Gurley*,<sup>9</sup> and *Harriet Ely*,<sup>9</sup> all intelligent and useful women, living in *Brooklyn, N. Y.* After the death of his first wife, *Samuel H. Grosvenor* married *Maria* daughter of *Dr. Archibald Mercer*,<sup>9</sup> of *New London*,

276

277-78

<sup>87</sup> Brother of Mrs. Robert H. McCurdy's mother (see **Lee** and **MacCurdy**).

## Lord

removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., and died in Middletown, Conn., where his son was being educated in the Berkeley Divinity School. This son, Rev. William Mercer Grosvenor, a young man of much ability and promise, is now (1889) Assistant Minister of Grace Church, Brooklyn.

The youngest son of Enoch (145) and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord was :

279      vii. *Lynde*,<sup>6</sup> born July 17, 1767; who married Mehitable daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Deming<sup>8</sup>) Marvin (see **Marvin**); and died May 19, 1856. His wife died August 16, 1857. She had a good mind, with a natural talent for poetry, which, under favoring circumstances, might have made her known. It is probably from her that her grandson Theodore A. (290) Lord inherits his ready poetic gift, as he much resembles, in features and coloring, the Deming side of his family.

280      1. *Matilda*,<sup>7</sup> only daughter of Lynde and Mehitable (Marvin) Lord, married Dr. John Sill Rogers (Y. C. 1815), and had two children. She died in 1867, aged seventy-three. He died in 1861, aged sixty-four. Their two children were :

281      (1.) *Charlotte Augusta*,<sup>8</sup> born July 3, 1823; who married Thomas S. Swan of Lyme, and inherited and occupied the farm of her grandfather Lynde Lord. She died March 26, 1871. Her husband died December 9, 1882, aged sixty-seven. Their children who grew to adult years were : 1. *Thomas Walter*,<sup>9</sup> born September 13, 1846 (Y. C. 1869), a young lawyer in successful business in Norwich, Conn., who married Jennie A. Maynard of Shelburne Falls, Mass., November 26, 1872, and died March 7, 1878, leaving children : *Isabel*<sup>10</sup> and *Walter*,<sup>10</sup> 2. *Ada Augusta*,<sup>9</sup> who married Frederick W. Bannister of Shelburne Falls; 3. *Helen Lizzie*,<sup>9</sup> 4. *Mary Louise*,<sup>9</sup> who married James Bugbee of Lyme, and has a little girl.

283-85      (2.) *Helen*,<sup>8</sup> who married Dr. Stone of Rome, O., where she now lives, his widow, without children.

<sup>88</sup> Sister of Mr. Julius Deming of Litchfield, Conn.

289

2. *Frederick William*,<sup>7</sup> born in Lyme, Conn., December 11, 1800; graduated at Yale College in 1821; for two years Professor of Mathematics in Washington College at Chestertown, Md.; had charge for three years of an Academy in the city of Baltimore; devoted himself in Baltimore, for two years, to the study of medicine, and received a diploma, as Doctor of Medicine, from Yale College in 1828; spent fifteen years in the practice of his profession at Sag Harbor, Suffolk co., N. Y., when he retired, and in 1846 removed to Greenport in the same county. There he resided for the remainder of his life, giving his attention to farming, and especially to the cultivation of choice fruit and ornamental trees. He was a Representative in Congress from the First Congressional District of New York, from 1847 to 1849, and received the nomination of his party in 1854, and again in 1856. He was Delegate to the Baltimore National Convention for nominating a President in 1840, and to the Chicago Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He was taken ill while on his way to attend the last named Convention, and died in the city of New York May 24, 1860.<sup>89</sup> He married, May 17, 1836, Louisa Smith Akerly. His son Mr. Theodore Akerly Lord has for several years lived in San Francisco, Cal. He adds the following:

"My father died when I was sixteen, and my mother when I was twenty-three. I have always had the very highest veneration for my father, and he was universally esteemed in the places where he resided. I think it is no more than historic truth to say that, for many years before his death, he was the most conspicuous man in his county."

The children of Dr. Frederick William and Louisa Smith (Akerly) Lord were:

290

(1.) *Theodore Akerly*<sup>8</sup> (Y. C. 1866), a brilliant correspondent of ours, a gentleman of leisure, which he occupies very much with intellectual pursuits, and in the public service, connected with several benevolent and useful associations.

<sup>89</sup> "Lanman's Dictionary of Congress," with some slight additions by T. A. Lord.

## Lord

291                   (2.) *Mary Smith*,<sup>8</sup> who married, in 1862, Edward son of Hendrick Onderdonk and Helen (Watts) Floyd-Jones of South Oyster Bay, L. I., where he occupies the family-estate. Mrs. Floyd-Jones had a very lovely and truthful character, and her early death, in 1872, was a great loss to her family and friends. Their children are: 1. *Helen Watts*,<sup>9</sup> 2. *Louisa Akerly*,<sup>9</sup> 3. *Edward Henry*,<sup>9</sup> now (1889) a member of the Freshman Class in Yale College.

295                   viii. *Hepzibah*,<sup>6</sup> youngest child of Capt. Enoch and Hepzibah (Marvin) Lord, born June 30, 1770; who married, September 30, 1793, Dr. James Lee. She died October 22, 1805. Two children survived her:

296                   1. Dr. *Enoch Ladd*,<sup>7</sup> born November 1, 1795; a promising young physician who died early in New Orleans, unmarried.

297                   2. *Harriet*,<sup>7</sup> born February 9, 1797; who was educated at the famous Moravian School at Bethlehem, Penn.; a conscientious woman. She lived, for seven years, in the family of Judge McCurdy, after the death of his wife, in charge of his house, and soon after died in New York at the house of her half-sister Mrs. Gertrude (Lee) McCurdy, wife of Mr. Robert H. McCurdy.

In the old times, in England and in this country, the eldest son usually received the name of one of his grandfathers, generally that of his father's father. If we ever learn their ancestry, we shall find, probably, that Richard was the name of the father of Thomas Lord, or of Dorothy, for that seems to have been the favorite name in the family, and, what is more remarkable, the Richards in all the generations, till a late period, seem to have been the favorites of their progenitors. Good character and prosperity have accompanied the bearers of the name. The first Thomas Lord's eldest, specially trusted, son Richard came in advance of him to this country, on an important errand, as is supposed. After a distinguished and successful career he died at the age of fifty-one, prematurely for one of

## Lord

his long-lived family, leaving his son Richard to keep up the valued name, which he did, adding to it farther distinction. He took charge of his grandmother Dorothy Lord, whose favorite he seems to have been, as she mentioned him several times in her Will, gave him a large share of her estate, and associated him with her son William in the administration of it. When he was lost at sea, at the age of forty-nine, he was succeeded by his son Richard, the Treasurer of the Colony, and the wealthiest man in his line of the family, who also had a son Richard who removed to Wethersfield, married Ruth Wyllys daughter of Hezekiah Wyllys Esq., and had a son Richard. We are unable to pursue this line any farther.

William Lord of Saybrook (son of the first Thomas) followed the usual custom, and called his eldest son Thomas for his own father. His second son had the cherished name of Richard (afterward Lieutenant), who kept up in this branch of the family the prestige of the name, and seems to have been the leading member of his father's large family of sons, and to have received a large share of his property. A part of this Lieut. Richard gave by two successive deeds to Richard (Judge Lord), his favorite son, accompanying his gifts with tender and re-iterated terms of affection. We may imagine that great pain and disappointment followed the death, at the age of twenty, of Richard, eldest son of Judge Richard Lord, and can believe that his father transferred his hopes and affection to his grandson Richard, eldest son of his son Enoch. To him the old Judge gave directly a double portion of his estate, which, added to his wife's Mitchell property, gave to him, and to his children after him, comfortable means. This Richard called his eldest son William Mitchell, after his wife's father, and his second son Richard Lynde after his grandfather and grandmother. Richard Lynde having no children, his next brother Stephen Johnson kept up the line by calling his eldest son Richard. That boy died early, and Robert McCurdy Lord, his next brother, gave the name to his second son who has just reached manhood.

Mrs. Anne Lord McCurdy, Judge Lord's favorite daughter, gave his name to her youngest son, who gave it to his fourth son, who had no

## Lord

children ; but his next elder brother, Robert, gave the name to a son who died, and repeated it to another son, the present Richard A. McCurdy, President of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, whose sister Mrs. Roberta Wolcott (McCurdy) Marsh has handed the name down in another generation by calling a son Richard Aldrich McCurdy.

As to those marks of race which are distinctive in the Lord family we can say little. We have seen that the early generations lived at ease, in Saybrook and Lyme, like English Squires on their large estates, led useful lives, filling with dignity the honorable offices and appointments for which they were selected by the Colonial Government. They seem to have been affectionate and generous in their families, hospitable,<sup>90</sup> public-spirited, to have had kind hearts, good sense, sound judgment and well poised characters. The children of Judge Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord of whom we know the most—High Sheriff Lynde Lord of Litchfield, Mrs. Elizabeth Elliott, and Mrs. Anne McCurdy—were persons of active minds, energy and force of character. The other son, Capt. Enoch,

<sup>90</sup> An old paper mentions, as among Lieut. Richard Lord's movables, "one great table, twenty sittings," a hospitable board, large enough to entertain his father's fourteen children and part of their families, and, afterwards, his own great family.

We have before us another relic of his, the old silver bowl previously referred to. It is marked R. E. L., which might be the initials of Lieut. Richard and Elizabeth (Hyde) Lord, or of Judge Richard and Elizabeth (Lynde) Lord, but from the old quaint letters they were no doubt those of the first named couple. It is low and broad in shape, perfectly plain and simple in its workmanship. It is worn thin on the edges, and has been cracked in three places and mended near the handles, one of which handles has been off, and has not been put on straight. The bowl, or "loving cup," bears altogether the appearance of such antiquity and long use that we are able to say that *we believe it to be without doubt the piece described by Mrs. Dorothy Lord in her Will of 1669 as "my Siluer drinking-Bowle," and given by her to her son William the father of Lieut Richard Lord*, whom he made his principal heir. To Lieut. Richard Lord came, as we have learned, the seal with the arms of his grandfather Thomas Lord, from England, and to him also, we now believe, came the "Siluer drinking-Bowle" marked with his name, which his grandmother, Mrs. Dorothy Lord, gave his father, which was then transmitted to his son Judge Richard Lord, who passed it down to his daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Lord Eliot, who gave it to her son Augustus<sup>6</sup> Eliot, from whom it came to his daughter Mrs. Susan Anne<sup>7</sup> Bradley of Meriden, Conn., who gave it to her daughters Gertrude Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> and Lucy Maria<sup>8</sup> Bradley.

was perhaps of a quieter nature, but an intelligent and useful man. Some of the many children of the latter are remembered in their later years by a few persons now living. They had settled comfortably and respectably upon their hereditary farms. For six generations in this line the Lords in this country had never known the spur of necessity. Enoch's sons had married into very strong races, each with its own very marked traits, and the influence of the mothers had so predominated in their children that it is impossible now to select any special characteristics which belonged to the original Lord family, Richard Lord's children having had Mitchell, Enoch's having had Durfee, Joseph's having had Griffin, and Lynde's having had Marvin, traits of mind and character, in excess of all others.

In regard to personal appearance, we know that in the Lords, as in the other families into which it came, the Digby-Lynde blood brought originally much beauty. It was distinguished by well balanced faces of oval outlines, with delicate, regular features, such as we have described in the MacCurdy monograph. Anne Lord carried into that family the black eyes of the Lyndes, but in most of the Lords blue eyes prevailed, attended often by beauty of features and complexion. The Marvins gave to some of the next generation of Lords their own high and more abrupt features, while others retained the softer and more regular type.

One very marked distinction of the Lord family is the absence, so far as we can trace, of any hereditary disease—except “old age!” Consumption seems to have been almost unknown in its history, no scrofula, insanity or any other hereditary disease came down with its blood; but in the present and next previous generations there have been several deaths in some of the branches, some before, but most of them after, middle life, or later, which have been caused by failure of the heart.

There are no longer left in Lyme any descendants of Lieut. Richard Lord bearing his family-name, though there are many families there which trace descent from him in female lines. Few descendants of his name remain elsewhere. More details of his family are given in our chart-pedi-

## Lord

gree of Lord, but we have been unable to expand it far in the earlier female lines.

In our immediate line there are children of about eight years of age of the tenth generation in Lord descent. The great grandchildren of the writer's second cousin the late Hon. John William Allen of Cleveland, O., are of the eleventh generation of our Lord descent in this country. They are also of the eleventh generation in the line of the Griswold and Wolcott descendants. There may be others as late in descent in all these families.

Although there were so many sons in the early generations of our Lords, William of Saybrook having had ten, the family does not seem to have multiplied much. Neither in the earlier nor in the later generations has the name been a common one in Connecticut.

We have very few records of the descendants of Thomas Lord of Hartford except in the line of Judge Richard Lord, but before closing this monograph we will mention a few persons of the line of Judge Richard Lord's brother John (119) Lord who married Hannah Rogers. His grandson Rev. John<sup>6</sup> Lord, great grandson of Lieut. Richard and Elizabeth (Hyde) Lord, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1799, and married Sarah daughter of Hon. Moses Chase of Newbury, N. H. He was a Congregational minister in New Hampshire and Maine, and finally removed to Western New York. He had three sons who were clergymen: Rev. John Chase,<sup>7</sup> a prominent Presbyterian preacher and author at Buffalo, N. Y.; Rev. Claudius Buchanan,<sup>7</sup> a Presbyterian minister in Springville, N. Y.; Rev. William Wilberforce,<sup>7</sup> an Episcopal clergyman and author at Vicksburg, Miss.; and two sons who were lawyers: Charles Backus,<sup>7</sup> Judge of the Land Court and subsequently of the Circuit Court of St. Louis, Mo.; and Scott,<sup>7</sup> a partner of the late Hon. Roscoe Conkling and Alfred C. Cox, at Utica, N. Y., who afterwards removed to New York City, where he established, in 1878, the successful law firm of Lord and Lord.

302

303

304

305

306

307

## Lord

The following notes relative to Lord families descended from ancestors other than our Thomas Lord of Hartford, are from our friend Henry Dutch Lord Esq. of Boston. They reached us too late for insertion at the beginning of this paper, where some of the other original Lord settlers are named :

" 1. *Thomas Lord*, Hartford, Conn., 1635.

" 2. *Robert Lord*, Ipswich, Mass., 1635; Register of Deeds and of Probate, Essex County., Mass., from about the period of his arrival until his decease, 1683, in his 80th year. He married Mary Waite of Wethersfield, Essex Co., England, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ward) Waite; and said Mary Ward was sister to Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, Mass., son of Rev. John Ward of Ipswich, England, of whom see 'Memoir of Rev. Nathaniel Ward,' by John Ward-Dean Esq.; 'Family of Waite' by Deloraine P. Corey Esq.; Col. Chester's notes in the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Register'; and 'History of Ipswich, Mass.' Of his descendants in female line see Haverhill, Mass., branch of Saltonstalls, and notices of same, under 'Ward' in the 'Register,' and others distinguished therefrom; also Bond's 'History of Watertown, Mass.'

" Among the descendants of Robert Lord of Ipswich, Mass., may be mentioned: (1.) Nathaniel Lord of Ipswich, Mass. (descended from Robert Lord the eldest son of the Register), known as 'Squire' Lord, graduate of Harvard College, and long Register at Ipswich, Mass.; and, of Nathaniel's sons, James Nathaniel Lord of Salem, Mass., the 'leading Lawyer of the Essex County Bar'; Hon. Otis Phillips Lord, the eminent Counsellor and Jurist; and George Robert Lord, the latter still living at Salem, Mass., and an officer of the Court. (2.) Thomas Lord of Boston, merchant, deceased, descended from Nathaniel Lord (the youngest son of the first Robert Lord of Ipswich, Mass.), the Town-treasurer, who died at Ipswich, Mass. Said Thomas Lord was merchant at Boston in 1822, under the firm-name of Thomas Lord & Co., his partner being Samuel R. Miller Esq., whose daughter Jane married the Hon. Josiah Quincy, father of Gen. Samuel Miller Quincy lately deceased. He was the son of Dea. Moses Lord of Ipswich, Mass., who married Abigail Berry, granddaughter of Hon. Col. Thomas Berry Esq., a graduate of

## Lord

Harvard, son of Capt. Thomas of Ipswich, Mass., a graduate of Harvard, by Margaret Rogers, daughter of Rev. John Rogers, Pres. of Harvard College; and also granddaughter of the noted Rev. John Wise of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, a graduate of Harvard; and descended from the first Captain Thomas Berry of Boston, in Barbados trade, who married Grace Hayman of Charlestown, Mass., daughter of Major John Hayman who bore the prefix of respect 'Mr.', and whose descent was from the Hayman family of the English gentry, and, through various branches as given in English Records, from *Hayman* Dapifer—see *Creve Coeur*, of the family of William of Normandy; English and Irish Pedigrees under '*Hayman*'; and the Somerset 'Bye-Farms' Haymans ('Landed Gentry of England,' by Burke).

"Lucius Manlius Sargent Esq. of West Roxbury, Mass., and Nathaniel Bowditch, the distinguished writers, etc., are descendants from Major John Turner of Salem, Mass., the eminent Barbados merchant, whose daughter Elizabeth married the Hon. Col. Thomas Berry Esq. of this list. After Major Turner's decease his widow went to Ipswich, Mass., to reside with her daughter Mrs. Elizabeth (Turner) Berry.<sup>91</sup>

"3. *William Lord* of Salem, Mass., 1635, called 'Senior' in the Records, 'Constable' and 'Cutler,' and a wealthy landholder, benefactor of the First Church of Salem, Mass., married Abigail ——, who survived him, but left no issue. He devised his estate mostly 'to kinsman *William Lord* of Salem, Mass.,' . . . of whom presently. Abigail (—) Lord, widow of *William Lord Senior*, married, secondly, Resolved White, who was brother to Peregrine of the Mayflower-Pilgrims family (see Savage's 'Geneal. Dict.').

"4. *William Lord*, Salem, Mass., called 'the Younger,' nephew of the above named *William Lord*; who married Jane ——, as he himself tells us, though she signed her name sometimes as Eliza—perhaps her name was Jane Eliza, or Eliza Jane. He had sons and daughters. Of the sons Jeremiah Lord removed to Enfield, Conn., and had children: and great care is necessary on the part of the genealogist who attempts the arrangement of his descendants, lest confusion arise by a commingling of their names with descendants of *Thomas Lord* of Hartford, Conn. Another son, *William Lord*, removed from Salem, Mass., and probably to

<sup>91</sup> *Thomas Lord* of Boston, merchant, was the father of Mr. Henry Dutch Lord.

Kittery, Me. He married Mary Moulton of Salem, Mass., and perhaps the children of William and Mary Lord, found on the Kittery lists, may be rightly ascribed to him. One circumstance is suggestive: William Godsoe of Salem, Mass., disappears from Salem, Mass., and 'unaccountably' to the author of 'Annals of Salem, Mass.' the Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt.

. . . It is known that Elizabeth Lord (one of the daughters of William Lord) married William Godsoe of Salem, Mass. Indications point that this William Godsoe went to Kittery, Me., and that the records of children of William and Elizabeth Godsoe of the town of Kittery, Me., were his children, and born there. His name also occurs in the settlement of the estate of Nathan Lord of Kittery, Me., and perhaps there was some relationship between William Lord of Salem, Mass., the younger, and Nathan Lord of Kittery, Me., hereinafter to be mentioned. . . .

"6. *John Lord* of Hingham, Mass., 1637, probably the same who petitioned to 'spye out Woodstock,' Conn., with Marcy and others from Roxbury, Mass., which led to the founding of Roxbury in Connecticut. His name does not appear among the Grantees, however. He may have been the same who died at Watertown, Mass., as stated by Bond in his 'History of Watertown, Mass.,' and it may be that he was the same John Lord that Mr. Savage gives us of the Grand Jury of 1651. But nothing positive is given concerning him, and no issue is known. Several of the name of John Lord were in the Canada Expedition, and conjecture runs wild in attempts to place them. They came and disappeared.

"In Miss Larkin's 'History of Windham County, Conn.,' the name is printed as *Joseph* Lord—a great error—and perhaps the printer may have done a similar injustice to Mr. Savage in printing *John* for Nathan Lord. But nothing is known of his descendants.

"7. *John Lord* of Hull or Nantasket Beach, Mass., 1667. He was born in 1640, in Ireland, and came to New England about 1660 to 1667; married one of the Aborigines named 'Nam-a-tam-a-han-sett' of the South Shore Indians, and had children. Of these John Lord alone survived, who married a Welsh lady, and had sons John and Benjamin Lord. This last named John Lord of North End, Boston, married and had children: Captain Robert Lord, his son, married and had issue. Robert Lord was a noted master-mariner, lived at the North End, in Boston, but finally removed to Vermont; he was highly esteemed. His son Isaac Walker

Lord, who married Mary B. Henchman, sister to the late Dr. Daniel Henchman of Boston, was a descendant of the Jacksons, Cartwrights and Walkers, and connected with the Pulsifers, all of them North End Boston families. Only one male representative of this family, as appears, is now living, and in California, a brother of whom graduated at Harvard, and died in Germany some few years since. The family Bible of Captain Robert Lord has been carefully preserved, and from this and descendants the above items are gleaned. The name of Lord in Ireland may have come from settlers there of English or Welsh extraction. In an earlier edition of Burke armorial bearings are given of a family of Lords in Ireland; and at a later period many families of England sent their sons to Dublin, Ireland, for education, and hence the 'native of Ireland' may have been of English descent, and previously, perhaps, Norman.

"8. *Peter Lort*, an early inhabitant of Connecticut. We must assign to this settler a Welsh extraction. The family of 'Lort *alias* Lord,' were of the Welsh gentry and were at Stackpoole Court, Pembrokeshire, Wales; and their armorial bearings—*ar. a salter vert.* with the crest: *a gauntlet ar. holding a salter vert.*—are given on the ancient chart of Lewys Dwyn, who gives some seven or eight generations previous to 1609. Sampson Lort sailed for the Bermudas in 1635 according to Hotten's Lists, and it may have been that his elder brother John Lort *alias* Lord was the settler at Hingham, Mass., in 1637. No issue of Peter Lort has as yet been ascertained, and the name has been 'Lord *alias* Lort' and 'Lort *alias* Lord' from 'Hari Lord ap William' of Pembrokeshire, Wales, to his descendant Sampson Lort of 1635, in the six or seventh generation. See Westminster Abbey Chronicles, Rolls, etc., Interments; publications of Welsh Historical Society; and 'Landed Gentry,' 'Peerage,' etc. Sir John Lort of this family, and house of Campbell and Cawdor, descends from Elizabeth Lort, sole surviving heiress of the line of Sir Gilbert Lort. Indications point that members of various branches of this distinguished family came to New England, of which one certainly was in Connecticut, and others in Virginia, or in Middle or Southern States.

"9. *Nathan Lord* of Kittery, Me., 16 November, 1652. He is described as a 'Planter,' and was made freeman 16 November, 1652, and married: first, — Conley, daughter of Abraham Conley of Kittery, Me.; and, secondly, Martha Everitt, daughter of William Sen. and Margaret

## Lord

Everitt of Kittery, Me., whose widow Margaret married Isaac Nash, as would appear from York County Records; and said Martha (Everitt) Lord was only sister to William Everitt who was 'lost at sea,' as stated in Savage's 'Geneal. Dict.'

"Nathan Lord died about 1690. By first wife, Miss Conley, he had children; of the sons were Nathan who married Martha Tozer, daughter of Richard and Judith Smith Tozer; and Abraham, who married Susannah —, and had William Lord, d. s. p. Nathan (son of Nathan Lord) was a founder and original member of the First Church of Berwick, Me. He had sons, all of whom were distinguished; of these Samuel married Martha daughter of Paul and Catharine Wentworth, and was ancestor of Nathan Lord the President of Dartmouth College, and others of note; John son of Nathan and grandson of Nathan married Mary Chapman, and had many descendants.

"From the second Nathan Lord descended Tobias Lord the eminent merchant of Kennebunk, Me., and from Capt. Abraham Lord, another son of Nathan Lord the second, descended Benjamin Meads Lord, who was cousin to Capt. Tobias Lord of Falmouth, Me., the son of John and Mary (Chapman) Lord. The commonly accepted tradition that the family of Lord of Berwick, Me., were descendants from Robert Lord of Ipswich, Mass., is erroneous; the tradition probably had its origin in the circumstance that Jonadab Lord, great grandson of Robert Lord of Ipswich, Mass., settled in York, Me., about 1700, and married Martha Bragdon.

"The statements in 'History of Kennebunkport, Me.' are erroneous. The Berwick family of Lord are descendants of Nathan Lord and Martha Tozer, and are correctly given in 'Wentworth Genealogy,' but erroneously described in all other publications, both as to the origin of the surname and position. . . .

"Probably Captain Tobias Lord of Falmouth, Me., in military service, and his cousin Benjamin Meads Lord, in civil life and affairs, had more influence in their day and generation than any two men in their locality (see 'History of Kennebunk, Me.'); and in the later generations the distinguished merchant Tobias Lord, and William Lord of Wells, Me., Kennebunk, etc., and others of this family, were noted and widely popular.

"Abraham Lord, the younger son of the first Nathan Lord by his first wife Miss Conley, married Susannah —, who, after his death, married

## Lord

Robert Knights, a widower with children. It would appear that Abraham Lord had only one son, named William Lord, who died without issue.

"The first Nathan Lord married, secondly, Martha Everitt, as before stated, and had, as appears most plausible, a son named Benjamin Lord of Berwick, Me., who married Patience Nason, and who was in all probability the ancestor of the Lord family in Lebanon, Me.

"The statements in numerous town-histories, Sullivan's 'History of Maine,' etc., have misled and confused many of the Lord name as to their origin and ancestral lines."



## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

Most of the facts presented in the accompanying Pedigree have been given to us by Mrs. Waite, the widow of our lamented Chief Justice, in the form of memoranda of her own, and copies of church- and town-records and gravestone-inscriptions. Many dates and some other particulars were furnished by Judge Frederick Fosdick of North Lyme, in carefully prepared minutes from the town-records of Lyme. But all the materials we have been able to gather are not sufficient for a full monograph on the Lay family; so that we limit ourselves to a few notes on the Pedigree.

1      *Note 1.* The first John<sup>1</sup> Lay of Lyme, commonly called "John Lay, Senior," who had emigrated in or prior to 1648, appearing at Saybrook (on the east side of the "Great River"), afterwards Lyme, in that year, had two sons named John. This has been explained by supposing that the elder son John<sup>2</sup> having either come to this country before his father or been left behind in England, when his father emigrated, was regarded as virtually lost to the family, so that the same name was repeated on the birth of a younger son. But, having lately ascertained, by gravestone-evidence, that this second John was born in 1654, that is, some years after his father had come to this country, we must discard that theory. Besides, we now know that the younger son John<sup>2</sup> was the child of a second marriage, and born in 1670, about twenty-two years after the father's emigration. The repetition of the name may be attributed to a desire of the second wife that her son should bear that name, perhaps for her husband, or for some one in her own family. From this confusion has arisen.

4      The point of special interest to us in Lay genealogy is that Jane<sup>3</sup> Lay, daughter of the elder John (2) Lay of the second generation, by his wife Johanna —, was the wife of Joseph Marvin, whose daughter Hepzibah<sup>4</sup> married Enoch Lord, son of Judge Richard Lord (see **Lord** and **Marvin**).

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

*Note 2.* The name John has been of frequent occurrence in all the generations of the family, with the distinction of "Senior," "Junior," "Second" and "Third." But what has made much trouble in identifying is that the same individual, in the course of time, has been variously designated by one or other of these distinctive additions. We give this as a leading-thread, by which any one who chooses to go back to the original records may be assisted to find his way.

6 *Note 3.* There are two branches of the family recognized as having separated from each other in the second generation, one of them distinguished as having come from Robert<sup>3</sup> Lay of Westbrook, Conn., founder of a noted hostelry, which was kept up in his line for about a century. Both of these branches, however, have been supposed, erroneously, as we believe, to descend from the elder John Lay of the second generation, commonly called "the Drummer," he having had assigned to him the responsible office of calling people to the meeting-house, for worship, at beat of drum, and probably of giving alarm in case of any sudden danger. On tracing the line of "the Drummer's" descendants, one finds no place for Robert of Westbrook; and we have, accordingly, presented Robert Lay's line as descended from the half-brother of John "the Drummer," who bore the same name.

*Note 4.* The following is a copy of the Will of "John Lay Senior:"

"John Lay Sen. Last will and Testament"

"I John Lay of Lyme, being grown aged, and at this time weak in body, whereby my departure out of this life seems to be near, do, in duty to God, and for preventing of trouble, after my decease, amongst those that I shall leave behind me—

"1st. To my dear and loving wife Abigail I give and bequeath my house, whom lot, orchard and trees thereone, that is to say, all my upland and meadow lying in the town of Lyme, excepting the land at bride brook, to have and to hold, during the time of her natural life—also to my dear wife I give my household goods, and my stock of Cattell, horses and Swine.

"2d. To my Son John that I had by my former wife I give soe much of my land which is at bride brook as lies on the East Side of the said brook, and the rest of my

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

land, that which lyes on the west side of the brook, both upland and meadow, I give to my Daughter Abigall.

"3d. To my son Jeams I give soe much of my Calfe pasture land which lyes on the north side of the path from Ducke River bridge to the meeting house; and the rest of my land, after my wife's [decease], both upland and meadow, I give to my Sons Petter and John, whom I had by my present wife, to be equally divided between them two, Petter having that part of land which lyes by the pond, and John that part which lyes by the house, with all rights and privileiges, and devisions not yet made, belonging to my whole accomodation, to be equally divided betwixt them two.

"4th. To my Daughters Abigall, Susanna and Elizabeth I give twenty pounds apace, besides the lands before mentioned, given to Abigall, to be paid by my executrix, and also the use and improvement of one acre of land apace, during their lives, out of Petter's and John's land, to be planted with appell trees—also to my Daughter Abigall two acres of land already planted with appell trees; also, whilst she continues unmarried, I give her the use of a good size room in my house—also I do constitute and appoint my Deare wife Abigall my sole executrix of this my last will and Testament, hereby revoking and making nulle all former wills whatsoever—in testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seal this 16 January 1675."

"his  
John (X) Lay  
mark."

"Signed, sealed and published  
in presence of us  
Moses Noyes,  
Mathew Griswold,  
Reinold Marvin."<sup>1</sup>

In this Will there is reference made to property on Meeting-House Hill. The early Lays were among the largest land-proprietors of Lyme; and owned on both sides of that hill—*overlaying* it in fact; while the graveyard on its top, near where the old meeting-houses stood, has many of their graves. Years ago, in mid-winter, there came two men bringing their

<sup>1</sup> The Moses Noyes who witnessed this Will was Rev. Moses Noyes of Lyme; and the witness Matthew Griswold was the first Matthew.

The Reinold Marvin must have been *Lieut.* Reinold. It is singular that he witnessed John Lay's Will, while John Lay witnessed the father's (the first Reinold's)—W. T. R. Marvin.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

mother's remains, to bury them there. They were utter strangers, even their name not known. At last a very aged man remembered that, many years before, a Lay woman had married a man of that name. Her last request to her sons, prosperous New York merchants, had been that she should "sleep with her fathers."

7

*Note 5.* John Lay of the fourth generation, called in the Colonial Records "John Lay 3d of Lyme," a son of John, and grandson of John (born in the year of his grandfather's death), was appointed, in May 1751, to "make the rates, and deliver the same to the collector, and that Josiah Dewolph Jun. of Lyme be the collector of the said rates." In 1754, and afterwards repeatedly, he was Deputy to the General Assembly from Lyme. He was also frequently Justice of the Peace. In 1756 he was appointed Second Lieutenant of First Company of the Fourth Regiment ordered to be raised by the Colony for the old French War. In May, 1770, as John Lay 2d Esq., he was ordered by the General Assembly, in company with Hon. Matthew Griswold Esq., to "return the thanks of this Assembly to Rev. Mr. Stephen Johnson for his sermon delivered before the Assembly on the 10th instant, and desire a copy thereof that it may be printed" (see **Johnson**). In April 1775 he was appointed by the General Assembly, with Mr. John McCurdy and others, "a committee to take into consideration the best method and means of securing, defending and protecting our seacoast ports and shipping therein; and to state the facts and report their opinion thereon to this Assembly in May next, jointly or severally, without expense to this Colony."<sup>2</sup>

*Note 6.* We have a sketch of the line of descent from Robert (6) Lay of Westbrook, prepared by one of his descendants, the late Rev. Prof. James Murdock of Andover, Mass., and New Haven, Conn., which should be preserved in his own words, as follows:

<sup>2</sup> The PUBL. Records of the Col. of Conn. . . . 1751 to . . . 1757 . . . By C. J. Hoadly . . . Hartford, 1877, pp. 26, 241, 247, 357, 473, 492; Id. . . . 1768 to . . . 1772 . . . Hartford, 1885, p. 286; Id. . . . 1772 to . . . 1775 . . . Hartford, 1887, p. 434.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

"Three brothers of the name of Lay settled in Connecticut—one at Haddam, Middletown, or vicinity; one at Saybrook,<sup>3</sup> and one at Lyme. In my childhood I knew three families of Lays with whom our family claimed no relationship: Deacon Robert Lay's, from 1750 to 1790; Capt., afterwards Col. Asa Lay's, who served in the Revolutionary War; Capt. Simeon Lay's—all of Westbrook.

"My ancestors of this name kept a noted tavern for about a Century, during three generations, in the same house, which stood a few rods north-east of Dr. Cone's present residence.

### "FIRST GENERATION.

"*Robert [6] Lay*, inn-keeper, married Mary Grinnel of Westbrook. This Mary Grinnel was the granddaughter of Miss Peabody, the first child born at Plymouth after the landing of the Pilgrims from the 'Mayflower.' Miss Peabody married a Staunton. Her daughter Miss Staunton married a Grinnel, and was the mother of Mary Grinnel the wife of Robert Lay of Westbrook.

### "SECOND GENERATION.

8

"*Jonathan<sup>[4]</sup> Lay*, inn-keeper, son of Robert Lay and Mary Grinnel, born A. D. 1721, died of the small pox in February 1779. He married Mary Spencer of Westbrook, or West Saybrook; she was born in 1721, and died in 1793. They had seven children.

### "THIRD GENERATION.

9

"1. *Jonathan<sup>[5]</sup> Lay*, oldest son of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer, [was] born April 10th, 1748, and died April 13th, 1831, 83 years old.

"*Jonathan Lay*, or *Judge Lay*, of Westbrook, occupied the family-mansion, and kept up the tavern until 1783. He then moved across the little common, and kept a store until 1802, or 1803. He then bought a house near the Meeting-House, in which he died, leaving the house to his widow, and at her death to the Congregational Church. *Judge Lay* was in affluent circumstances, a man of sound sense, well-disciplined mind. He

<sup>3</sup> An ancient paper, recently sent to the State Library of Connecticut by Hon. R. C. Winthrop of Boston, shows the name of Robert Lay "of Seabrook this 12<sup>th</sup> of December 1659," as a petitioner for the privilege of public religious worship.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

often represented the town in the Legislature, was Judge of the Probate Court and of the Common Pleas of the County, County-Treasurer and Deacon of the Congregational Church from 1797 to 1831. His first wife was Abigail Lay, daughter of Deacon Robert Lay of Westbrook; she lived a few years, and died childless. His second wife was Anna Murdock, daughter of Major John Murdock, b. in 1749, d. in 1805, childless. His third wife was Nancy Elliott, daughter of Jared [and Elizabeth (Lord)] Elliott of Killingworth (Clinton); who died childless May 25th, 1852.

10      "2. *Mary<sup>[5]</sup> Lay*, daughter of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer. Her first husband was Enoch Murdock, by whom she had two children. Her second husband was James Wood of Huntington, Long Island, by whom she had seven children. Her third husband [was] Major Richard Waite of Lyme, whom she survived several years. [She was] born October 21st, 1749; died December A. D. 1831.

11      "3. *Ezra<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, the joiner, son of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer. He was taken prisoner by the British during the Revolutionary War. After the war he returned, and married Hetty Kelsey of West Saybrook, and had three children. He was born April 26th, 1752; died January 31st, 1793.

12      "4. *Hannah<sup>[5]</sup> Lay*, daughter of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer. Her first husband was Abraham Murdock, by whom she had three children. Her second husband was Seth Smith of East Lyme, whom she married May 17th, 1780, by whom she had three children. She was born April 27th, 1754; and died May 16th, 1824.

13      "5. *Phoebe<sup>[5]</sup> Lay*, daughter of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer, [was] born March 20th, 1758; and died in 1789, or 1790. She married William Gayle, a physician, and grandson of William Worthington of Westbrook. She had several children.

14      "6. *John<sup>[5]</sup> Lay*, youngest son of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer, [was] born August 28th, 1760; and died February 5th, 1844. He graduated at Yale College in 1780, married Phoebe Lee [see *Lee*] of East Lyme in 1784. He lived a few years on the farm left him by his father at Hone Hill in Westbrook, then removed to Catskill, N. Y.; engaged in merchandizing; afterwards removed to Clinton, Oneida county, N. Y., and there engaged in farming. He was elected Member of Assembly, and served two years—a strong Federalist. Phoebe Lee his wife was born

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

in May 1762; and died February 3d, 1835. John Lay survived his wife nine years, and died at the residence of his son Charles Lay in Buffalo, N. Y. They had ten children.

15        "7. *Lydia*<sup>[6]</sup> *Lay*, daughter of Jonathan Lay and Mary Spencer, [was] born September 7th, 1763; and died December 7th, 1764.

### "FOURTH GENERATION.

16        "1. *Mrs. Hale* of Catskill, N. Y. } daughters of Mary [10] Lay and  
17        "2. *Mrs. Elliott*        "        "        "        } Enoch Murdock, her first husband.

18        "3. *Ezra*<sup>[6]</sup> *Wood*, who died in 1794, son of Mary Lay and James Wood, her second husband, of Long Island.

19        "4. and 5. *Annie*<sup>[6]</sup> *Wood* } twin daughters of Mary Lay and James  
20        and *Phoebe*<sup>[6]</sup> *Wood* } Wood. Annie married Dr. Cone of East Haddam, and now resides at Westbrook; has several children. Phoebe married Mr. Hayden of Westbrook, and has three children.

21        "6. *Richard*<sup>[6]</sup> *Wood*, a merchant in Saybrook, [who] died in 1831.  
22        "7. *Sophia*<sup>[6]</sup> *Wood*, [who was] married to David Waite of East Lyme, and moved to Clinton, N. Y. Had two children.

23        "8. *Maria*<sup>[6]</sup> *Wood*, Mrs. Robert Chadwick of Lyme, now a widow at St. Louis, Mo. Had two daughters; one married Edward Hutchins of New York, and had several children, one of whom, *Robert Chadwick*<sup>[8]</sup> Hutchins, was a long time Surrogate in New York city; the other daughter of Maria Wood and Robert Chadwick married Mr. Barnum who kept the Barnum Hotel in St. Louis many years, and is now dead. . . . has one child alive.

25        "1. *Jonathan*<sup>[6]</sup> *Lay*, son of Ezra [11] Lay and Hetty Kelsey, [who] died early.

26        "2. *Anna*<sup>[6]</sup> *Lay*, Mrs. John Kirtland of Saybrook Point, daughter of Ezra Lay and Hetty Kelsey.

27        "3. *Hannah*<sup>[6]</sup> *Lay*, Mrs. B. Kirtland of Saybrook Point, [who] died in 1790, daughter of Ezra Lay and Hetty Kelsey.

28        "1. *Abraham*<sup>[6]</sup> *Murdock*, son of Hannah [12] Lay and Abraham Murdock, [who] died in infancy.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

29      " 2. *Anna<sup>[6]</sup> Murdock*, Mrs. John J. Avery, daughter of Hannah Lay and Abraham Murdock, [who was] born 1773, [and] died 1819. Had twelve children.

30      " 3. *James<sup>[6]</sup> Murdock*—writer of this history of the Lay family—son of Hannah Lay and Abraham Murdock.

31      " 4. *William Lay<sup>[6]</sup> Smith*, } children of Hannah Lay and Seth Smith,  
 32      " 5. *John Lay<sup>[6]</sup> Smith*, }  
 33      " 6. *Eliza<sup>[6]</sup> Smith*, } her second husband."

Here ends Rev. Dr. Murdock's paper. But a cousin of his, Dr. Jared Cochran Lay, has added to it a record of the descendants of John Lay, sixth child of Jonathan and Mary (Spencer) Lay, as follows:

" Children of John [14] Lay and Phoebe Lee."

34      " 1. *Mary<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, married to Eli Hart in Clinton, N. Y., [who was] born in 1785, and died a wealthy merchant of New York city, leaving one daughter, *Helen<sup>[7]</sup>* who was married to Ernest Fiedler in New York city, by whom she had five children: *Mary<sup>[8]</sup>* *Helen<sup>[8]</sup>* *Louisa<sup>[8]</sup>* *Edward<sup>[8]</sup>* and *Ernestine<sup>[8]</sup>*.

41      " 2. *Phoebe<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, married to William Comstock, childless, [who was] born 1789, and died in Batavia, N. Y., 1856.

42      " 3. *Charles<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, [who was] born in 1788, and died 1793.

43      " 4. *John<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, [who was] born in 1789, and died 1853, in Buffalo, N. Y. Married Fanny Atkins; had four children: *John<sup>[7]</sup>* *Henry<sup>[7]</sup>* (dead), *Harriett<sup>[7]</sup>* and *Mary<sup>[7]</sup>*. This John is the inventor of the Lay Torpedo.

48      " 5. *Harriett<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, [who was] born at Saybrook, July 10th, 1792, married Hon. P. L. Tracy, March 1st, 1815, at Clinton, N. Y., and died childless at Batavia, May 18th, 1872. Her husband died December 22d, 1876.

49      " 6. *Jonathan<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, [who was] born 1794, and died at Milwaukee, Wisc., 1874. Had three children: *Charles Henry<sup>[7]</sup> Lay*, *Edward Tracy<sup>[7]</sup> Lay* (d. in 1854), *Jared Cochran<sup>[7]</sup> Lay*, now a practicing physician and surgeon in New York city, and *Edward Tracy<sup>[7]</sup> Lay* 2d.

52      " 7. *Charles<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, [who was] born 1796, and died 1865.

53      " 8. *George Washington<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, [who was] born 1798, and died 1860. Married Olive Foot, July 1821. Left three sons: *John F.<sup>[7]</sup>* *George W.<sup>[7]</sup>* and *Albert Tracy<sup>[7]</sup>*.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

59  
60, 61  
62  
63

"9. *Juliett*<sup>[6]</sup> *Lay*, [who was] born in 1800, and died October 1872. Married Rev. Henry Axtell; left three daughters: *Harriett*,<sup>[7]</sup> *Juliett*<sup>[7]</sup> and *Minnie*.<sup>[7]</sup>

"10. *Gustavus A.*<sup>[6]</sup> *Lay*, [who was] born 1803. Married Pauline Helden, still living; had five sons and two daughters.

"The above taken from family-history by Jared Cochran [52] Lay, son of Jonathan Lay, sixth child of John Lay and Phoebe Lee."

"August, 1877."

*Note 7.* It will be proper to leave on record, here, some account of the distinguished principal author of the foregoing sketch, a son, as he says of himself, of Hannah Lay of the third generation, sister of Judge Jonathan Lay of Westbrook, by her first husband, Abraham Murdock.

Abraham Murdock, born about 1751, was of the fourth generation from John Murdock, of Scotch-Irish descent, who "lost all his property in the siege of Limerick in 1691, and died about the year 1695." John's son Peter came to America about the year 1700, married Mary Fithin of East Hampton, L. I., and spent most of his life there. "He accumulated a handsome property, and died at Westbrook in 1753, aged 74." His only child, John, born in 1706, early became a resident of Westbrook, "a large farmer, Major of the Provincial Troops, Deacon in the Congregational Church and Judge in the Court of Common Pleas;" and died in 1778. His second wife, the mother of all his children, was Frances Conklin of East Hampton. Three of his sons were graduated at Yale. Abraham, the father of the subject of this notice, his sixth son, died at the early age of twenty-six years, leaving one daughter, Anna, who married J. J. Avery of Groton, and one son. This son, James, born February 16, 1776, was graduated at Yale in 1797, the third year of the presidency of the first President Timothy Dwight. His class included a large number of men afterwards distinguished, such as Judge Henry Baldwin of the Supreme Court of the United States, Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher, Thomas Day of

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

Hartford, Samuel Augustus Foot, Governor of Connecticut and father of Rear-Admiral Andrew Hull Foote, George Griffin the eminent lawyer of New York, and Seth P. Staples of New Haven. After graduation he studied theology, partly under President Dwight, till 1801. From 1802 to 1810 he was settled as Pastor in Princeton, Mass.; and there became "a close student," leading to his appointment to a professorship of the ancient classic languages in the University of Vermont. This chair he held for four years, when he was appointed Brown Professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass.; and received from Harvard the honorary degree of S.T.D. "Difficulties soon afterwards arose between him and the other Professors, respecting his course of duties in the Seminary, which . . . issued, in 1828, in his dismission from the Institution." In 1829 he removed to New Haven, and became "devoted to private studies, and especially to ecclesiastical history," preaching occasionally, and delivering some public lectures. The great work of his life was a new translation of Mosheim's "Instituta," with original notes. This was followed, after several years, by a translation of the Peshito Syriac version of the New Testament—a work of much learning.<sup>4</sup> He continued to reside in New Haven till the autumn of 1855, when he went to Mississippi, to visit his son Abraham; was taken ill there; and died in Columbus, Miss., August 10, 1856.

*Note 8.* From the family of Mr. Albert Tracy Lay of Chicago we have received the following record of his father, Hon. George Washington Lay, one of the sons of John Lay, of the fifth generation, by Phoebe Lee:

"George Washington (55) Lay, fifth son of John Lay and Phoebe Lee, was born in Catskill, N. Y., in December 1798; graduated at Hamilton College, N. Y., in 1817; went to Batavia, Genesee co., N. Y., the same year; studied law with Hon. P. L. Tracy; was admitted to the bar, and practiced law with Mr. Tracy, and had a large and lucrative practice. In 1832

<sup>4</sup> Brief Memoirs of the Class of 1797. By Thomas Day and James Murdock . . . New Haven, 1848, pp. 74-78.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

he succeeded Mr. Tracy in the House of Representatives of the 23d and 24th Congresses; was intimate with Adams, Webster, Clay, Crittenden, Corwin, Preston, Evans, Everett and many other leading men. In 1840 he represented Genesee County in the New York Assembly; was an ardent advocate of General Harrison for the Presidency; bore quite a distinguished part with Millard Fillmore. In 1842 he received the appointment of Chargé d'Affaires to the Court of Sweden and Norway, of which Marshal Bernadotte was King, the only monarch created by Napoleon who retained his crown upon his head. Mr. Lay discharged his duties with ability and acceptability, and was a universal favorite with the Court and diplomatic circle. He was an intimate friend of Sir John Ross, British Consul-General, who was knighted for his enterprise in making the nearest approach to the North Pole. In 1848 Mr. Lay was stricken with paralysis, prostrating his power of locomotion, without impairing his brilliant mind. He had rare conversational powers, and was eminently gifted. The later years of Mr. Lay's life were clouded with a painful malady, which he bore with Christian fortitude, dying, in 1860, in the communion of the Protestant Episcopal Church, leaving a widow and three sons (John F. [56], George W. [57] and Albert Tracy [58]) to honor his memory." He was honorary A.M. of Yale, 1835.

*Note 9.* The eldest surviving child of Right Rev. Bishop Lay, Mr. Henry Champlin (66) Lay of Telluride, Col., has sent us the following sketch of his father's life, supplemented by notes kindly furnished us by the Bishop's widow :

64

"Henry Champlin<sup>[6]</sup> Lay, son of John Olmstead [78] Lay and Lucy Anna Fitzhugh May, born in Richmond, Va., December 6th, 1823, was graduated at the University of Virginia (of which he was A.M. in 1842), and the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va., where he was ordained as Deacon in 1846. He had charge, for a short time, of the parish of Lynnhaven in Princess Anne County, Va. In 1847 he became Rector of the parish of Huntsville, Ala.; was consecrated at Richmond, in 1859, Missionary Bishop of the Southwest, including Arkansas, the Indian Territory, New Mexico and Arizona. In 1865 he and his relative, by marriage, Bishop Atkinson, were the instruments of the re-union of the politically divided Church. From 1860 to 1862 he lived at Fort Smith;

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

after 1865, at Little Rock. In 1869 he was elected Bishop of Easton, Md. He died in Baltimore, September 17th, 1885; and was buried at Easton. His published writings were 'Letters to a Man Bewildered among Many Counsellors,' 'Tracts for Missionary Use,' 'Studies in the Church,' 'Ready and Desirous, or The Right Preparation of Candidates for the Laying on of Hands,' 'The Church in the Nation, Paddock Lectures for 1885,' and numerous sermons and addresses. He received the degree of S.T.D. from Hobart College, and from the College of William and Mary; also the degree of LL.D. from the University of Cambridge, England.

"He married, May 13th, 1847, Elizabeth Withers (b. January 8th, 1827) daughter of Roger Atkinson, planter of 'Sherwood,' Lunenburg co., Va., and Mary Timberlake Withers, and had :

65      "Roger Atkinson,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville, Ala., May 28th, 1848; who died at 'Sherwood' July 18th, 1849.

66      "Henry Champlin,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville, July 13th, 1850; a graduate of the University of Virginia and the Rensselaer Polytechnic; Civil and Mining Engineer—residing at Telluride, Col.

67      "John Fitzhugh,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville December 1st, 1852; who died there June 24th, 1856.

68      "Lucy Fitzhugh,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville September 21st, 1855; who died there July 5th, 1862.

69      "Thomas Atkinson,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville January 14th, 1858; who died at Fort Smith February 13, 1862.

70      "George William,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville February 26, 1860; a graduate of Yale and of the General Theological Seminary; a clergyman—residing at Newburgh, N. Y.

71      "Beirne,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Huntsville June 3d, 1862; a graduate of Yale, and of the Columbia Law School; an Attorney at Law—residing in Baltimore, Md.

72      "Elizabeth Withers,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Lincolnton, N. C., September 26, 1865; who died at Little Rock, July 22, 1867.

73      "Louisa Dall,<sup>[7]</sup> born at Little Rock, July 5, 1868; who lives with her mother in Baltimore."

The widow of Bishop Lay has kindly sent a copy for us to see of a coat of arms attributed to the Lays—"From the original in the keeping of

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

74 Dr. John E.<sup>[6]</sup> Peck of St. Augustine. The original is of the same size, and is on parchment backed with a thin plate of dark wood, apparently oak, now much worm-eaten. There appear to have been, at one time, two or three lines of writing, now illegible." But Mrs. Lay writes that she knows "nothing whatever of the history of the coat." Her son, our correspondent, expresses doubt of its authenticity, being unable to throw any light upon the question, beyond pointing out that the original is evidently old. We give a heraldic description of it for future investigation: *Sa., on a chevron Or three cedar-branches ppr.* Crest: *a griffin Or, displayed Sa., holding in its beak a cedar-branch ppr.*

*Note 10.* A brother and sister of Bishop Lay, Judge John Fitzhugh (77) Lay and Mrs. Anna Fitzhugh (78) (Lay) Watkins, both of Richmond, Va., give us some additional particulars relative to this branch of the family.

75 Judge Lay's communication is a copy of "a rough memorandum" from notes by his cousin Mrs. Anna Murdock<sup>6</sup> (Lay) Bacon of Lyme:

"Major John Fitzhugh married Elizabeth Harrison of Brandon, Va.  
"Anna Fitzhugh married George May of Dinwiddie co., Va.

"Lucy Anna Fitzhugh May married John Olmstead [79] Lay:

"1. *Col. George William<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, for many years on staff of Gen. Winfield Scott; married Henrietta Campbell daughter of Judge J. A. Campbell, Supreme Court of U. S., and Assistant Secretary of War of C. S. A. Left no children.

"2. *Rt. Rev. Henry Champlin [64] Lay*, Bishop of Easton, Md., married Eliza W. Atkinson. Left four children.

77 "3. *John Fitzhugh<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*, Colonel of Cavalry, C. S. A., afterwards Judge of Court in Virginia. Married Caroline McCaw; they have five children. Of Richmond, Va.

78 "4. *Anna Fitzhugh<sup>[6]</sup> Lay*. Married Edward M. Watkins of Presque Isle, Va. Has three children. Living in Richmond."

Mrs. Watkins gives the following extracts from family-records:

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

79, 80

"*John Olmstead*<sup>[5]</sup> *Lay*, son of *Elisha*<sup>[4]</sup> and *Mary*<sup>5</sup> *Lay*, was born at Lyme, Conn., October 9, 1799. Married, August 24, 1820, to *Lucy* daughter of *George* and *Anna May* of *Sterling*, *Dinwiddie* co., *Va.* They were married at 'Powhattan Seat' near *Richmond*, one of King Powhattan's royal residences.

"Their children were :

"1st. *George William* [76], born in *Richmond*, November 26, 1821. Married, July 17, 1856, to *Henrietta Goldthwaite* daughter of *John A. Campbell* of *Mobile*, *Ala.*, Judge of United States Supreme Court. He died in *New Orleans*, *La.*, in 1867. His widow resides in *Baltimore*, *Md.* No children.

"2d. *Henry Champlin* [64], born December 6, 1823. Married, May 13, 1847, to *Eliza Withers* daughter of *Roger B. Atkinson* of *Lunenburg* co., *Va.*

81  
82  
83-85

"3d. *John Fitzhugh* [77], born November 2, 1826. Married, January 7, 1851, to *Caroline* daughter of *Dr. David McCaw*. They had thirteen children, of whom the following are living : *David McCaw*,<sup>[7]</sup> born February 27, 1852 — resides in *Panasoffkee*, *Fla.*; *Lucy*,<sup>[7]</sup> born November 15, 1855; unmarried; resides in *Richmond*, *Va.*; as do also *Bessie*,<sup>[7]</sup> *Georgie*,<sup>[7]</sup> and *Nannie*,<sup>[7]</sup> aged, respectively, twenty-one, nineteen and seventeen, years.

86  
87, 88

"4th. *Anna Fitzhugh* [78], born July 13, 1830. Married, May 8, 1856, to *Edward Mayo Watkins* son of *Edward O. Watkins* of *Presque Isle*. They had eight children, of whom the following survived : *Edward Osborn*,<sup>[7]</sup> born October 14, 1858; unmarried; resides at *Birmingham*, *Ala.*; *Henry Lay*,<sup>[7]</sup> born May 10, 1860; *Ruth Evelyn*,<sup>[7]</sup> born July 23, 1862. These last reside with their mother in *Richmond*, *Va.*"

*Note 11.* We will add here some notes just received from Judge Fosdick in relation to *John Lay* of the fourth generation, mentioned in *Note 5*. He was chosen Town Clerk and Registrar May 26, 1743. From that time till December 22, 1788, he was chosen annually, holding the office continuously for from forty-five to forty-six years, probably till his death in 1788-9. During that time he was present at every annual meet-

<sup>6</sup> Judge J. F. Lay says that a sister of *Mary Olmstead* married *Uriah Tracy*, and went to the West.

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

ing, and was only twice absent at special or adjourned meetings. Judge Fosdick says :

"This record of John Lay 3d for forty-five years is a plain and uniform writing, and remarkable record for that age—easily to be read now, as when written, and persons from abroad visiting here for the examination of early records call it a 'model record.'"

What a record of his own faithfulness, and of the confidence and respect of his fellowmen !

Judge John Griswold and Judge Richard Lord (own cousins), born in 1690, were more than twenty years older than John Lay of the fourth generation. Capt. Enoch Lord (son of Judge Lord), who married Hepzibah Marvin, own cousin of John Lay, was about fourteen years, and Mrs. Anne (Lord) McCurdy about eighteen years, his junior; but through the lives of all of these kinsfolk they and Mr. John McCurdy were, for many years, cotemporary.

We can believe that John Lay, intelligent and capable as he was, had a sense of beauty unusual in his time, when, with the choice of a wide range of hills and valleys, he set his house on the Meeting-House Hills, very near "the House of God." His home, no doubt, was the "Sabba'-day house," where the elders of the church, the relatives and friends gathered at noon, between the services. How much genealogy and colonial and family-history, now lost forever, could have been collected at that time !

There were formerly two very old Lay houses on the top of the Hills, on the west side, with their interiors well finished in the style of the early part of the last century. One of these was the home of John Lay, the Town Clerk. The last person of the Lay name to occupy it was a John<sup>6</sup> Lay, his grandson, who was born in 1764, a very handsome old man, who served in the Revolutionary Army under Washington, and remembered the General's visit to the McCurdy house. These two Lay houses, and another old one on the east side of the Hills, near the William Lay

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

house mentioned below, and known as "the Frank Lay house," have decayed and fallen to pieces within the memory of the writer.

90

The only very old Lay homestead now existing stands on the south-eastern slope of the Hills, sheltered from the cold, open to the sea-breezes, in the part of the town called "Between the Rivers,"—that is between Duck River and Blackhall River. In 1758 John Lay of the third generation (brother of our Jane) gave it and the land adjoining, next to his own homestead, to his son Lieut. William,<sup>4</sup> describing it in the document as the house in which William then lived. We find by the following letter from Mrs. Amelia Champlin<sup>7</sup> (Warner) Waite, widow of the Chief Justice, that it had been built by John Lay of the third generation, who was occupying it when his son Elisha (80) (brother of Lieut. William) was born in 1744, or 1745. It seems probable that, on this spot, or near it, was the home of the elder John Lay (2) of the second generation, and that John of the next generation and our Jane Lay who married Joseph Marvin were born there. Its style of building and interior carvings are so similar to those of the McCurdy house that the two must have been nearly of the same date. Beside the usual panellings of the period, there are "rope-mouldings" and a good deal of fine beaded work, showing by their careful finish that it was intended for one of the best of the early colonial houses. Lieut. William Lay bequeathed it to his son Hubbell,<sup>5</sup> granduncle to Mrs. Waite; and it remained in the line of descent from William till 1888, when Judge McCurdy and his daughter bought it with its land adjoining. They were interested in it principally as a relic of antiquity, with family-associations, and as capable of repairs and improvements in harmony with its age and style of architecture. If its two large garrets should be finished into rooms and added to the other accommodations, it would make a very capacious house, and, with a few additions, a very picturesque one. Mrs. Waite wrote (January 14, 1888):

"I am so delighted to know that you have my great grandfather's house. I know you will keep it up or tear it down. It is so sad to me to see old homes in

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

94

which I am interested go to decay. I have had many happy hours in that house, where my grandmother was born. I do not know the date of its erection, but Elisha Lay, I have been told, was born in it, and he died in 1837 or 1838 aged ninety-three. In that case it was built by John Lay the father of William (my great grandfather) and Elisha Lay. Elisha was the father of Stephen<sup>6</sup> Lay and grandfather of Mrs. Anna [Lay (75)] Bacon."

Mrs. Anna Murdock (Lay) Bacon lives in the house of her father and grandfather, and owns the home-property occupied by John Lay of the third generation, in his later years. She is the only person, born a Lay, who retains any part of the large tract of the old Meeting-House Hills property owned by the early generations of the family.

95

Among the pleasantest friends of our life-time have been the family of Mrs. Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Lay) Peck, daughter of Elisha (80) Lay, and widow of Dr. Seth Peck, formerly of Lyme, but afterwards of Whitesboro', N. Y. Many years ago, when his health was failing, Dr. Peck removed with his family to St. Augustine, Fla., where his life was prolonged for several years. While he lived he was the only physician in practice there, and, after his death, his only son Dr. John E. (74) Peck took his place, and for a long time was the sole practitioner there. To the skillful care of the father, and afterwards to that of the son, invalids from all over the United States were committed ; and the family became widely known and esteemed. Mrs. Peck was one of the most refined and lovely of old ladies. A letter from her (unfortunately mislaid), written in one of the last years of her life, speaks in the tenderest manner of her peaceful life surrounded by the devoted affection and attention of her children. Her two daughters Misses Mary L.<sup>6</sup> and Rebecca<sup>6</sup> Peck are the only survivors of the family, and still occupy their old house built of coquina upon the ancient foundations of the Spanish Governor's house. The writer will never forget her first sight, by moonlight, on an April night, of their garden, with its orange, lemon and palm trees, its banana and century plants, its roses and the profusion of other beautiful flowers.

96, 97

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

There are few persons of the name of Lay now living in Lyme. There is one branch of the family in Laysville, a small manufacturing-settlement about two miles and a half north of the village, established by the late Judge Oliver Ingraham<sup>7</sup> Lay, a prominent man in the town. His only son Daniel<sup>8</sup> Lay is one of the proprietors of a mill in that neighborhood. George C.<sup>7</sup> Lay, a brother of Oliver I. Lay, went early in life to New York. One of his sons is the well-known artist Oliver I.<sup>8</sup> Lay; another son, George<sup>8</sup> Lay, is a lawyer; both of these are of New York.

We cannot close these notes without a brief notice of one of the most widely known descendants in the Lay family. For many years the wife, now the widow, of the late Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite, Amelia Champlin (92) Warner was a daughter of Samuel Selden Warner of North Lyme and his wife Abby<sup>6</sup> Champlin of Lyme, whose mother was Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> daughter of Lieut. William (91) Lay, who married Silas Champlin. Through the Seldens Mr. and Mrs. Waite were second cousins, his mother and her father's mother having belonged to that family. The young people were thus acquainted from childhood, and grew up in confidential relations. When, after graduating and studying law with his father, the late Chief Justice Henry Matson Waite of Connecticut, Mr. Waite set out for Ohio, it was understood between the cousins that, when he had found a home and business in the new country, he should come back for her. After the death of her mother she had divided her time between her father's home and those of her uncles Capt. Henry Champlin of Essex, Conn., and Capt. Christopher Champlin of Lyme. She was a handsome girl, with black eyes, dark hair and a fine figure. Only the Great Searcher of hearts knows the full influence of any wife upon her husband. Those who have long studied human life know that it is not safe to prophecy a man's future, either in character or career, till they know what kind of woman he marries. The young husband in this case probably little understood how potent and valuable a force he was introducing into his own life when he married. His own ancestry had had all the steadiness of the "land of steady habits,"

98  
99  
100  
101  
102

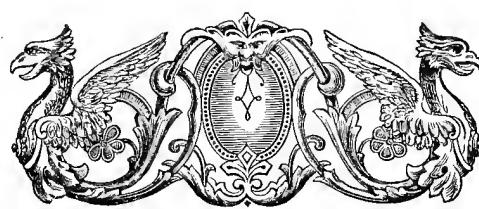
103  
104

## Notes on Pedigree of Lay

and a sobriety, caution, industry, quiet persistency and deliberateness of action which had made them respectable and useful. The young wife brought into the partnership her impulsiveness, generosity, warmth, courage and strength of nature. In their western homes, first at Maumee, and afterwards in Toledo, O., they were ready for any enjoyment. Their house was open to a free and elegant hospitality. They were both full of the most considerate and generous kindness; they were always ready to hold out a hand to help others to help themselves; relatives and friends less favored by nature and opportunity than themselves were brought from their eastern home and furnished with employment in their neighborhood. One illustration of Mrs. Waite's power of self-sacrifice for the pleasure of others was her kindness to her husband's father Chief Justice Henry M. Waite of Connecticut. After the death of his wife, with whom he had lived for more than fifty years, he was left alone under the care of a woman who had lived long in the family. Mrs. Morrison Waite left her delightful house, planned by herself, with its fine grounds on the bank of the river at Toledo, her pleasant social circle there, and the many comforts of her own home, to go to Lyme and spend two long winters with the old gentleman, conforming to his simple, old-fashioned habits, and devoting herself to his comfort and entertainment. She took with her many books, as she had always been an interested reader of the best books on many subjects.

The kindness of Mr. and Mrs. Waite to all seemed to have disarmed jealousy and ill-feeling, so that the news of Mr. Waite's elevation to the Chief-Justiceship, and the corresponding distinction of his wife, awoke only pleasure in the minds of their large circle of friends in the West and in the East. Nowhere, perhaps, was the feeling more general and more strong than in Lyme, where they had kept up their own interest, and the interest in them, by frequent visits to their birth-place and early home.

Well-informed, bright, clear-headed and ambitious, Mrs. Waite shared in all her husband's interests, and was always his intelligent adviser. Like him, she met the change easily from the home of the private citizen to that of the head of the Federal Judiciary.



## Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite

---

UR book of family-history would be quite imperfect without some record of the life and character of the late Chief Justice Waite, whose lamented death occurred after we had printed off our monographs on the families of Griswold and Wolcott, to which he was related by blood. He was descended from the first Matthew Griswold through Anna Wolcott his wife, as stated in our Griswold paper; he was also of Marvin blood, by descent from Col. Samuel Selden, as will appear in our Marvin monograph. But it seems most proper, and we doubt not it will be most agreeable to those nearest concerned, that our tribute to his memory should be connected with that we have given to the lady who was the companion and helpmeet of his life.

Morrison Remick Waite was born in Lyme November 9, 1816; and was graduated at Yale in 1837. He "ranked well as a scholar," in a class which embraced many names since made eminent, beside his own; but he chiefly drew attention by his "genial and generous disposition," making him a general favorite with his companions. He commenced the study of law in the office of his eminent father, afterwards Chief Justice of Connecticut; but was soon drawn to the "Great West;" and at Maumee City in Ohio, where he studied in the office of Samuel M. Young, he was admitted to the Bar in 1839, and formed a partnership with his former preceptor. In 1850 this law-firm was removed to Toledo, and three years later Mr. Waite associated a brother of his with himself; a partnership which continued until he was appointed Chief Justice. He early became distinguished as a lawyer—showing studious habits, an "evenly balanced mind," sturdy common sense, and, above all, a "probity unimpeachable." He was known by that most honorable name of "the honest lawyer."

## Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite

Success, of course, followed him, and his practice became lucrative. Though early interested in public affairs he was never a strong partisan, and he had no political ambition. After serving as a member of the Legislature of Ohio in 1849 and 1850, although he reluctantly accepted nomination for other public offices, or was offered various stations of dignity and trust in public life, he was either defeated by opposing candidates, through the lack, in part, perhaps, of any zeal in himself for success, or he declined to sacrifice his private independence for any public office, either of the State or of the Nation. At length, however, in 1873-74, he presided over a Convention for the revision of the Constitution of Ohio, having been nominated as member by both the great political parties. But in 1871 he was appointed, with Caleb Cushing and William Maxwell Evarts as his colleagues (the latter a college-classmate), one of the arbitrators on the part of the United States, under the treaty of Washington, to meet distinguished men from Great Britain, at Geneva, for the settlement of claims for depredations by the Confederate cruiser "Alabama." "In his work as counsel in this surpassingly important case Mr. Waite attracted great attention by the force, lucidity and brilliancy of his arguments, his evident strength as a logician and his comprehensive understanding of international law. He won the applause of the country and the warm approval of the Government which he represented." While he was presiding over the Constitutional Convention in 1874 (Jan. 19) a remarkable scene occurred. His nomination for the Chief-Justiceship had been telegraphed to a member of the Convention, who rose, read the despatch amid a tumult of applause, and moved the appointment of a committee to prepare congratulatory resolutions. "The Chair rules the motion out of order," said Mr. Waite. Then several members asked to be excused from farther attendance, their object being to go to Washington, to promote the confirmation of the nomination. "The Chair can not excuse, nor entertain any motion to excuse, any member for such a purpose; the gentlemen will come to order, and pursue the objects for which they were elected," were the words of Mr. Waite in reply.

## Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite

The nomination of Mr. Waite to be Chief Justice was unanimously confirmed in the Senate of the United States, there being only one dissentient, and he not voting. It seems to have been an illustration of the discernment of President Grant; for, though Mr. Waite had outgrown his professional business in Ohio, his great abilities had not attracted general attention, and he had been admitted to practice in the Supreme Court only one year before he was called to preside over it. He filled his high office with conspicuous success, constantly rising higher and higher in the esteem of jurists, and gaining more and more the confidence of his fellow-countrymen, so long as he lived. Said Senator Edmunds, on the day of his death :

“For more than fourteen years, partially in times of great excitement and difficulty and struggle, and through a career, in that Court and out of it, embracing questions of the widest importance to human rights, both of life, liberty and property, the Chief Justice has been the conspicuous figure in the jurisprudence of this Nation, and perhaps not less conspicuous in respect of the jurisprudence of the whole world.”

Associate Justice Miller, also, of the Supreme Court, a few days later, spoke of Chief Justice Waite’s decisions in the highest terms, as having settled principles governing the rights of persons and property, and the powers of government, of the highest importance; destined to be studied and commented upon by a learned profession for generations to come. How impartial he was, how even were his balancings of justice, may be best known, perhaps, by comments of the Southern press, since his death, on his interpretations of the Constitution. The following is from the Democratic “Charleston News”:

“It was fortunate for the people, for the States, for the Republic, that so wise, so conservative, so unprejudiced a lawyer, so pure and upright a citizen, should have been chosen as the successor of Chief Justice Chase. The times were trying, the pendulum of politics had swung long and far towards fixed and settled centralization; momentous questions, involving the rights of the States and the relations of

## Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite

the United States to the States, awaited solution. Judge Waite, by his common sense no less than by his learning, facilitated the settlement of the pending controversies. The wheel of revolution was arrested without jolt or jar. There was no violent action, no attempt to reverse at a stroke the logic of events. But year by year the drift of the decisions of the Supreme Court, with Judge Waite as Chief Justice, has been in the direction of decentralization. . . . The Supreme Court, by its decisions, has proclaimed the indestructibility of the States as indispensable to the indissolubility of the Union of States. Steadily the Court has won its way in public confidence, as the guardian of the rights of the States, and their people, under the Constitution. . . . The selection of Judge Waite was the turning point, in both what it gave and what it promised. Nowhere was the high character of Chief Justice Waite more sensibly recognized than in the Southern States."

An Alabama paper said :

"It has hardly yet been realized by the country, North or South, what enduring work the Supreme Court performed in the reconstruction-period, and how true it is that that department of the Government alone kept the balance amid the latter years of the reign of the 'higher law.' . . . The Court declared all ordinances of Secession 'absolutely null'; but the Court also declared this to be 'an indissoluble Union of indestructible States. . . . the Supreme Court entered upon a line of decisions which will endure forever as the clearest exposition and interpretation of our federal system.' . . .

"The deceased Chief Justice lived not in vain. His wisdom, temperance, courage and just conception of our novel and complex theory of government have added immeasurably to its strength, in a time of sore peril to it. . . ."

A memorable illustration of Chief Justice Waite's character, both official and private, is given in his answer to a personal friend who, in 1875, proposed to him the organization of a movement for his nomination to be President of the United States. His high sense of the dignity of his judicial position, and of the extreme importance of his keeping his ermine unsullied, as well as his guileless simplicity and dread of any approach of temptation to wrong doing, are beautifully exhibited in these words, which we record here, with pride, as an example for future generations :

## Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite

"Of course I am always grateful to my friends for any efforts in my behalf; and no one ever had those more faithful and indulgent. But do you think it quite right, for one occupying the first judicial position in the land, to permit the use of his name for political position? The office came to me covered with honor, and, when I accepted it, my chief duty was, not to make of it a stepping-stone to something else, but to preserve its purity, and, if possible, make my name as honorable as that of any of my predecessors. No man ought to accept this place, unless he shall take a vow to leave it as honorable as he found it. There ought never to be any necessity for rebuilding from below—all additions should be above. In my judgment, the Constitution might wisely have prohibited the election of a Chief Justice to the Presidency. Entertaining such a view, could I properly or consistently permit my name to be used for the promotion of a political combination, as now suggested? If I should do so, could I at all times, and in all cases, remain an unbiased judge, in the estimation of the people? There can not be a doubt that, in these days of politico-judicial questions, it is specially dangerous to have a judge who looks beyond the judiciary in his personal ambition. The Supreme Court is now, I believe justly, regarded as a sheet-anchor of the Nation. Will it continue such if the Chief Justice be placed in the political whirlpool? My friend, consider these things, and tell me if you really think I ought to permit my name to be used as suggested by you. If you do, I do not."

Chief Justice Waite spent many summers of his later years in Lyme, his native town—where he loved to retire for rest from public duties; and we had opportunity of becoming personally acquainted with him. We could speak, from personal knowledge, of his most friendly disposition, his entire freedom from all pretentiousness, his frank cordiality, and his warm interest in the welfare of his birth-place. But the purpose of this memorial will be best accomplished by our continuing to give others' estimates of him rather than our own. Senator Edmunds seems to us to have summed up his chief characteristics most happily in these words of his address to the Senate on the day of the Chief Justice's death:

"Upright, brave, even-minded, impartial, patient, affectionate, kindly, as a citizen and in every walk of private life he has filled his career with honor, great honor, to himself, and with infinite benefit to his country."

## Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite

On the day of his funeral at Toledo the national flag was hung at half-mast in Lyme, the church-bell was tolled, and there was a spontaneous gathering of his relatives and friends in the old parish-church, to honor his memory. The young pastor Rev. Benjamin W. Bacon made an address on the occasion, in which he struck the key-note of the character of the Chief Justice by applying to him the words of Scripture: "If thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light." He said:

"Where the public sees the just judge, the stainless career of one it is glad to call 'a typical American,' we also see and acknowledge 'an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.' But beyond that we recall acts of kindness and generosity which the world knows not of. There can hardly be one present to-day who does not recall some personal kindness, some 'condescending to men of low estate;' still more, his ministering to the poor, and the opening of that hospitable door to the needy and the sick. . . .

"It is the qualities we remember in the man which give his career the truest title to greatness. . . . He took the Supreme Court out of politics. He realized that his position was in reality a higher one than the Presidency. . . . It was also the superior in scope of any judicial position in any nation. The Chief Justice knew this, and he might well be without ambition. . . . But his faithfulness to his office knew a higher motive. He knew his duty. 'His eye was single, and his whole body was full of light.' . . .

"From the settlement of the 'Alabama Claims' to the Bell Telephone decision, this was the secret of a useful, honored life. Too often we think it easy to dispense with the mere quality of faithfulness to duty, as if that were commonplace, and mourn the loss of our brilliant men. . . . The country has lost much in the faithful officer who occupied the highest position within her gift; but her greatest loss is that which she feels in common with us, not the loss of the officer but of the man, the simple-minded, hearty, honest Christian. It was worth much to have a faithful officer. It was worth more that the type of American official which is comparatively permanent in the changing society of Washington should be a man of such simple, straightforward honesty and candor, humble in all true humility, manly and godly, 'providing things honorable in the sight of all men.'"











